National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

Katmai National Park
and Preserve

At the Heart of Katmai

An Administrative History of the Brooks River Area

With Special Emphasis on
Bear Management in Katmai National Park and Preserve 1912-2006



Katherine Ringsmuth

As the nation's principal conservation agency, the Department of the Interior has responsibility for most of our nationally owned public lands and natural and cultural resources. This includes fostering the wisest use of our land and water resources, protecting our fish and wildlife, preserving the environmental and cultural values of our national parks and historical places, and providing for enjoyment of life through outdoor recreation.

The Cultural Resource Programs of the National Park Service have responsibilities that include stewardship of historic buildings, museum collections, archeological sites, cultural landscapes, oral and written histories, and ethnographic resources.

Our mission is to identify, evaluate and preserve the cultural resources of the park areas and to bring and understanding of these resources to the public. Congress has mandated that we preserve these resources because they are important components of our national and personal identity.

Published by the United States Department
of the Interior through the Government Printing Office with the assistance of
Debra A. Mingeaud, National Park Service.

At the Heart of Katmai:
An Administrative History of the Brooks River Area,
with Special Emphasis on Bear Management in Katmai National Park and Preserve 1912-2006
Katherine Ringsmuth
ISBN-978-0-9796432-7-9
Research/Resource – Management Report NPS/AR/CRR/2013-77
2013

Front Cover: At the Heart of Katmai is the Brooks River, home to world-class fish runs, the famous Brooks bears, and ancient archeological sites. It is a place that holds a great deal of meaning for a variety of people. Artist Murial Hannah captured the swirling beauty of the Brooks Falls in the early 1950s. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

Back Cover: NCA tent frames painted sometime in early 1950s. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

Title Page: Detail from a 2003 Brown Bear Booster pin, part of a program created by former chief of interpretation, Mark Wagner

At the Heart of Katmai:
An Administrative History of the Brooks River Area, with Special Emphasis on Bear Management in Katmai National Park and Preserve 1912-2006



U.S. Department of the Interior

National Park Service
Katmai National Park and Preserve

Author: Katherine Ringsmuth

With major contributions by:
Timothy Rawson
Chris Allan

2013

Dedication

Lying at the geographical heart of Katmai is the Brooks River, a place well-known for its world-class trout and salmon fishery, brown bear population and as a part of the ancestral home of the area's Alutiiq people. The administrative history of the Brooks River area is a complex story of the long standing relationship between fish, bears and people.

This work is dedicated to the Katmai Descendants, whose ancestors lived along the Brooks River for centuries, and to the park employees, lodge employees, fishing guides, pilots, scientists, and researchers, who endeavor each year to preserve and share the area's spectacular ecology and enduring past with the world.

Qit'rwik (variously spelled "Kittevik," "Kedevik," "Kittiwick," etc.) is the Native place name for the Brooks Camp area, meaning "sheltered place behind a point."



"Kittevik" the site where Superintendent Been and Victor Cahlane witnessed Pelagia Melgenak and her family harvest spawned salmon in 1940. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

Table of Contents

Foreword by Frank Norris vi
Study Description, History and Acknowledgements viii
A Note about Numbers xiv

Introduction: Brooks Camp: A Visitor's Paradise xv
The Brooks River Area Today xv
Why Brooks Camp Works xviii
A History of Bears and People xxii
Brooks Camp Develoment Maps xxvii

PART I: ESTABLISHMENT, 1912-1967

Chapter One: The Early Monument and the Brooks River Area 1
Katmai Volcano Makes History 1
A New Purpose: Monument Expansion and Protecting Alaska's Brown Bears, 1918-1931 4
The "Period of Neglect": Managing Katmai from Afar, 1931-1941 6
Commercial Salmon Management brings Biologists to Brooks Lake 9
Bureau of Fisheries Biologists Establish the Brooks Lake Field Station, 1940-1941 15
Fisheries Research, the Fish Ladder, and the End of the 'Eicher Era,' 1941-1957 18
Military Sportsmen Discover Katmai and the Brooks River 23
Endnotes 26

Chapter Two: From Isolated Paradise to an Angler's Paradise: The Era of Early Tourism 30
The Area's First Tourists: Anglers 31
Flying Fisherman: Ray Petersen 32
Early Development of Brooks Camp 34
Use of the Brooks River Area: from the Solitary Angler to the Sightseeing Tourist 38
NPS and NCA: Visions for Brooks Camp Diverge 40
Managing Katmai Year-round from King Salmon, 1964-1967 42
Endnotes 46

Chapter Three: "A Fed Bear is a Dead Bear": Food Conditioned Bears at Brooks 48
Food-Conditioning: A "Bear Problem" or "People Problem"? 49
An Opportunistic Eater 49
Enticing Bears Back to the Brooks River 51
Garbage Disposal Methods—Sinking, Burning, and Dumping—Attract Bears and People 53
Brooks River Campground: "The Most Dangerous Place in Brooks Camp" 55
The 1966 Campground Bear Incident and its Repercussions 58
Endnotes 60

PART II: TRANSFORMATION, 1968 TO 1980

Chapter Four: The Scientific Era Begins 62
Pioneers of a "Scientific Wilderness" 63
Archeologists and Fish Biologists: First to Study Katmai's Resources 63
Bristol Bay Investigation of Sockeye Salmon at Brooks Lake 67
The Call for a Bear-Human Interaction Study for Katmai: Fredrick Dean's Report 72
Dealing with the "Problem Bear": Relocation 75
Independent Administration of Katmai Begins, 1971 76
Keeping Camp Clean and the Mauling of Richard Jensen 77
The Plane Crash at Geographic Harbor and the 1973 "Bear Policy for Developed Areas" 78
Hazing Techniques Developed 79
Wildlife Science Resumes: 1974-1979 79
"Science versus Scenery" 80
Archeologists Study the Brooks River's Cultural Past
and Clash with Brooks Camp's Vision for the Future, 1974-1975 81
A Clear Need for a Bear Management Plan 82
Endnotes 83

Chapter Five: Brooks River Fishers: Bears and Anglers **86**

Inherent Problems 87
The Lure of the Trophy Rainbow: Angling as a Deep-rooted, Visitor Activity in National Parks 91
Expansion of the Lodge Industry Sparked by the Popularity of Angling 95
Anglers as an Interest Group 97
Fall Fishing, Angler Competition, and Aggressive Food-Conditioned Bears 99
Endnotes 102

PART III: IMPLEMENTATION 1980-1995

Chapter Six: A New Park and Preserve: Improvements, Plans, Programs, and Politics **104**
The Morris Administration Improves and Expands Brooks Camp's Facilities 105
Park Headquarters Established at King Salmon 110
Students Study Bears and Tourists at Brooks Camp 111
Katmai's First Bear Management Plan Developed and Implemented 112
1986 General Management Plan, Reactions and Responses 115
Ray Bane's Administration: Seeking Solutions from the Scientists 117
First Steps to Building Cultural Resource Capacity 120
The Space between Bears and People Becomes Harder to Define 123
Endnotes 125

Chapter Seven: Pushing the Boundary in Bear Country: Wildlife Watchers **128**

"Excited with Seeing Bears so Close" 129
Creating a Wilderness Park for the Symbolic Grizzly 33
"The Shot": Seeking the Wild Things 137
Easing Mobility for Bear Watchers and its Repercussions 139
Enhancement and Education 143
The Dilemma of Managing Brooks Camp as Front Country 148
Endnotes 151

PART IV BALANCE (AND ITS CHALLENGES), 1996-2006

Chapter Eight: Brooks Camp at the Crossroads **154**
Bears, Fish, and the People Who Love Them 155
Solving Problems: Visitor Numbers Rise, but Food-Related Incidents Decline 157
Dealing Successfully with Limited Viewing Space, Preferential Treatment, and Complacency 159
Clustering the Southwest Parks and Building a Cultural Resources Program 161
The Legal Battle for Public Access and Appreciating the Native Presence 165
Katmai Descendants and the Redfish Fishery 171
The 1996 Brooks River Development Concept Plan 174
The Decision to Move Brooks Camp 175
The Public Responds 176
Political Influences 177
Endnotes 179

Chapter Nine: Post-DCP Management Challenges at Brooks Camp **182**
"There Were Simply Too Many People" 183
NPS Seeks to Improve Visitor Safety 188
Solutions Inadvertently Create Problems 189
An Aging Camp with No Room to Grow 190
The Struggle for Common Vision and Reorganization 192
Managing Guided Visitors at Brooks and other Park Areas 193
Endnotes 200

Chapter Ten: A Delicate Balancing Act **202**
Bear Management in the 21st Century 203
Practicing Pragmatic Management 206
Studying the Effect of Elevated Structures on Bears 209



A historic aerial view of Brooks Camp, circa early 1950s. Note the Native fish racks near the bend in the Brooks River. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

The Moore Administration: Meeting Challenges Head On 210
Endnotes 214

Conclusion: People and their Changing Perceptions of Bears 217
Endnotes 228

Afterword by Ralph Moore (Superintendent 2006-2012) 230

Appendices
A: Growth in Katmai's Boundaries, 1918 to Present 234
B: Katmai Permanent Employee Roster 1912-2006 235
C: Permanent and Seasonal (s) NPS Employees and Volunteers at Brooks Camp 240
D: Brooks Camp Development: A Timeline 241
E: Bear Management at Brooks Camp: A Timeline 246
F: Brooks River National Historic Preservation Act Compliance 1969-2006 250
G: Case Incident Reports for Brooks River Area 1974-2001 255

Work Cited 309

Errata and Additional Information Sheet

At the Heart of Katmai: An Administrative History of the Brooks River Area with a Special Emphasis on Bear Management in Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1912-2006

by Katherine Johnson Ringsmuth

Page 19 left column: correct spelling is Gomer Hilsinger.

Page 19, right column: The Japanese surrender was signed in 1945.

Page 23: Straty oversaw the completion of the lab's southern (not third) wing in 1957.

Page 30 photo caption: The fish are grayling.

Page 31, right column, 2nd paragraph, line 9: John Woodley should be Art Woodley.

Page 34, left column: Smithsonian Institution.

Page 37 photo caption: The unidentified ranger is Nick Chura.

Page 39 photo caption: The fish are salmon.

Page 43 photo caption: Pictured is Ed Schrockman, a Katmailand, Inc. employee who shared a resemblance to Senator Ernest Gruening.

Page 52 photo caption: Pictured is an unidentified guest, not John Walatka.

Page 64: To clarify the text about the funding of the archaeological team: Theodore Merrill was instrumental in spearheading a request to the Department of Anthropology at the University of Oregon to provide an archaeologist, with an offer of partial financial support. Professor Luther Cressman, anthropology department chairman, applied for and received a grant from the National Science Foundation to supplement the offer, and recruited graduate student Don E. Dumond to be the field supervisor for the Brooks-area excavations. The following year Dumond's Brooks-River crew was expanded to three, with its University of Oregon and NSF support supplemented by the Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, and with additional logistical assistance from the National Park Service (D. E. Dumond January 8, 2014).

Page 68 photo caption: The photograph was probably taken in September not November.

Page 68, left column: The first names of those in the crew for 1957 are: James A. Harbour, William H. Pogue, Richard E. Painter, Charles R. Goldman, Fred P. Meyer, Ronald A. Thorson (the cook) and Guy Y. Wong.

Page 69 photo caption: The person in the photograph is Dr. Norman Wilimousky and the photo was taken in February of 1958.

Page 144, right column, line 20: The earliest Bear Management Report Forms (BMRF) in the Katmai park archives are 1984.

Page 204, right column 1st paragraph: Taxiing operations by planes are guided by the FAA Supplement for use of the Naknek Lake Sea-Plane base. Planes have always been required to taxi out to 200 yard buoys where they can then apply full take-off power.

Page 205, right column, 1st paragraph: There are three distinct 50 yard regulations under 36 CFR 13.1206.

Page 212 photo caption: Vera (Kie) Angason was born in 1924.

Foreword

As many Brooks Camp visitors can tell you, spending a few days at Katmai's most popular destination is far different than any comparable Alaska experience. The typical visitor arrives at the camp after one, or perhaps two, rides in a small plane, and for miles and miles before landing on the Naknek Lake shoreline, he or she has seen nothing but sweeping vistas of mountains, lakes, and seemingly unlimited wilderness.

It can be a shock, therefore, for the recently-arrived Brooks Camp visitor to see such a concentration of biological, geological, and cultural complexity within easy walking distance. Here, in a remarkably compact space, is the majestic Brooks River, one and a half miles long featuring the iconic Brooks Falls; a world-class series of archeological sites, mute testimony to more than four thousand years of near-continuous human habitation; more recently-built residential and commercial structures, some now of historic vintage; large annual migrations of rainbow trout and red salmon; and, crowning it all, one of the world's most accessible concentrations of Alaskan brown bears. Taken as a whole, Brooks Camp is deservedly recognized as one of Alaska's most iconic sites; after all, what Alaska visitor (or Alaska resident) has not repeatedly seen movies and photographs showing bears fishing for salmon at Brooks Falls?

Given such a unique confluence of resources, it is not at all surprising that hundreds of thousands of visitors have descended on Brooks Camp since 1950, when commercial facilities opened there. And given such a throng in such a small space – with all the safety concerns attendant upon the nexus between bears and humans – it is also not surprising that National Park Service (NPS) officials have been sorely tested in their ongoing quest to accommodate legitimate visitor needs without a corresponding detriment to the area's natural and cultural resources.

As the author shows, the Brooks Camp area – which became part of Katmai National



An unidentified NPS ranger, Gilbert and Elsie Grosvenor, John Walatka and Ray Petersen pose for the camera in 1954. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.



"It was this big!" An angler tells fish stories at Brooks Lodge, circa 1954. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

Monument in 1931 – grew from a fisheries research station and occasional fishing destination (in the 1940s) to a concessioner-operated camp that attracted primarily sport anglers (in the 1950s and early 1960s). After the completion, in 1963, of a road connecting Brooks Camp with the nearby Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes, Brooks Camp began to increasingly attract visitors who had little or no interest in fishing, and by the 1970s the area's bears had become such a prime attraction that the NPS installed its first bear-observation platform just south of Brooks Falls. The passage of the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act (ANILCA) in 1980, transformed the monument into the far larger Katmai National Park and Preserve, and the ensuing boom in Alaska tourism caused the number of Brooks Camp visitors – many of them day-trippers – to swell to unheard-of heights. The ramifications of these increasing crowds resulted in a new paradigm of management challenges.

In *At the Heart of Katmai: An Administrative History of the Brooks River Area with a Special Emphasis on Bear Management in Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1912-2006*, Ringsmuth takes the long view. After undertaking considerable research into the topic, she nimbly answers the obvious present-day question – namely, "What is the NPS doing to accommodate the needs of visitors, bears, fish, cultural resources, park employees, and the concessioner?" More important, she recognizes that the present management situation is the product of a seventy-year evolution in federal and concessioner management practices that have changed many times over the years as visitation has increased, local bear populations have grown, bear research has become more sophisticated, and NPS management (among both interpreters and resource managers) has become more attuned to the fragile balance between visitor needs and natural resource protection. What emerges from her carefully-crafted history is that the NPS, over the years, has undertaken a series of management actions that have continually attempted to re-calibrate this balance.

On the surface, it appears that the agency's management actions have been relatively successful: after all, only a few minor bear-human incidents (none involving major injuries) have marred an otherwise excellent visitor safety record, and an undiminished number of both bears and fish return to the area each summer. Maintaining the balance between visitor needs and resource protection, however, will require both vigilance and vision by park managers, and caution on the part of both visitors and those who use the area for business and recreation.

~Frank Norris, March 24, 2010

Study Description, History and Acknowledgements

In 2005, the National Park Service (NPS) undertook a project that aimed to document the administrative history of the Brooks River area, with an emphasis on the management of the Brooks River's growing bear population. The Brooks River area is a two-square mile forested landscape encompassing Brooks Camp along Naknek Lake and the Brooks Lake residential area. The Brooks River Archeological District National Historic Landmark, containing over 900 visible prehistoric house depressions and occupations dating from 4,500 years ago to the early twentieth century, falls within the boundaries of the Brooks River area.

At the Heart of Katmai: An Administrative History of the Brooks River Area with an Emphasis on Bear Management in Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1912-2006 is not a history of Katmai's bear management program. Rather, it is a history of the administration of the Brooks River area that concentrates on the evolving relationship between people and bears in a landscape shaped and inhabited by both for at least 4,500 years.

Part I contains three chapters which cover the history of the Brooks River area, from the establishment of Katmai National Monument to Brooks Camp's era of early tourism. Chapter one focuses on the evolution of the park: first a reserve for scientific, volcanic and geological study in 1918, then, as a laboratory for biologists studying the Brooks River's lucrative sockeye run for the commercial salmon fishery. Chapter two explains how the Brooks River became a fishing destination for anglers beginning in the 1950s, and then a destination for wilderness seekers by the end of the 1960s. Chapter three explains how this new population of humans unintentionally encouraged bears to return to the river area in larger numbers and how NPS dealt with its most troublesome, yet most solvable problem at Brooks Camp—food and waste.

Part II includes two chapters that cover the Brooks River area's period of transformation from an angler's paradise to a bear haven. Beginning in 1967, NPS commenced an era dedicated to the scientific study of Brooks bears. As the camp grew, some of the area's rich cultural heritage was exposed by development and it became necessary for archeologists to begin identifying, evaluating and, with mixed results, advising park management about preservation of the area's cultural resources.



Brooks Camp was renowned for its bear-watching in the early 1980s. Courtesy of Katherine Ringsmuth.



The U.S. Bureau of Fisheries represented the first federally supported activity on the Brooks River. This photo from 1940 shows the Bureau's temporary tent camp and fish weir. Photographed by Robert Hacker. Brooks Camp Interpretive Collection, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska

Chapter four examines the studies as well as the corresponding policies implemented by NPS. Chapter five describes how anglers and bears became Brooks River competitors, and how this growing rivalry created a need for a bear management plan for the area.

In 1982, Katmai hired a natural resource specialist whose first priority was to write a bear management plan. Part III includes two chapters that show how Brooks Camp made the transition from the first bear management plan to the Brooks River Development Concept Plan of 1996. Chapter six looks at the ramifications of the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act (ANILCA) and the creation of the new park, especially for the new bear managers, who instead of dealing with "problem bears", began to see the cause of Brooks Camp's bear-related problems to be human behavior.

Expanding Katmai National Monument into Katmai National Park and Preserve in 1980 brought new attention to the Brooks River area. The area's structural footprint expanded in an effort to accommodate a new category of visitors—bear watchers. NPS management decisions had to take into consideration the concentration of archeological sites, but also the interests of Native people still closely connected to the Brooks River area and its resources. The passage of ANILCA and increased development to support visitor services at Brooks Camp attracted more people, some who paradoxically came to the Brooks River to experience wilderness. Permanent structures and the motorized boat use on Naknek and Brooks Lakes prevented the area immediately surrounding Brooks Camp from meeting the criteria for wilderness designation in the 1960s. Brooks Camp's dual function as the park's front country as well as its role as the park's access to wilderness created competing identities for Brooks Camp and a management dilemma for NPS. Chapter seven therefore, looks at how the agency, in part, created the camp's dueling purposes; and how it attempted



Before the floating bridge was installed, people crossed the Brooks River in boats. Here seasonal ranger Bonnie Koploy heads out of the boat dock area in 1969. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

to manage Brooks Camp as both wild country and front country; it discusses how NPS helped to facilitate the transition in visitation emphasis from anglers to bear viewers in the 1980s, and how the agency responded to the cultural resource concerns in the Brooks River area that resulted from a growing infrastructure and increased visitation.

Part IV includes three chapters which discuss how NPS attempted to balance its mandate to conserve the scenery, cultural resources and wildlife; to provide opportunities for visitors; and to leave the Brooks Camp River area unimpaired for the enjoyment of future generations. By the 1990s, both visitor and bear numbers had risen to a point where Brooks Camp and its entire *raison d'etre* seemed to be at risk. The Brooks River Developmental Concept Plan (DCP) and Final Environmental Impact Statement (EIS) were prepared to identify alternative strategies for the operation and location of development in the Brooks River area. The DCP/EIS Record of Decision (ROD) directed the park to move Brooks Camp away from the river, solving multiple problems, including negative bear and human encounters and disturbance of cultural resources. Chapter eight examines the DCP process, and the ensuing political, economic and emotional fallout that occurred in its aftermath.

Political and economic factors prevented immediate implementation of the DCP decision and the challenges facing Brooks Camp remained. Chapter nine discusses those post-DCP issues and how NPS management dealt with them. Compounding the situation was the emboldened behavior some visitors exhibited towards bears, influenced by media

reports in the 1990s that Brooks Camp was not only a place to see bears, but to see them up close. Chapter ten discusses how Brooks Camp's management in recent years has made a concerted effort to balance the visitor's desire to see bears with more realistic and pragmatic strategies for dealing with the area's natural and cultural resources.

Finally, the report concludes with a summary of how people's perceptions of bears changed over sixty years, and how those varying perceptions affected the management of the Brooks River area.

Project History

Previous work on the topic began in 1988 when William S. Hanable completed three chapters relevant to Katmai bear policy for a general administrative history of the park. Frank Norris included much of Hanable's research regarding bears while writing *Isolated Paradise: an Administrative History of the Katmai and Aniakchak National Park Units* (1996). Because Norris' discussion of bear management at Katmai ended in 1989, one of the goals for the current project was to update the park's bear management history.

Katmai entered into a cooperative agreement with National History Day in Alaska (NHDA) to hire historian Chris Allan to begin the project under Norris' direction. Allan conducted archival research and interviewed past and present park staff and researchers, including Troy Hamon, Imes Vaughn, Terry DeBruyn, Kathy Jope, Richard Sherman, Peter Hamel, Mark Wagner, and Joan (Beattie) Darnell. He submitted a working narrative and compiled research that included primary and secondary sources before resigning to accept a permanent historian position at Yukon-Charley and Gates of the Arctic National Parks and Preserves.

Professor Timothy Rawson of Alaska Pacific University was enlisted to continue the work in 2007 after Allan's departure through the same cooperative agreement with NHDA. Rawson's in-depth familiarity with NPS wildlife management policies in Alaska was demonstrated in his book, *Changing Tracks: Predators and Politics in Mt. McKinley National Park*. Rawson's analysis of the controversy over wolf control in Denali National Park and Preserve in the context of changing perceptions about wolves in the twentieth century, and the emergence of ecological science was a good fit for the Brooks River area administrative history.

Rawson visited Brooks Camp that summer and was able to observe and experience a bit of its bear management first-hand. There, he conducted interviews relating to the administrative history of Brooks Camp, including several follow-up interviews, as well as with Katmailand, Inc. CEO Sonny Petersen, former chief of concessions Becky Brock, district ranger Kathy Spengler, Brooks Camp manager Roy Wood, interpretive ranger Michael Glore, former park superintendent Deborah Liggett, and Katmai's key cultural resource personnel, Jeanne Schaaf and Dale Vinson. As a fly-fishing expert in terms of both his knowledge of the subject as well as the execution of the craft on the river, Rawson provided particularly insightful analysis on angling history, which is included in Chapter five.

Katherine Ringsmuth was hired by NHDA through the same cooperative agreement with NPS in September 2009 to complete the administrative history. Ringsmuth worked as a seasonal ranger on the interpretive staff at Brooks Camp between 1997 and 1999. Over the last decade, she has been writing park histories and national register nominations for Katmai's cultural resource program, as well as working with the cultural resource team at the Anchorage Regional Office.

At the Heart of Katmai: An Administrative History of the Brooks River Area, with Special Emphasis on Bear Management in Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1912-2006 is a composite of the accumulative research, interviews and writings contributed by the above-mentioned historians. Much of the earlier work was retained and the author had the delicate task of weaving together the previous work with her own. The combined efforts of these historians offer a broad narrative of the transformative history of the Brooks River area, extending to the beginning of superintendent Ralph Moore's administration in 2006. These researchers are acknowledged for their significant contributions to this project.

Many thanks must go to the numerous NPS employees—past and present—who served as sounding boards and reviewers of previous drafts. Tamara Olson, who left her position as the park's wildlife biologist in 2009, transferred to the park archives her bear management files, representing nine years of service to the park. The collection is a plethora of primary source materials and scientific reports, prepared over

several decades by numerous independent and park biologists and researchers. The insights and detailed comments provided by Olson on early drafts were invaluable, filling in much information missing from the park archives, as well as ensuring that the natural resource documents were interpreted correctly. Katmai's chief of natural resources Troy Hamon, chief of concessions Lisa Fox, former Brooks Camp interpreter Jeanne Roy, chief ranger Neal Labrie and superintendent Ralph Moore (2006-2012), reviewed an earlier draft and helped to explain decisions made by recent Brooks Camp management, staff and scientists within the context of their respective expertise. Without their contribution this report would not have been possible. That said, the historical conclusions and interpretations represented in this report were developed solely by the author. The responsibility for errors or misrepresentations should not be attributed to Katmai National Park and Preserve or its park staff, past or present.

Numerous perspectives are entwined in the Brooks Camp story: the cultural, the political, and the natural. Writing accurately on interdisciplinary topics is always difficult. Grant Hilderbrand, a former wildlife biologist at the Alaska Department of Fish and Game and now with the NPS Regional Office in Anchorage, is recognized for his thoughtful reading and review of the report. Former chief of natural resources for Lake Clark National Park and Preserve, Page Spencer, was employed to edit the manuscript after it had been revised following two rounds of park review. Their attention made sure that the science and the intent of natural resource management documents were not lost in translation.

Thanks also go to Katmailand, Inc., CEO, Ray "Sonny" Petersen and his Brooks Camp Manager, Jim Albert, for providing many of the document's historic photographs, many of which have never been published prior to this report. Katmai's collections manager, Kathryn Myers assisted in the acquisition of Katmailand's photos as well as those images provided by the park's collections. Alaska Region's historical landscape architects Samson Ferreira and Corinna Welzenbach spent hours sifting through various photo collections, identifying unknown images and placing them in historic context. This report benefited from their substantial work in the archives. Archeologist Dan Trepal drafted the series of Brooks Camp development maps. Biologist Will Troyer generously provided his personal photographs and insights of the Brooks River area, spanning a twenty year period. The late Richard "Dick" Straty, who worked as a fisheries biologist for U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service at Brooks Lake, donated photographs from his personal collection and Theodore Merrell, who supervised the Brooks Lake fisheries field operations, was also interviewed. Sharon Prien with the Alaska Resources Library & Information Service found numerous newspaper articles on Brooks Camp that provided essential background and historic context. Alaska Region science advisor Robert Winfree provided photographs from his recent visit to Brooks Camp. Collectively, the photographs included in this report bring the Brooks Camp story to life.

Archeologist Don Dumond, who was originally enlisted by Merrell in 1960 to study the Brooks River's prehistoric salmon runs and continues to be involved with Katmai's cultural resource program, reviewed an early draft. His insights and a historical perspective of the Brooks River area reaching back fifty years were invaluable. Former NPS historian Logan Hovis and Katmai's compliance archeologist Dale Vinson also reviewed early versions and provided thoughtful comments which added greatly to the current writing.

Frank Norris provided essential guidance for this project, from the solid platform of research relevant to this study that he established in the Katmai Administrative History to his detailed reading and editing of early drafts, guiding the content and tone of the present work. The author and Katmai National Park and Preserve recognize a great debt to him.

Jeanne Schaaf, who conceived the original project, has remained steadfast in her determination to produce this study of the Brooks River area's complicated history. Schaaf served as the history's primary director, and oversaw the work from its onset in 2005 through to its conclusion. It would not have happened without her dedication and persistence.

Finally, At the Heart of Katmai: *An Administrative History of the Brooks River Area with an Emphasis on Bear Management in Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1912-2006* was written with the NPS report, "Imperiled Promise the State of History in the National Park Service," in mind. The 2011 report urged the agency to recommit to history, recommending the following key actions[1]:

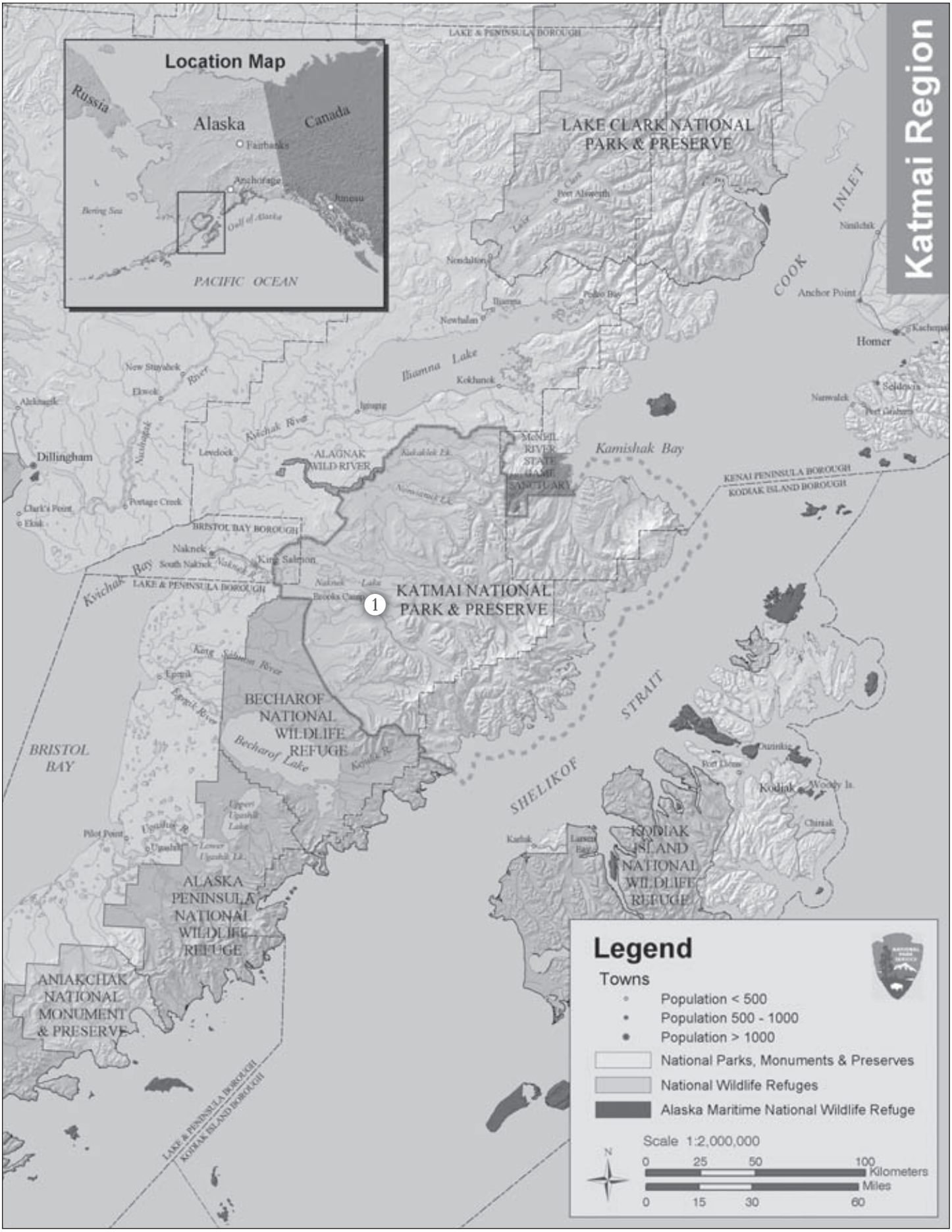
- Expand interpretive frames beyond existing physical resources.
- Emphasize connections of parks with the larger histories beyond their boundaries.
- Highlight the effects of human activity on "natural" areas.
- Acknowledge that history is dynamic and always unfinished.
- Recognize the NPS's own role in shaping every park's history.
- Attend to the roles of memory and memorialization at historic sites.
- Highlight the open-endedness of the past.
- Forthrightly address conflict and controversy both in and about the past.
- Welcome contested and evolving understandings of American civic heritage.
- Envision "doing history" as a means of skills development for civic participation.
- Share authority with and take knowledge from the public.
- Better connect with the rest of the history profession and embrace interdisciplinary collaboration.

A Note about Numbers

The increasing number of visitors to Brooks Camp between 1950 and 2000 is central to understanding the administrative history of the area. The numbers cited in this report (Appendix D) come primarily from the Superintendent's Annual Reports, which were determined through a variety of sources such as concessioner reports, commercial operator reports, campground use, evening program attendance, Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes tours bus numbers, viewing platform counts, and daily visitor counts by roving rangers. This creates a problem where the various counting methods may greatly exaggerate the actual visitation numbers.

Unlike traditional national parks in the Lower-48 where the average visitor drives to the park and enters through an established park gateway, Katmai, because of its access methods—aircraft and boat—the park has practically unlimited points of entry. This has made it extremely difficult for park managers to provide a precise visitor count throughout the years.

That said, the decisions and policies developed by Katmai management during those years were based on numbers believed, at the time, to be fairly accurate. Even though visitor numbers are still difficult to quantify, historical evidence supports the narrative that the number of people visiting Brooks Camp increased steadily after 1963, and continued to rise until visitor numbers peaked in the late 1990s. That number appeared to have plateaued in the 2000s. For now, the reason(s) for the plateau have yet to be determined.



Katmai Region map showing the location of Brooks Camp (#1) in roughly the center of the map. Courtesy of Alaska Region, National Park Service.

Introduction:
Brooks Camp: A Visitor's Paradise

Katmai is the Alaska that people dream of...

~Katmailand, Inc., 2010

Strong, unbridled, and nomadic, bears are perhaps the ultimate symbol of the Alaskan wild. And seeing a bear, if even for a fleeting moment, is a rare and magical experience. You may see bears in Denali National Park or elsewhere. But going bear viewing at Brooks River Falls...is an entirely different experience.

~Bearviewing.org, 2010

Brooks Camp, the visitor hub of Katmai National Park and Preserve, is a quintessential success story in terms of visitor satisfaction and safety. Today's visitors can fish for trophy trout on a world-class river, witness one of the greatest salmon runs in Alaska, and experience a truly spectacular display: one of the largest gatherings of the Alaska brown bear anywhere. Not only do visitors experience these bears from platforms, but they are free to travel through bear habitat at ground level. Even when bears are absent, evidence of the animals permeates the entire Brooks River area. While strolling along a lake front beach of fine grained pumice visitors might walk in a brown bear's recently made footprints or, as they make their way down the footpath to the famous Brooks Falls, visitors pass by long-established bear trails threading through the boreal forest like superhighways. Just to feel the presence of bears is a profound experience. But when a person catches a glimpse of a massive animal gracefully and silently making its way through the woods, it is exhilarating. As one observer described, "seeing a bear in the wild is the climax of a thousand dreams and ten years of hoping."[2] To put it mildly, for most visitors a trip to Brooks Camp is a dream come true.

The Brooks River Area Today

Brooks Camp is within the Brooks River area and also within the boundaries of the Brooks River Archeological District National Historic Landmark, located in the heart of Katmai National Park and Preserve in Southwest Alaska. The camp is situated in the center of a bouquet of deep, glacially-carved, freshwater lakes that make up the Naknek Lake complex, consisting of Grosvenor, Colville, Brooks, and Naknek lakes (the latter being the fourth largest lake in Alaska).

Providing the camp's northern backdrop is Dumpling Mountain. From its rounded summit, one quickly gains a sense of the Brooks River area's remote setting. Commanding the view is the one-and-a-half mile Brooks River that connects Naknek Lake with Brooks Lake.[3] Looking north Katmai's northern terrain is a great expanse of lake and mountain country heavily covered with the boreal forest. To the east lies the broad ash-filled valley of the Savonoski River, that gives passage into the coastal range, and eventually, the shores of the Pacific Ocean. To the south stand the glacier-covered volcanoes of the Aleutian Range. From Mount Mageik to Mount Peulik, the peaks are plainly visible for 120 miles. Beyond Brooks Lake the western terrain becomes relatively flat as the boreal forest reaches its western limit and finally gives way to the tundra-covered Bristol Bay coastal plain that fronts the Bering Sea. The only road within the 4.2 million acre park and preserve is the twenty-three-mile dirt road that connects Brooks Camp with the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes.

Today, Brooks Camp is perhaps one of the greatest concentrations of salmon and bears in Alaska and, for the last three decades, that combination has attracted thousands of people from around the globe to the Brooks River area. Visitors are attracted to Brooks Camp because it offers them easy access to spectacular wildlife, while also providing the park's primary visitor services. These include the National Park Service (NPS) operated visitor center, campground, and Brooks Lodge, which has been owned and operated by Katmailand, Inc. since the 1950s.

Upon arrival to Brooks Camp, the NPS requires all visitors to attend a fifteen-minute bear safety orientation and watch a brief bear education video. During their orientation, park rangers ask visitors to maintain a distance of 50 yards between themselves and a single bear. In addition to the "50 yard rule," rangers tutor visitors in food storage policies, bear behavior, and ways to avoid dangerous encounters. They give anglers detailed information about the risks of fishing around bears and instruct them as to what to do with a caught fish so it does not become food for a bear. After completing their orientation, visitors receive a pin showing rangers and other visitors that they have been schooled as to how to conduct themselves in bear country and are then free to wander the area independently.

After exploring the camp, visitors typically make their way to the bear-viewing locations on the south side of Brooks River. A path extending from the main route through camp leads visitors to the floating bridge that provides access to the first of the three elevated viewing platforms. After the first platform (known as the Lower Platform because of its location near the river's mouth), visitors then follow a three-quarter-mile route that begins as a dirt road and then continues as a footpath through dense woods. When making this trek from camp to the viewing areas, visitors are encouraged to walk in groups of three or more and to make enough noise to alert bears to their presence; this is because people can and do encounter bears at every point along the way, including within the camp itself. The bears that people see between the camp and the river are going about their daily routines – chasing each other, taking naps, eating, fighting, nursing cubs, mating, and looking for their next meal.



"Naknek Lake near Brooks River." A visitor soaks in view from Dumpling Mountain in 1968. Photo taken by Ward W. Wells. Courtesy of the Anchorage Museum and History and Art. AMRC-wws-4677-4.



Brooks River brown bears gather at the Brooks River falls during the July salmon run in 2006. Photographed by Robert Winfree, National Park Service.

When visitors reach the end of the footpath, they find themselves at the beginning of a long, elevated boardwalk equipped with metal gates designed to keep curious bears out. Once on the boardwalk, visitors soon become aware that the ground beneath them is crisscrossed with well-trodden bear trails and punctuated by beds of flattened grass where bears take naps after gorging themselves on salmon. The boardwalk leads first to a covered pavilion (commonly known as "the Tree House") where the boardwalk splits; to the right of the boardwalk leads to the Riffles Platform, named for the shallow rapids in that section of the river, and continuing straight ahead from the Tree House, the boardwalk leads to the Falls Platform where as many as fifteen large bears gather to catch jumping salmon above the falls or to dive for disoriented salmon in the turbulent water below.

Park staff—including law enforcement rangers, interpreters, and bear management technicians—continually move throughout the human travel corridor to assist visitors, manage visitor traffic and provide interpretation. And behind the scenes, the maintenance staff provides essential support for the entire operation. Bear management is primarily handled by a staff of two seasonal employees supervised by the wildlife biologists. The law enforcement and bear management employees are each trained to appropriately haze bears. Interpreters, who make up the majority of Brooks Camp NPS staff, are trained to engage certain bear management related actions, such as discouraging bears from chewing on or climbing up on the lower platform stairs. Some interpreters have also received training to haze bears using specific devices, including deterrent rounds from a 12 gauge shotgun. Mainly, however, seasonal interpreters are trained only to provide necessary information to visitors regarding bears and to serve in the capacity of crowd control.[4]



A brown bear lingers near the bridge at the mouth of the Brooks River in 2006. Photographed by Robert Winfree, National Park Service.

Why Brooks Camp Works

In *Real Alaska: Finding Our Way in the Wild Country*, author and wildlife expert Paul Schullery wrote that before he came to visit Brooks Camp in the mid-1990s, a biologist friend remarked, "That's a different bear up there. It's much more mellow and easygoing." He explained his friend's rationale, "Katmai bears were so fat and happy from the ever-flowing larder of the river, and had spent so many hundreds of generations living this good life, that they were a lot harder to alarm."[5]

Popular belief suggests that Katmai's seemingly docile and tolerant bears are

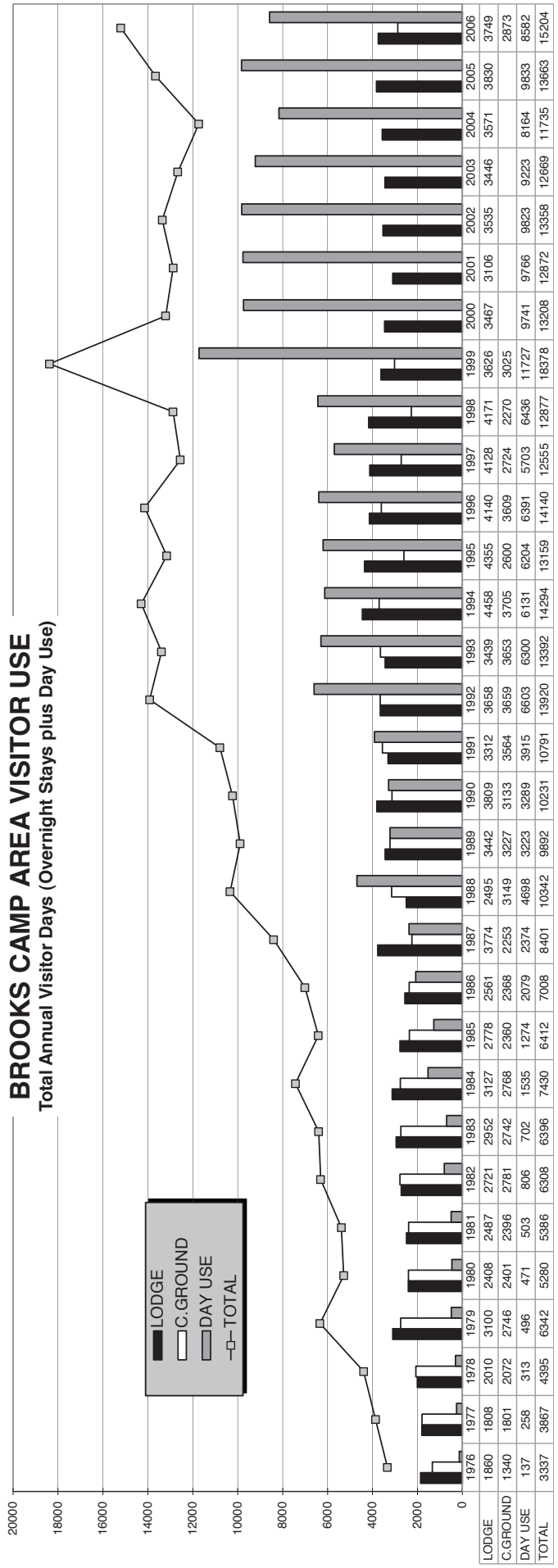


Rangers instruct all visitors to the platform to ensure the safety for both people and bears in 2006. Photographed by Robert Winfree, National Park Service.

somehow biologically, socially—even psychologically—different from the less-visible and seemingly more dangerous grizzlies of Alaska's Interior.[6] The simple answer is that grizzlies inhabiting the Lower 48 and central Alaska are the same species as the brown bears at Brooks. From Alaska's interior to the coastal areas, visitors who spot either a "grizzly" in Denali or a "brown bear" at Brooks are, at least biologically speaking, seeing the same bear. Biologists classify "brown bears" and "grizzles" as the same species, *Ursus arctos.* But wildlife enthusiasts, anglers, and scientists have observed in recent years notable social and behavioral differences within brown bear populations that inhabit distinct Alaskan ecosystems, and it is these differences that make the type of bear-visitor interactions experienced at Brooks Camp possible.[7]

Two obvious factors that produce the physical and nuanced behavioral and social differences within *Ursus arctos* populations are geography and food. Brown bears, unlike grizzlies, typically live along the southern coast of the state where they have access to seasonally abundant spawning salmon and other food sources such as shellfish. The coastal areas and milder climate provide brown bears with a rich array of vegetation, which they can also use as food from early spring until late fall. It is the prime geography and a stable food supply that drives what biologists call aggregation, when normally solitary bears collect together from different places, at which they are considered for that period of feeding as a whole group. The coastal environment and ample fish also allow Brooks bears to grow larger and live in higher densities than their grizzly cousins at places like the relatively salmon-poor Denali National Park and Preserve.[8]

This also explains why brown bears act differently around each other, as well as around humans, at distinct geographical locations.[9] Researchers hypothesize that, depending on the amount of available and stable food sources, brown bears that aggregate at a single locale will develop distinct and sophisticated social relationships with each other. Those relationships may also shape how the animals will respond to and behave around people. Such relationships or what the researchers call habituation, occur in three forms: bear-to-bear, bear-to-human, and human-to-bear.



	1976	1977	1978	1979	1980	1981	1982	1983	1984	1985	1986	1987	1988	1989	1990	1991	1992	1993	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006
LODGE	1860	1808	2010	3100	2408	2487	2721	2952	3127	2778	2561	3774	2495	3442	3809	3312	3658	3439	4458	4355	4140	4128	4171	3626	3467	3106	3535	3446	3571	3830	3749
C.GROUND	1340	1801	2072	2746	2401	2396	2781	2742	2768	2360	2368	2253	3149	3227	3133	3564	3659	3653	3705	2600	3609	2724	2270	3025							2873
DAY USE	137	258	313	496	471	503	806	702	1535	1274	2079	2374	4698	3223	3289	3915	6603	6300	6131	6204	6391	5703	6436	11727	9741	9766	9823	9223	8164	9833	8582
TOTAL	3337	3867	4395	6342	5280	5386	6308	6396	7430	6412	7008	8401	10342	9892	10231	10791	13920	13392	14294	13159	14140	12555	12877	18378	13208	12872	13358	12669	11735	13663	15204

In bear-to-bear habituation, the researchers cite bear density as an important factor that influences the distance that individual bears regard as a comfortable space between themselves and other bears. At places like the Brooks River or another famous river known for its bears, the McNeil River State Game Sanctuary, bear density is high. Thus, the distance needed to satisfy a bear's requirement for personal space decreases. On the other hand, at places like Denali where bear density is much lower, a bear's personal space spans a considerably larger area. Bear-human habituation results from repeated innocuous exposure of bears to people. Researchers postulate that as a bear's tolerance for other bears increases, so does the likelihood that bears may tolerate non-threatening humans at closer distances as well.[10]

The relationship that experts find troublesome is people-to-bear habituation. The close association of people and non-aggressive bears at viewing locations such as Brooks may cause visitors to behave in a manner that is unconcerned for their own safety. Researchers have observed over the years at places like Brooks River that as repeated exposures to bears occur without negative consequences, the visitors' fear of the animals will wane. Former Katmai biologist, Tom Smith points out that the relationship of human-to-bear habituation has far-reaching implications for agencies charged with managing bears and people in those situations. Success, in terms of visitor enjoyment and safety, lies in management's ability to control people's behavior around bears. Smith explains that, "The shorter the ORD (overt reaction distance), the less likely a person will violate a bear's personal space and prompt an aggressive response." But scientists like Smith insist that this does not mean that brown bears at locales such as Brooks or McNeil, where the ORD is extremely short, are somehow less capable of inflicting serious injury on a person. Rather, Smith and his collogues stress that "it is less likely a person will unintentionally trigger an aggressive response at aggregations"—not that visitors are immune from dangerous situations.[11]

The various ways in which brown bears react to people, therefore, have shaped the way in which visitors are managed at the different locales. At Denali, most visitors are transported into the park in buses, and therefore, there is little interaction between bears and most of



An ample fish supply allows Brooks bears to grow large as well as to tolerate each other at close range. This also means that bears tend to tolerate people at relatively closer distances. Pictured are large boars competing for the best fishing position at Brooks Falls in July 1998. Courtesy of Katherine Ringsmuth.

the park's visitors. Also, to mitigate backcountry bear-human encounters, both permanent and temporary wildlife closures occur every year in Denali. These areas are closed to all human entry and exist for the mutual protection of people and wildlife.

People tend to encounter bears at close distances at sites such as Brooks and McNeil, but a major difference between these sites is the amount of people allowed to visit the bear viewing areas at any given time. At McNeil River State Game Sanctuary and Refuge, there are no more than ten people a day allowed in the sanctuary, whereas at Brooks there is no limit as to the number of day visitors and visitation can reach over 200 people a day.

The spike in visitor numbers to Alaska's more famous bear viewing sites has caused a rapid growth of the bear viewing industry generally, especially at places where visitation is neither supervised nor regulated. The rising popularity of ecotourism in recent decades has brought an increased number of visitors to Alaska willing to pay more to view brown bears than any other Alaskan wildlife species.[12] What's good for Alaska's economy however, has not always been good for these places, for expansion of the bear viewing market has generated more bear-human conflicts, overcrowding, unsafe people-to-bear habituation, displacement of bears from important habitats, and degradation of cultural and natural resources.



This photograph was originally printed in Wilbur Davis's report from 1954. Scribed on the back of the photo were the researcher notes: "Mrs. Pegalia [Pelagia] Malkoknok [Melgenak], oldest survivor of the group who fled old Savonoski when Katmai erupted. Village leader on right." On left of Mrs. Pelagia is Nick Holstrom from South Naknek, 1910-1974. On her right is Trefon Angasan, Sr. from old Savonaki, 1910-1988. Photograph taken in New Savonski outisde Pelagia Melgenak's home. Information courtesy Mary Jane Nielsen, daughter of Trefon Angasan. Image credited to James W. Leach. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

Because people who are generally unaccustomed to wilderness are coming to Alaska to see (and get close to) wild bears, wildlife experts recognized that given Alaska's diverse bear country, managers and policy-makers at Alaska's most popular viewing areas had to "develop site-specific plans that identify the extent to which bear-to-human habituation and tolerance will be permitted."[13] Brooks Camp management practices over the decades developed in a manner that was as distinct as the brown bears themselves and the ecosystems they inhabit.

A History of Bears and People

Like all national park units, Katmai National Park and Preserve has gone through an evolution in refining its purposes and priorities. In recent years, its public face has become synonymous with opportunities for park visitors to see and encounter Alaska's brown bears along the Brooks River. But that has not always been the case as human interest, and subsequently human activity, in the Brooks River area has changed over time.

People have lived along the Brooks River for millennia. In the last moments of the Pleistocene epoch, the glaciers that formed the Naknek Lake complex began to retreat. As new travel corridors opened, humans may have made their way through the coastal mountain passes, and some believe they first entered the Brooks area to hunt caribou. When the Brooks River formed and salmon started to return to the lakes to spawn, people remained for longer periods of time, eventually forming substantial villages. The establishment of salmon runs in the Brooks River also brought bears, eventually supporting a large population for that species, too.

With the exception of possibly Aniakchak Volcano that erupted catastrophically 3,500 years ago,[14] it took the largest eruption in the twentieth century, the 1912 eruption of Novarupta, to force the current local inhabitants to flee the region after nearly 4,500 years of oc-



A park ranger welcomes a visiting family to Brooks Camp in September 1973. KATM Slide Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska..

cupation. But as the fish and animals, including bears, returned to the ash-laden lands, so did Native people, who recommenced fishing for salmon at Brooks River while also eating the occasional brown bear. In 1940, when NPS first investigated the Brooks River area, McKinley National Park superintendent Frank Been and wildlife biologist Victor Cahalane witnessed such activities first-hand. They did not, however, witness any bears. Undoubtedly, Native fishers guarded their food well and it is likely that any bear that tried to compete was chased off from fishcamp or killed.[15]

By 1950, a new group of people had moved into the Brooks River area, and they considered the river an angler's paradise. Thus, the fame of Brooks River, and the reason for the lodge, derived from the sport fishing opportunities for rainbow trout and red salmon, which for several decades defined the purpose of Brooks Camp for most visitors. By 1963, the lodge began to provide access to the park's earliest attraction: the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes, the nearby geological wonder of a volcanic landscape created by the 1912 eruption, and the impetus for establishment of Katmai National Monument. Visitors, concession employees, and NPS personnel stationed at Brooks reported seeing very few bears during this time. Bears were likely still wary of humans. Nevertheless, with the road to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes providing access to areas beyond Brooks Camp, people's interests began to expand from angling alone to include the natural scenery. Americans everywhere began to seek what they called a "wilderness experience," and many visitors saw Brooks Camp as a gateway to it.[16]

Although the number of bears seen on the river was still relatively low in the early 1960s, the area's other resources began to attract management attention. The U.S. Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, which had been conducting red salmon studies at Brooks Lake since 1940,[17] initiated the first archeological investigation of the Brooks River area. Over the course of five years, researchers for the Bureau uncovered, on both sides of the river, evidence of past human activity. The concentration of large prehistoric settlements discovered by archeologists represented a succession of distinct groups that occupied the Brooks River area over the centuries.

Whether traveling through or remaining for a lifetime, people left behind small pieces of their lives—pieces that allowed archeologists to bridge gaps in not only the area's cultural past, but much of Alaska's prehistory as well.[18]

The U.S. Congress, meanwhile, had passed the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966, which directed federal agencies to consider the effect of their actions on historic and cultural properties. The law was initially passed to prevent federal agencies, in the act of carrying out their individual missions, from damaging or destroying property and places that local people valued because it represented their history. Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act (NHPA) gave agencies a planning tool designed to reduce or avoid adversely effecting cultural resources. Section 110 of the Act required them to inventory, evaluate, determine National Register eligibility, and protect cultural resources under their jurisdiction. At Katmai, several properties were listed on the National Register of Historic Places in the 1970s; the Savonoski Archeological District, Kaguyak Site, Kukak Site, Takli Island Archeological District and in 1978 the Brooks River Archeological District (designated as a National Historic Landmark in 1993). Thus, management responsibilities at Brooks Camp moved beyond scenic and recreational activities in the 1950s and 1960s, to include the protection and interpretation of the area's historic and nationally significant cultural resources by the 1970s and 1980s.

By the early 1980s, the number of bears observed at the Brooks River began to rise. Coinciding with the increase of bears sighted at Brooks was the passage of the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act (ANILCA) in 1980. Although to residents brown bears were, as historian Morgan Sherwood described, "Alaskan in the same way that kangaroos are Australian, giraffes are African, camels are Muslim, and bulldogs are English,"[19] nature enthusiasts from outside Alaska also began to embrace the brown bear as a symbol for nationally significant wilderness, wilderness that was, from their perspective, being lost to urbanization and development throughout the Lower 48. Consequently, the desire to see bears in their natural habitat, just as bears began to appear in more numbers on the Brooks River, greatly contributed to Brooks Camp's transformation into a paramount bear-viewing area by the end of the decade.

In the last two decades, NPS met the challenges of managing visitors and bears together at Brooks through increased staffing, education programs and construction of boardwalks designed to improve visitor safety and enhance visitors' enjoyment of the park. These are areas in which Katmai has been resoundingly successful, at a cost. Management of the Brooks River area has commanded the lion's share of the park's funding and staff. Little is left for the management of other resources and other areas of Katmai, the Alagnak Wild River and Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve. Further, by concentrating most of the park's resources to facilitate the visitors' desire to see bears, the park branded the Brooks River as bear country in the mind of the public, and perhaps unintentionally, eclipsed the area's much older history, namely the story in which people inhabited the river space, too.

The difficulty for Katmai's management to overcome these challenges is rooted in the Organic Act, which presents the agency with a contradictory mandate. The act states that the NPS purpose is "to conserve the scenery and the natural and historic objects and the wild life therein and to provide for the enjoyment of the same in such manner and by such means as will leave them unimpaired for the enjoyment of future generations."[20] But for those who have been in the position of managing Brooks Camp, the mandate has been more than an abstract, if not paradoxical, philosophy. The primary goal for park management over the years, as well as today, is to keep both people and bears safe.

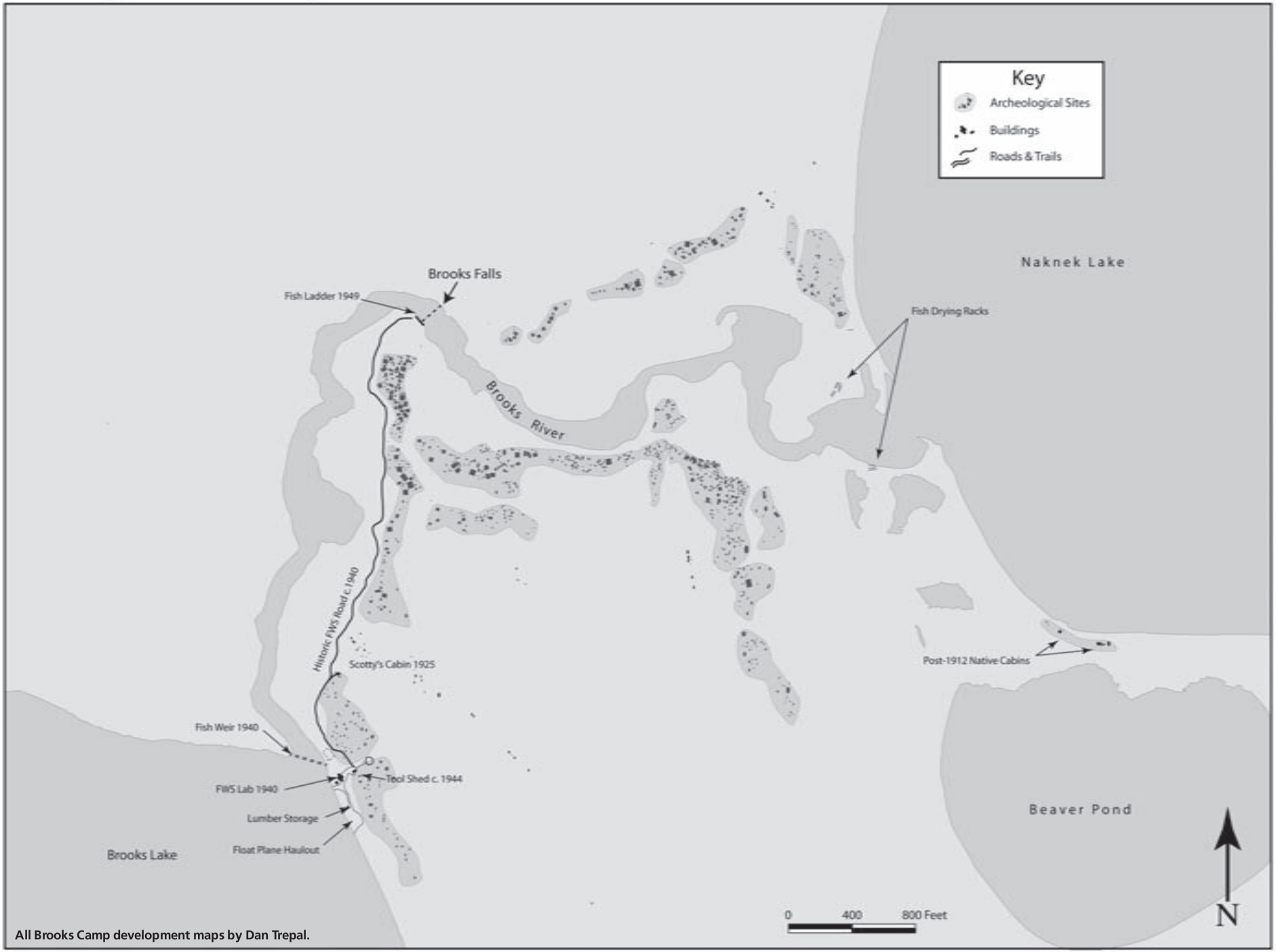
Since Katmai's first superintendent, the park's effort to reduce risk has evolved, shifting from the premise that the problems at Brooks Camp are caused by bad bear behavior to the current thinking that most management problems are due to too many people (and bears) and bad people behavior. According to bear biologist Barrie Gilbert, people's actions are most likely to influence bears, for "bears have lived here with people 4000 plus years and have a large capacity to adjust."[21] After five years as Katmai's superintendent, Deb Liggett, who managed the park between 1998 and 2003, understood that risk management of visitors was not unusual for Alaska's park superintendents. Denali National Park, for example, is almost certain to have a fatality or two a year on Mount McKinley. For Liggett it boiled down to a simple management rationale: Because a

superintendent can't manage the peak (Mount McKinley) then he or she must manage the people who go up there. Similarly, the human-bear situation at Katmai is equally fraught with danger. As Liggett came to realize about bear management at Brooks Camp, "Bears are bears; bears are going to do what bears do. [What] we're really doing [is] people management."[22] This too has been challenging, for like park management's shift from managing bad bear behavior to bad human behavior, peoples' perceptions of bears have also changed over time.

ENDNOTES

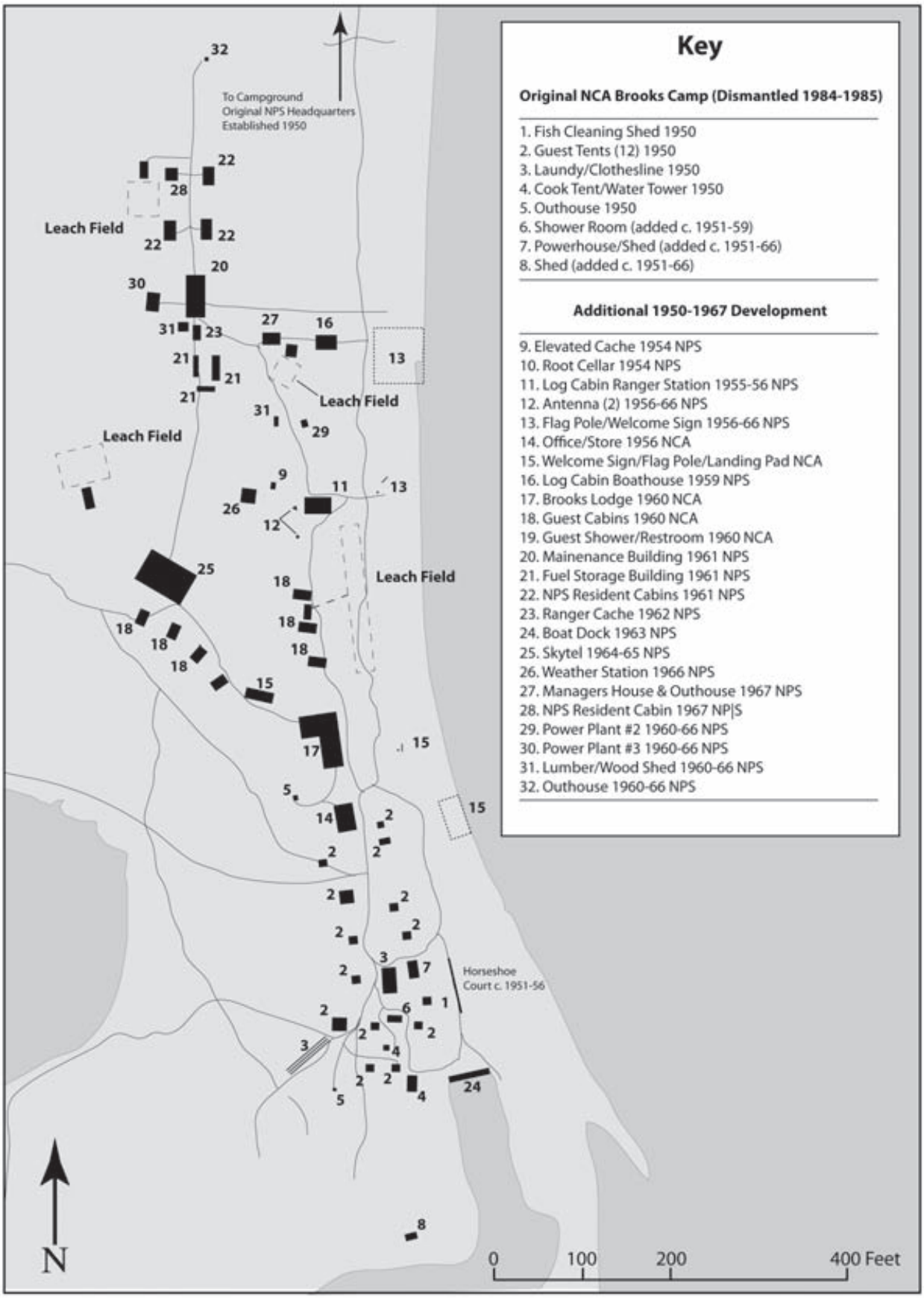
[1] Anne Mitchell Whisnant, Marla R. Miller, Gary B. Nash. David Thelen, "Imperiled Promise: The State of History in the National Park Service," (Organization of American Historians and the National Park Service: 2011), 6.
[2] Jeff Rennicke, *Treasure of Alaska: Last Great American Wilderness* (Washington D.C. National Geographic Society, 2001), 186-187.
[3] According to the U.S. Geological Survey, the official place name for this large body of fresh water is "Lake Brooks." But its common name (used most often by local people, surrounding communities, anglers and long-time NPS staff), as well as the name used most regularly throughout the historic record, is "Brooks Lake."
[4] Robert Winfree, et al. "Brooks Camp Developed Area Bear Management Administrative Review," Natural Resource Report NPS/R/NRTR-2007-60, (2007): 18; Tamera Olson, personal communication, May 2012.
[5] Paul Schullery, *Real Alaska; Finding our Way in the Wild Country* (Mechanicburg PA: Stackpole Books, 2001), 48.
[6] See Bo Bennett on the "Cooperation Theory," in *Rods & Wings: A History of the Fishing Lodge Business in Bristol Bay, Alaska.* (Anchorage: Publication Consultants, 2000), 305.
[7] Kodiak bears (brown bears from the Kodiak Archipelago) are classified as a distinct subspecies (*U. a. middendorffi*) from those on the mainland (*U. a. horribilis*) because they have been isolated from other bears since the last ice age, about 12,000 years ago.
[8] "Wildlife Notebook Series, Brown Bear," Alaska Department of Fish and Game, (2009).
[9] Tom Smith, Stephen Herrero and Terry DeBruyn, "Alaskan Brown Bears, Humans, and Habitation," *Ursus* 16, (2005): 1-10.
[10] Smith, et al., 1-10.
[11] Ibid.
[12] Terry DeBruyn, et, al. "Brown Bear Response to Elevated Viewing Structures at Brooks River Alaska." *Wildlife Society Bulletin,* 32 (4) (2004): 1132-1140.
[13] Stephen Herrero, et.al. "From the Field: Brown Bear Habituation to People—Safety, Risks, and Benefits," *Wildlife Society Bulletin*, 33 1, (2005): 362-373.
[14] Volcanic eruptions occurring on the Alaska Peninsula in the last 5,000 years have covered most of the region, including the Brooks River area, with distinct layers of ash, which help archeologists place specific sites in a chronological sequence.
[15] Ted Birkedal, "Ancient Hunters in the Alaskan Wilderness: Human Predators and their Role and Effect on Wildlife Population and the Implications for Resource Management." Proceedings of the 7th Conference on Research and Resource Management in Parks and Public Lands, The George Wright Society, Hancock Michigan, (1993): 228-234.
[16] Dave Bohn, *Rambles Through an Alaskan Wild: Katmai and the Valley of the Smokes* (Capra Press, 1979).
[17] The Bureau of Fisheries operated under the newly created U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service in 1940. In 1956, with the passage of the Fish & Wildlife Act, the Bureau was split in two agencies. Consequently, management of the fisheries program at Brooks Lake was transferred to the Bureau of Commercial Fisheries.
[18] For a complete discussion of Brooks River archeology see Don E. Dumond, *A Naknek Chronicle: Ten Thousand Years in a Land of Lakes and Rivers and Mountains of Fire* (Washington D.C.: U.S. Department of Interior, National Park Service, 2005) and Don E. Dumond's *Story of a House* (Washington D.C.: U.S. Department of Interior, National Park Service, 2008).
[19] Morgan Sherwood, *Big Game in Alaska: A History of Wildlife and People* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1981), 24.
[20] "Robin Winks on the Evolution and Meaning of the Organic Act," (December 2007).
[21] Gilbert's written comments to Robert Winfree. 9-24-2009.
[22] Deborah Liggett, interviewed by Tim Rawson, 6-22-2008.

Brooks Camp/Brooks Lake Development c. 1940-1949



All Brooks Camp development maps by Dan Trepal.

Brooks Camp Development c. 1950-1967

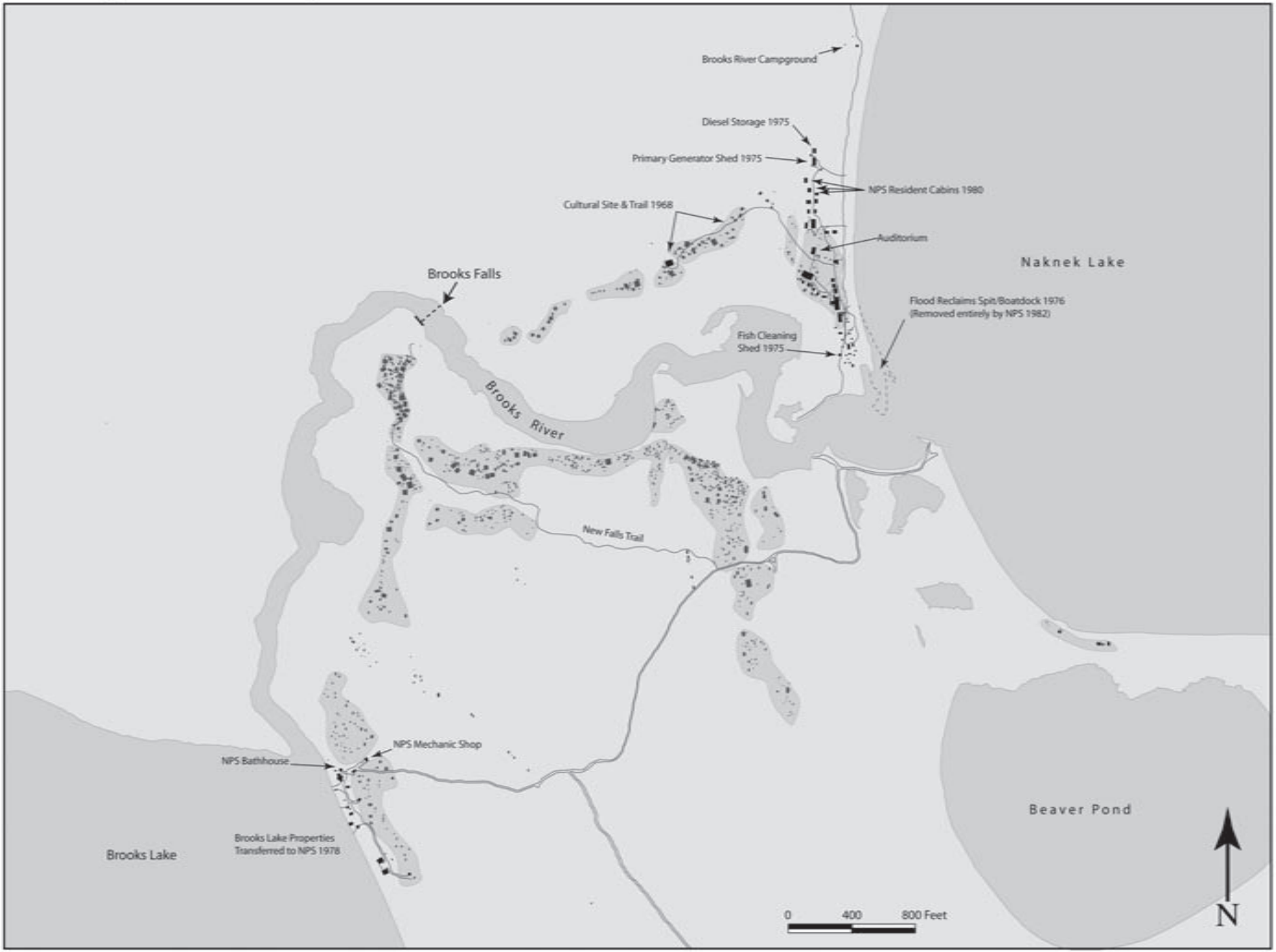


All Brooks Camp development maps by Dan Trepal.

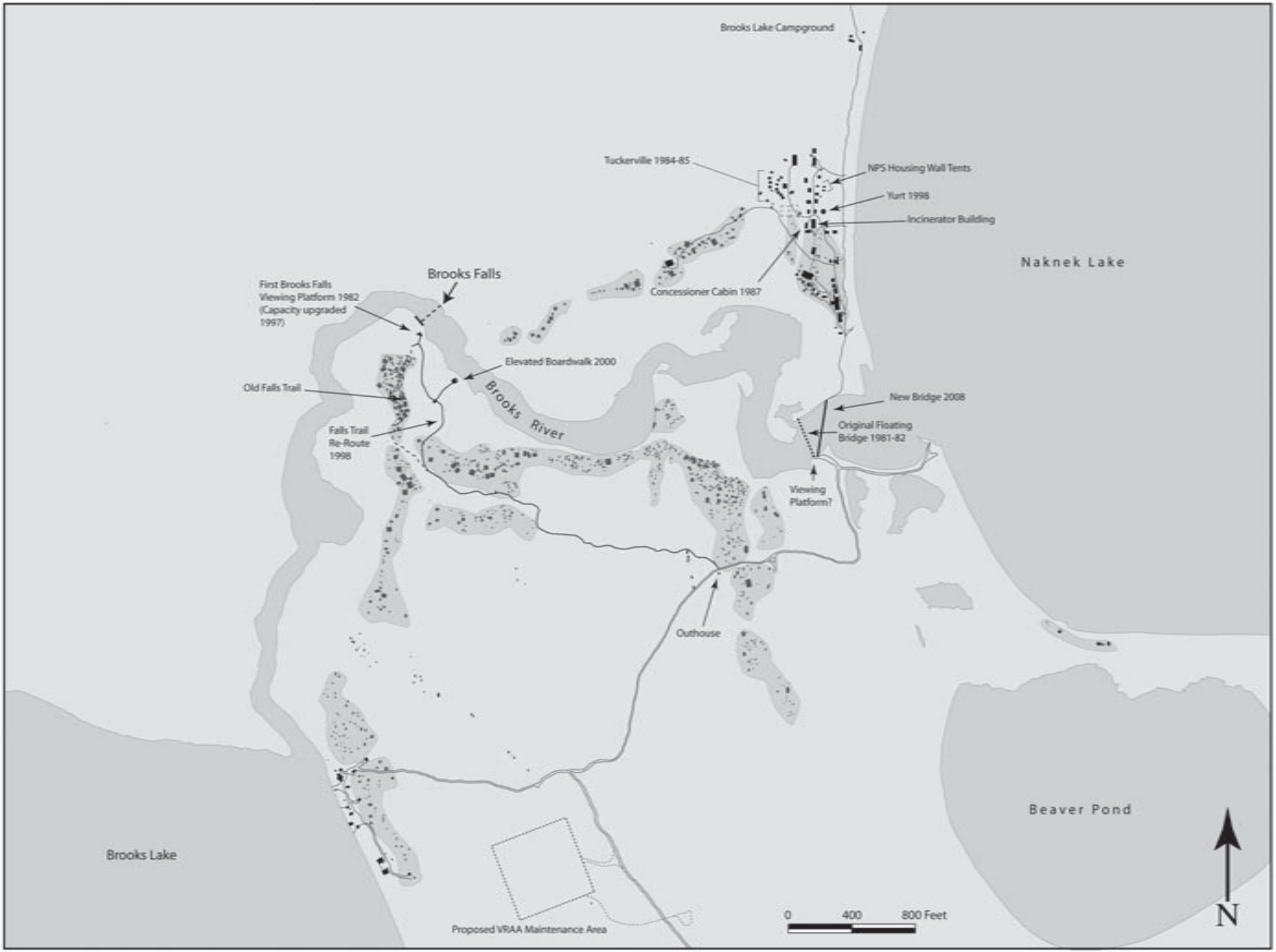
Brooks Camp/Brooks Lake Development c. 1950-1967



Brooks Camp/Brooks Lake Development c. 1968-1980



Brooks Camp/Brooks Lake Development c. 1981-2010





"Lake Walker Alaska Peninsula Mt. Kakhtolinat." Federal census taker Ivan Petroff described the area surrounding the Brooks River in 1880. He also named the glacially-carved lake fronting Brooks Camp "Lake Walker." Today the large body of water is called Lake Naknek. From Petroff's Population and Resources of Alaska, 1881.

PART I: ESTABLISHMENT, 1912-1967

Chapter One: The Early Monument and the Brooks River Area

I recognized at once that the Katmai district must be made a great national park accessible to all the people, like Yellowstone.

~Robert F. Griggs
National Geographic Society, 1916

Katmai Volcano Makes History, 1912-1918

The early national parks created by Congress primarily protected two types of resources: scenic wonders and wildlife. Many of the scenic wonders were geological, such as Yosemite, Yellowstone, and Mount Rainier; some were botanical, such as the sequoias of General Grant. The 1906 Antiquities Act allowed the president to reserve to the public domain sites of cultural or scientific value, which Theodore Roosevelt promptly stretched to include places such as the Grand Canyon and Washington's Mount Olympus. The precedent for national parks in Alaska came in 1917 when Congress created Mt. McKinley National Park to protect wildlife rather than to highlight the peak.[1]

The Katmai region gained the public's attention after scientists with the National Geographic Society began to study the effects of the 1912 Mount Katmai eruption.[2] Publicized in the society's influential monthly magazine, the expeditions captured the imaginations of readers as they read of daring scientists' enduring hardships in traveling to a remote corner of the continent to chronicle devastation and rebirth. The Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes, named by expedition leader and botanist Robert Griggs, was like a primordial Yellowstone. The influence of the dramatic photos in these articles (and later, a 1922 book authored by Griggs) was the first instance in which visual media would serve to create interest in Katmai. As a classic geological wonder, and because of its potential as a living laboratory, in 1918 President Wilson reserved the ash-covered area surrounding Mount Katmai as a national monument.[3]

While this brought few changes to the area initially, it did presage certain management priorities in a region that was long inhabited by people making a living from the available resources. After the 1912 eruption, a scattering of non-Native fur trappers resided in the surrounding area north and west of the new national monument, living subsistence lifestyles and trading furs for commodities. Bristol Bay salmon fisheries offered seasonal employment for some, with the first canneries established in the 1880s. With the exception of a few mineral claims, furs and fish were the only commercial resources that existed in the region.

Commerce, however, was a latecomer in Katmai's cultural past. Although archeologists understand Katmai's prehistory to be at least 8,000 years old [4], the earliest evidence of human presence found in the Brooks River area, about forty miles west of Mount Katmai, is about 4,400 years old. The first people who made their imprint at the Brooks River were probably just passing through. They placed their temporary campsites on the former beach ridges on both sides of what was then the mouth of the Brooks River, marking a much older shoreline of Naknek Lake–about twenty feet above the modern level.[5] They likely came to hunt caribou, but stayed to fish, trap, and to conduct other subsistence activities, such as berry picking and taking the occasional bear. As fish runs formed and grew in size, some of the temporary campsites became permanent homes, eventually forming villages. Throughout the centuries, new villages replaced old ones, as receding waters altered the river's path and the occasional volcanic eruption covered homes with ash and made the area temporarily uninhabitable.[6] People returned, however, to fish the Brooks River within a few years, although they were not always the same people who fled. They raised families, built villages, fished and lived and died along the Brooks River throughout the centuries.



National Geographic expedition members fishing at Brooks Falls in 1919. National Geographic Society. Katmai Expeditions. Photographs, 1913-1919. Achives and Special Collections, Consortium Library, University of Alaska Anchorage, UAA HMC 0186-vol 7-6475.

During the Russian colonial period, trade goods and the conversion to the Russian Orthodox faith altered the lives of the hunter-fisher-gatherers who lived in villages scattered throughout the Katmai area.[7] But as people from villages such as Douglas and Savonoski acquired trade items and built Orthodox chapels, they continued to use the Brooks River and the surrounding area to fish and trap as a necessary and customary component of their seasonal subsistence cycle up to the time of the 1912 eruption, resuming use shortly after. The Central Yup'ik speaking (Aglurmiut) village of Paugvik was established along the Naknek River in the early nineteenth century[8] and Naknek was similarly occupied by "migrants from the North" since around 1840.[9] The 1912 eruption and the flu epidemic of 1918/19 reduced the Native population dramatically and according to oral history, only the family of Paul Chukan (born 1901 in Naknek) survives today from the 1900-era village of Naknek.[10] It



is thought that the invasion of the Alurgmiut from the north into the lower Naknek River drainage area around 1810 AD forced the prior occupants to move to the upper drainage area (and south along the coast to Ugashik).[11] This cultural or ethnic distinctiveness is remembered today and led to the efforts of King Salmon villagers (who see themselves as Katmai Descendants) to seek Federal IRA status, to separate them from the Paugvik Village Corporation (originating from the Aglurmiut invasion).[12] Research for the IRA tribal status application led to discovery of the Native toponym, *Anaqchiak* ("A Place of Excrement") for King Salmon- the place where King Salmon Creek enters the Naknek River.[13]

While little attention was given to Alaska Native people at the time of Katmai National Monument's creation, the archeological resources in the Brooks River Area were eventually recognized with the Brooks River Archeological District listing in 1978 in the National Register of Historic Places. When the archeological district was designated a National Historic Landmark (NHL) in 1993, it meant that the area was considered important not only to local people, but was significant for understanding and reflecting the heritage of the nation.

***

After Russia sold its North American holdings to the United States, the federal government, hoping to learn more about its recent acquisition, sent scientists and other researchers to investigate Alaska's resources. Ivan Petroff passed through the Katmai area in 1880, in an attempt to numerate the area's population. Besides counting people, Petroff provided a description of the Naknek Lake system, known to outsiders as Lake Walker.[14] After crossing Katmai Pass during a rare span of clear weather, Petroff left a Native settlement located at the head of Iliuk Arm of Naknek Lake that he called Servenovsky [Sevonoski] Village. From there he traveled past the mouth of the Brooks River, to the headwaters of the Naknek River, down to the river's mouth, where he and his fellow travelers came upon the village of Paugvik, inhabited by Yupik speaking people.[15] The ethnic rivalries between the two villages often led to conflict when groups encountered each other. This might explain why the Brooks River, centrally located between the two groups, was, at the time of Petroff's visit, uninhabited.[16]

Petroff wrote of the scenic vistas and bountiful resources he had witnessed during his trip:

> [Crossing Katmai Pass] will give to the traveler a lasting impression and a correct idea of the Alaskan Peninsula, seeing as he travels from Katmai to the bay [Bristol Bay] all the phases of the country. The numerous and strikingly beautiful land-locked lakes may typify in Lake Walker, where

> abrupt mountains reach themselves to Alpine heights, falling in steep succession to the lake shores, wherein the clear waters mirror them back again. Grassy slopes reach out on which thickets and clumps of graceful birch and popular nod and waive their tremulous foliage as the wild gusts sweep ever and anon over them from the funnel-like passes of the mountains.[17]

Other travelers made their way past the Brooks River area in subsequent decades. In 1889, the Earl of Lonsdale visited the area as part of a fourteen-month exploring expedition. A member of *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper* expedition also crossed the peninsula in 1890, and in 1891, other members of the newspaper party followed. The most significant of the federal scientists to visit the area was Josiah Spurr, an explorer with the U.S. Geological Survey. Following Petroff's route in reverse, Spurr traveled up the Naknek River, passing by several salmon canneries recently constructed near the shores of Bristol Bay. Spurr paddled to what was by then called Lake Naknek to the village of Savonoski. It was there that one of Savonoski's inhabitants warned the explorers preparing to cross the chain of volcanoes that "one of them occasionally smokes."[18] Spurr was not only the first American explorer to map the area, but he also took the only known photo of the Katmai pass before the 1912 eruption.[19]

Like cultural and historic resources, Katmai's wildlife was not the foremost reason suggested for federal protection, but the region's most charismatic occupant, the brown bear, did not go unnoticed. It was not until the third Griggs expedition in 1917 that the explorers caught sight of a bear, but from the time they first landed in Katmai Bay two years earlier the ubiquity of bear trails worn into the earth had impressed them. As they traveled the country they found "the bears had selected the easiest going to be had." Faced with traveling on those trails, these scientists, like many succeeding visitors, found that "we gradually became as indifferent to danger from an encounter with them as at first we had been apprehensive."[20] The relative scarcity of bear encounters continued during their 1919 visit to Brooks River. They mentioned that one bear had made off at their approach to the falls, yet otherwise "for hours" they enjoyed undisturbed the spectacle of leaping red salmon.[21]

A New Purpose: Monument Expansion and Protecting Alaska's Brown Bears, 1918-1931

Although it appears that the area's wildlife outside the immediate blast zone rebounded quickly after the 1912 eruption, no mention was made in the monument's founding documents of bears or of wildlife protection. Katmai National Monument's function as a bear refuge was kept quiet deliberately, for early park advocates had good reason for keeping bears out of the legislation. In 1918, territorial politicians were launching bitter attacks against the grizzles. Wildlife advocate Charles Sheldon, who had played a key role in establishing Mount McKinley National Park just years earlier, understood that bears were a source of political hyperbole and advised George Bird Grinnell that the word "bear" should not be mentioned in connection with establishing the monument. The animal was, therefore, omitted from Katmai's original purpose, but nevertheless, the monument's boundaries were intentionally drawn to protect brown bear habitat, and hunting was prohibited in the monument.[22]

By 1922 Robert Griggs was advocating a purpose for Katmai National Monument that included sanctuary for bears.[23] Cattle ranchers on Kodiak Island had taken a toll on bear numbers, and the territory barely regulated sport hunters, either there or on the Alaska Peninsula. Then there were reports of commercial salmon fishermen killing bears "in vindictive retaliation for their feeding on salmon."[24] Eight years later, after his fifth visit, Griggs penned a broad argument in favor of an enlargement of the monument's boundaries, largely to protect bears and even more to protect their habitat. Griggs argued that poaching was likely taking place within the existing monument boundaries—the NPS having put no efforts into staffing or managing the area—and that Alaskans, who mostly opposed the monument, believed that bears were not endangered. As early as 1919, Territorial Governor Thomas Riggs, Jr. stated that "practically all the reservations should be eliminated and the laws of the United States made to apply," adding later that "Katmai Monument serves no purpose and should be abolished."[25] But Griggs urged action on behalf of future generations, which would presumably appreciate a bear reserve in Alaska.

Griggs' 1930 proposal came at a time when journalists and politicians in the con-



Genesis of the Park: Katmai National Monument Boundaries and 1931 Expansion. Alaska Regional Office, Anchorage Alaska.

tinental United States were already debating how best to preserve the Alaska brown bear as a representative of the species.[26] Many wildlife advocates urged the NPS to establish a new monument along Alaska's Inside Passage, either on Admiralty Island or Chichagof Island, specifically for the protection of bears. In 1930, Stewart E. White, a journalist who favored the Chichagof Island plan, stirred national interest on the issue with a series of articles in the *Saturday Evening Post*.[27]

In the end, NPS officials found that the political and logistical costs of creating new parks would be considerably greater than merely expanding existing national monuments. Specifically, NPS feared that establishing a new national monument might encourage anti-federal attitudes among Alaskans, and it was easier for the agency, at least in an administrative sense, to deal with larger existing monuments than a series of smaller monuments.[28]

Consequently, President Herbert Hoover used a presidential proclamation on April 24, 1931 to add approximately 1,609,600 acres (4,214 square miles) to Katmai National Monument, more than doubling the size of the park "for the purpose of including within the said monument additional lands for the protection of the brown bear, moose, and other wild animals."[29] The 1931 expansion included the Brooks River area.[30]

Although Alaskan politicians, developers, resident hunters, and trappers protested what they saw as the "locking up" of public lands in federal ownership and spoke out against the Katmai expansion, Hoover's action appears to have garnered considerable support in the contiguous Lower 48 states. In 1931 a news service story from the newspaper *Enterprise Association* waxed eloquently on the merits of enlarging the monument:

> With a stroke of his pen, President Hoover has given a reprieve to untold hundreds of wilderness aristocrats, who had been condemned to death by the guns of sportsmen.... In the future, Ursus Middendorfii [*Ursus arctos*] and his family can spend their summers at the various bear seashore resorts without interference from the two-legged creatures who kill them at a great distance.[31]

The "Period of Neglect": Managing Katmai from Afar, 1931-1950

Expansion was a mixed blessing for NPS officials charged with protecting Katmai's resources. Although those responsible for creating the monument foresaw its possibilities, from the perspective of NPS officials in the eastern United States, the Alaskan monument was too remote, it saw few visitors, and they believed that such isolated resources were hardly at risk. Moreover, as NPS historian Frank Norris points out, "NPS officials did not single out Katmai as a place to be overlooked, because virtually all national monuments were similarly ignored. They were either overlooked completely or were "managed" by local officials who were paid $1 per month to monitor the monuments, handle visitors as best they could, and write an annual report to Washington."[32] Needless to say, little attention was paid or money allocated to the management of the monument.[33]

Because staff was not available to protect it, NPS officially closed Katmai National Monument to the public and chose to manage its 2,475,618 acres as an adjunct of Mount McKinley National Park.[34] Despite reports of illegal hunting, trapping, and fishing in the "closed" monument, funding and personnel were absent. The challenges presented by a remote, inaccessible setting made any actual planning during these early years practically impossible. "NPS officials," writes Norris, "knew virtually nothing about the park except for what had been explained in the *National Geographic Magazine*."[35] Management of Katmai was by all definitions nonexistent, prompting Norris to characterize the period of monument administration before 1950 as an "Era of Neglect."[36]

Critics, particularly wildlife agents, accused NPS of abandoning its management responsibilities, and as a result, the agency came under fire for its inability to protect Katmai's resources from illegal hunters and trappers. On the other side of the spectrum, criticism also came from territorial leaders and Naknek residents who regularly used the newly absorbed lake country for commercial trapping and other subsistence purposes. Although the 1931 boundary expansion turned trappers into outlaws in the eyes of federal agents, it did very



A photograph of Packer Scotty's Cabin near Brooks Lake was taken by Victor Cahalane and Frank Been during their investigation of illegal trapping in Katmai National Monument in 1940. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.



Harry Featherstone (left) trapped in the monument during the 1930s. Photograph taken in 1923 by Alyce C. Anderson, a Naknek teacher. Courtesy of Theodore W. Anderson. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #447, PH01), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

little to prevent residents from trapping in the Brooks River area.[37] Tensions remained high among all groups throughout the 1930s and 1940s, when trapping was most profitable.

NPS responded to this growing disapproval with several attempts to establish a presence at Katmai in hopes that it would curb illegal activities. Several times during the 1940s, managing officials from Mount McKinley submitted proposals to fund a part time ranger. Officials had set into motion plans for a tourist lodge, boat docks, trails, patrol cabins and administrative sites, but none of the plans came close to being implemented, because as one high official in the Interior Department explained, "there has not been sufficient tourist travel in Alaska to justify the appropriation of Federal funds to provide facilities in this location."[38]

It was not until wildlife biologist Victor Cahalane and Mount McKinley superintendent Frank T. Been visited in September, 1940 that NPS officially attempted to investigate Katmai's resources.[39] It appeared to Been that local trappers were harvesting beaver and other profitable fur-bearing mammals, including some bears in the Brooks River area. With evidence of ongoing illegal activity, Been was able to acquire the cooperation of Alaska Game Commission officers to continue patrols within monument boundaries to discourage local hunting and trapping.[40]

During their investigation, the men made a stop at the mouth of what Been called "Brooks Creek," a one-and-a-half-mile stream, which ran from "Lake Brooks," named in 1919 by Robert Griggs for Alfred Hulse Brooks, chief geologist for the U.S. Geological Survey in Alaska. Although it was late summer, Been made no mention of bears in his report. What the superintendent did, in fact, observe were Alaska Natives harvesting red salmon at the



Mount McKinley Superintendnet Frank Been made the first official investigation of Katmai in 1940. Here he poses with his sled dog "Wags." KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #447, PH37), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

mouth of the Brooks River, a place known to them as "Ketivik."[41] Been correctly surmised this was an activity that had gone on for generations. "Each Autumn," wrote Been, "the Indians assembled here to gill net salmon at the mouth of Brooks Creek....

> ...Apparently, they have done so for generations as several sites nearby show signs of occupancy years ago. The nature of the stream and the fine beach on the lake makes the place ideal for salmon fishing. Scattered along the stream bank are a number of fish drying racks that are used each season... Today three families arrived in addition to the one who had been here several days. One of the Indians commented that there will probably be about 40 people here quite soon. The increased activity is already quite evident and points toward the preparation of several thousand salmon.[42]

While admiring the autumn tinted slopes of Mount La Gorce and Dumpling Mountain that framed Naknek Lake and the mouth of the Brooks River, an impressed Been described the "large and abundant trout and salmon" and the decidedly high tourist potential for the area. The superintendent felt that "its remoteness precludes it becoming a tourist center for many years," but predicted that "when the beauty of the Naknek, Brooks, Grosvenor and Coville Lakes becomes known, and the splendid trout fishing becomes recognized, sportsmen may go to the lakes."[43]

Five years later, NPS Landscape Architect, Alfred C. Kuehl, and acting Mount McKinley superintendent Grant Pearson made an investigation of the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes, "for the purpose of becoming familiar with the area and to determine as far as possible development potentialities," from a basecamp on the shoreline of Iliuk Arm of Naknek Lake. Following the old National Geographic route, Kuehl reported observing beaver,



NPS Landscape Architect Alfred C. Kuehl investigated the Valley of Ten Thousand Smoke with MOMC Superintendent Grant Pearson in 1945. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #447, PH37), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

otter, moose, and a "Kodiak bear," but little evidence of poaching. The men witnessed steam pouring from Mageik Volcano, forded the Ukak river and followed the banks of the Lethe River deep into the Valley, and flew over the Old Savonoski Village, noting that "the overgrown Barabara evidence might indicate an earlier village development." Countering critics' accusations of resource neglect, Kuehl argued that "the importance of the monument as a scientific spectacle is by no means overrated and that retention of the area under Service administration is sound."[44]

Commercial Salmon Management brings Biologists to Brooks Lake

Although Been and Cahalane's visit in 1940 represented the first investigation of Katmai's resources conducted by the NPS, they were by no means the first federal employees to observe the monument's salmon fishery. Beginning in 1940, the newly created United States Fish & Wildlife Service (USFWS) launched the Bristol Bay Investigation (BBI), a fisheries research and management program implemented to study salmon resources of the region's five major rivers: Ugashik, Egegik, Kvichak, Nushagak, and Naknek.[45] The Bureau of Fisheries, an arm of the USFWS, was conducting the majority of studies pertaining to Bristol Bay fisheries.[46] The Bureau's biologists responsible for carrying out the investigation were headquartered in the heart of the Naknek River watershed, on the eastern shore of Brooks Lake, near its outlet into Brooks River in Katmai National Monument.[47]

Federal interest in Katmai's salmon resource began in the early 1900s as demand for canned salmon rose nationwide, resulting in an increase of salmon canneries throughout Bristol Bay. These facilities, which relied heavily on machines, migrant labor, and outside capital, reflected the spread of American industrialization in Alaska. Mechanization cut costs, alien-



A float plane flies over the Bureau of Fisheries campsite in 1940. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. # 399), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

ated local workers, and increased the amount of fish the canneries processed. Moreover, constant demand for fish put tremendous stress on Bristol Bay's sockeye population.[48]

In order to curb the type of unregulated, exploitive industrial practices that consumed the great fisheries of the Pacific Coast in the nineteenth century, the federal government gave the agency in charge of overseeing the nation's marine resources, the U.S. Fish Commission, more authority. The government then renamed the independent agency, the Bureau of Fisheries, and placed it in the newly-established Department of Commerce and Labor in 1903. In January 1904, President Theodore Roosevelt directed the Bureau to "make a thorough investigation of the salmon fisheries of Alaska" for the purpose of determining "the extent and causes of decline, if any; the effects of regulations, and the extent to which the laws are violated."[49]

Roosevelt's interest in Alaska's salmon fisheries coincided with a sense of crisis among America's political leadership concerning the nation's natural resources, which, according to the president, were "in danger of exhaustion if we permit the old wasteful methods of exploiting them longer to continue."[50] Roosevelt's support of stronger federal conservation measures reflected a national movement which rejected laissez-faire development in favor of federal stewardship of natural resources. By World War I, the U.S. Government was the primary buyer of Alaska's canned salmon. Between 1914 and 1918, the annual catch of salmon in Alaska increased from 54.6 million fish to over 101 million fish annually. A full third of the total catch came from Bristol Bay. Additionally, the number of canneries operating in Alaska had increased from 81 in 1914 to 135 by 1918.[51] The federal government purchased as much salmon as the canneries could pack.



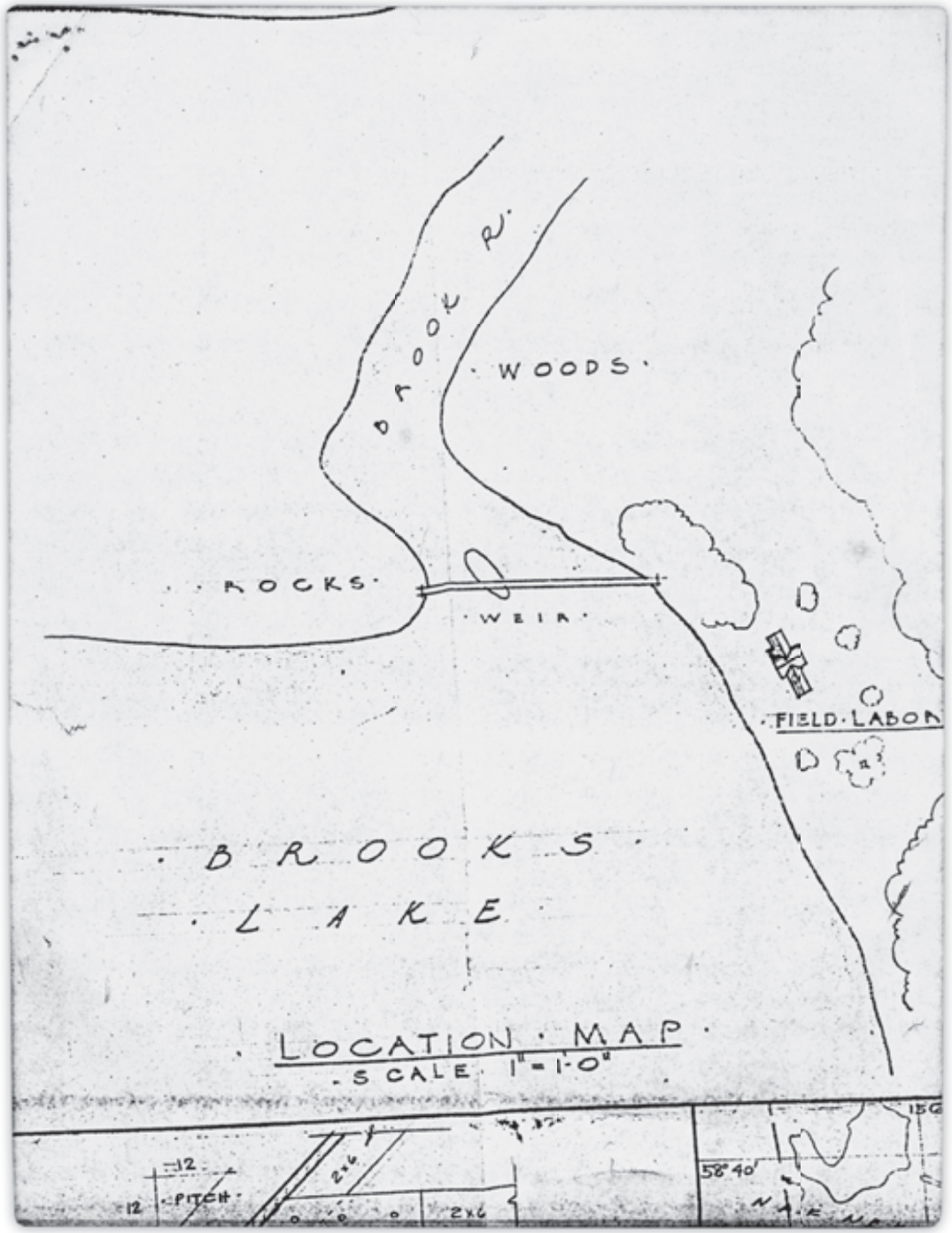
Biologists drove a Cleveland Tractor or "Cletrac" to haul construction supplies between Lake Camp and the Brooks River for the fisheries lab and weir in early summer 1941. Photographed by Robert Hill. "Brooks Lake File," KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

Consequently, the canneries multiplied and over-harvested the resource with little thought to the potential environmental, economic, or social consequences.[52] By 1919, salmon runs throughout Bristol Bay were in severe decline.

In order to enhance salmon runs for the commercial harvest, the Bureau of Fisheries, in cooperation with regional Bristol Bay salmon packers, began a program targeting predator species in 1920. The objective of the Bureau's program was to destroy predators of commercially coveted fishes in certain waters of the Bristol Bay district, even though those predators were important locally for subsistence

Brooks Lake weir pickets—carrying them from mouth of Brooks Creek, 1940." Biologist George Eicher later called this "back-breaking work." Photographed by A. Collier. "Brooks Lake File," KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.





Blueprint of the weir and field laboratory at Brooks Lake, ca. 1941. KATM_127_9001 [id754]. Technical Information Center, Denver Service Center, National Park Service.

and other personal-use consumption.[53] On the Naknek River, one of Bristol Bay's most significant salmon-producing watersheds, Bureau agents trolled for steelhead, pike, grayling and lake trout, noting that, "It is safe to say that this species [lake trout] is detrimental to the salmon industry as is the Dolly Varden, if not more so."[54] At a location biologists called "Kidawik Creek," the same location where Been would later observe Alaska Natives fishing for "large and abundant trout and salmon," Bureau agents set up a camp, from which they seined for lake trout and Dolly Vardens, killing over 16,000 pounds of fish.[55]

Besides killing fish that preyed on salmon smolt and fry, Bureau agents modified the river landscape with the aim of aiding adult salmon migrating between Naknek and Brooks lakes. "Kidawik Creek" (renamed Brooks River in 1921) connects Naknek Lake with Brooks Lake, which in 1920 was called Toms Lake. Bureau agents described the creek as "an ideal salmon stream with fine spawning bottom [for] its entire length of about 2 miles." However, about half-way up "Kidawik Creek" there is a waterfall "from 5 to 8 feet high," over which agents reasoned "It would be impossible for fish to ascend during low-water stage." Us-

ing steel bars, stone-cutting implements, and hammers and picks, Bureau agents cut a ten foot gap in the rock, diverting the flow of water over the falls on the left side of the stream. The following year, agents returned to the Brooks River and blasted what they considered "a satisfactory passage 15 feet in width, sloping back 25 feet from the base [of the river]...over which the fish can now pass without difficulty."[56] Although salmon had been leaping the Brooks River Falls successfully for centuries, according to one agent, such action was necessary due to injuries caused to migrating salmon attempting to navigate the falls:

> A good run entered July 15, which was the date the cut was complete. There were fair numbers that found and passed through the cut, but the majority worked continuously at the center of the fall[s], many were injured and floated downstream. As the water rose, some of the fish were noticed passing over the top of the dam, and with high water they had no trouble in passing over. The cut makes it possible for them to ascend at any time. Fishing at this point was conducted in conjunction with the work of making a passageway through the dam. The trout taken were chopped fine and used to bait certain suitable seining points, where the fish gathered in numbers, and a seine was slipped around them.[57]

Predator control of trout and other species continued in summer 1921, as the Naknek operations expanded to include set nets, drift nets, fyke nets, set lines, and hand lines. By implementing more efficient tools and methods, agents caught and killed nearly 41,232 pounds of trout, Dolly Varden, steelhead, and pike, as well as several of what they called "fish ducks," most likely mergansers, taken incidentally in the nets each night. In 1922, agents made several trips to islands in Naknek Lake for the purpose of destroying Arctic tern eggs.[58] They even paid bounties for eagle claws.[59] The Bureau's efforts to destroy predators continued throughout the 1920s. By the end of the decade, trout drew a five-cent bounty.[60]

Not surprisingly, the government's predator control operation showed effective results. As one agent reported in 1923, "trout are becoming more difficult of capture each year."[61] By 1924, agents at their "Kidawik Camp" noted that, "Trout appeared very scarce at every point in comparison with previous years, and natives reported extremely poor catches last winter and early spring in their traps around the lake."[62] When work at "Kidawik Camp" ended in late fall, Bureau employees were transferred to the Alaska Portland Packers Association cannery for the return trip southward, while their equipment was stored at the cannery, and the launch placed on the cannery's ways for the winter.[63]

Rather than protecting the natural fish stocks and existing habitat, by the 1920s, predator destruction and so-called "stream improvements" had become favored methods of management for federal fisheries managers. Instead of limiting the salmon numbers fishermen caught, the government encouraged artificial propagation and hatcheries to 'make salmon.'[64] These methods were appealing for two reasons. First, technology and other activities that seemingly encouraged amplification of commercial fishes convinced canners and government bureaucrats alike, that declining fish stocks could be resuscitated without the politically unpopular acts of protecting habitat or reducing fishing intensity. Second, it played into the progressive belief that humans could apply technological and scientific solutions to complex ecological problems.[65] But in spite of the Bureau's rationalized efforts, salmon runs continued to decline throughout the territory.

Seeking a solution, Secretary of Commerce Herbert Hoover responded by persuading President Warren G. Harding to establish two limited-entry salmon reserves in Alaska. On February 17, 1922, Harding obliged Hoover and created the two reserves: one near Kodiak Island and another in Bristol Bay. The reserves limited the number of boats that fished within each reserve, thereby providing much needed relief for the salmon populations in those areas.[66] The policy, which allowed "no individual or concern" to "engage in the business of catching, canning, or preparing salmon...without first securing a permit from the Secretary of Commerce," was meant to foster conservation and economic rationality in an industry that had rapidly expanded during World War I and was suffering from overcapitalization, falling prices, and resource depletion in the postwar period. Alaska politicians, however, attacked the policy for creating a "private monopoly in the Alaska salmon-packing industry for a few

individuals or corporations from San Francisco and Seattle who were not in any sense residents of the territory."[67]

As Alaskans saw it, the federal government's reserves, instead of conserving salmon, created a corporate "Fish Trust" in the same vein as Rockefeller's Standard Oil. The highly publicized charges of monopoly and special privilege ultimately doomed the Alaska fishery reservations, much to the disappointment of both conservation managers and fish canners, who believed them to be a rational solution to resource depletion and economic competition. On June 6, 1924, Congress responded with its most active piece of fisheries management legislation to date, the White Act. The White Act dramatically expanded the powers of the secretary of commerce to limit and prohibit fishing throughout Alaska and extended police power to fisheries agents. The law guaranteed open entry fishing in Alaska waters, set times of the day when it was legal to fish, authorized the Bureau of Fisheries to monitor salmon harvests, and eliminated the two fishery reserves.[68] From the perspective of fishers and territorial politicians the 1924 law simply increased the power that the corporate Fish Trust and distant bureaucrats wielded over their lives.[69]

More significantly, five years after the White Act passed, politicians had failed to bring back the salmon.[70] Bristol Bay's sockeye population still had not recovered from wartime overcapitalization and over-fishing. Recognizing the dilemma, Bureau mangers began to advocate for more effective, rational government policy guided by the rigors of science. This meant shaping fisheries laws according to the scientific and utilitarian doctrine of maximum sustainable yield (MSY). Although the science supporting MSY data was imperfect and unreliable at the time, in the summer of 1929, Bureau biologists began to conduct fish counts on the Naknek drainage, a system that supported one of the Bristol Bay's largest sockeye runs and provided access to a series of sockeye-rich lakes that were located on federal land, including Brooks Lake. The agency installed its first counting weir twenty-six miles upstream from the mouth of Naknek River, just below an area known as "the rapids."[71] The counting activities at this weir allowed the Bureau to estimate how many fish made it up the river to spawn, thereby reducing the threat of future over-harvests. They used statistical analysis of MSY to formulate the number of fish that needed to spawn (the escapement); they then counted the fish as the run returned to the spawning grounds. After a predetermined number of salmon reached the grounds, the remaining salmon could then be harvested by the commercial fishery.

The same year that the Bureau of Fisheries biologists began counting fish on the Naknek River, the United States economy spiraled into crisis on account of the unprecedented Wall Street crash and the ensuing Great Depression. Despite the challenges posed by an inert economy, the agency continued its annual fish counts in Bristol Bay, while low profits and rising costs forced many of Alaska's canneries to close.[72] Between 1929 and 1932, the total number of canneries in operation fell from 156 to eighty-seven and employment within the industry (fishers included) dropped by thirty-five percent. Additionally, the average price of a forty-eight pound case of sockeye fell from $12.57 in 1930 to $5.62 by 1932.[73] But at such low prices, Americans continued to eat canned salmon, thus saving the industry from financial ruin. High protein content and relative affordability made canned salmon an attractive staple for many depression-struck diets.[74]

By the mid-1930s, Franklin D. Roosevelt's New Deal had begun to increase the federal government efforts towards managing the salmon upon which Alaska's economy hinged. The newly appointed Commissioner of Fisheries, Frank T. Bell, believed that it was not only the Bureau's responsibility to regulate salmon harvest, but to also consider all of the social and economic implications produced by regulation. Shortly after taking office, Bell surveyed the major salmon districts in Alaska, including Bristol Bay. Sympathetic to the plight of local fishers, Bell encouraged their participation in the fishery, rather than perpetuating cannery-dominance which excluded local fishers. Bell, therefore, reduced the number of floating traps and relaxed regulations on net-type gear to promote private fishing.[75]

During the New Deal, Bristol Bay experienced some of the best and the worst sockeye runs in the history of the fishery. In 1933, Bristol Bay put up its largest pack of sockeye since 1918—24,266,200 fish. A year later the region's total catch dropped to 22,692,911. The catch continued to drop until it reached 3,634,856 in 1935. However, in 1936 fishing improved and packers harvested 23,295,010 fish. In 1937, that number dropped to

22,053,165 fish, but still remained better than average. A year later Bristol Bay packers experienced their best commercial harvest of the decade, harvesting 25,469,437 fish. By 1939, conditions once again worsened and the bay's total catch dropped to 14,609,889 fish.[76]

All the while the federal government continued to use predator destruction and stream improvements as methods designed to aid the declining sockeye. In 1935, the same year that the federal government established the Works Progress Administration (WPA), the agency set aside $55,996 for projects like these and others intended to improve Alaskan salmon returns. The Bureau used over $19,000 of the sum to pay bounties for predatory fish destruction in the Bristol Bay region. The remainder of the funds was allocated for other fisheries related projects throughout the territory, including additional improvements such as reinforcing the falls fish passage on Brooks River. But the threat of World War II interrupted plans and reinforcement of the passage did not occur until a decade later.

At the end of the 1930s, the Bureau of Fisheries and the U.S. Biological Survey in the Department of Agriculture were moved to the Department of the Interior, and in 1940 they combined to create a new agency: the U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service (USFWS). But in the midst of reorganization, the Bureau became ensnared in an international affair taking place off Alaska's southwestern coast. In 1937, a Japanese ship, *Taiyo Maru*, and its three auxiliary ships were observed fishing for sockeye just twenty miles west of the mouths of the Ugashik and Naknek Rivers in Bristol Bay. Not only were the Japanese fishing in the bay, they were using gill nets nearly nine times the legal length of two hundred fathoms.[77] Although the Japanese government claimed that the boats were fishing for crab, the United States was otherwise convinced and felt that the alien fleet threatened the fishing industry by using aggressive fishing methods and competing with United States fishers.

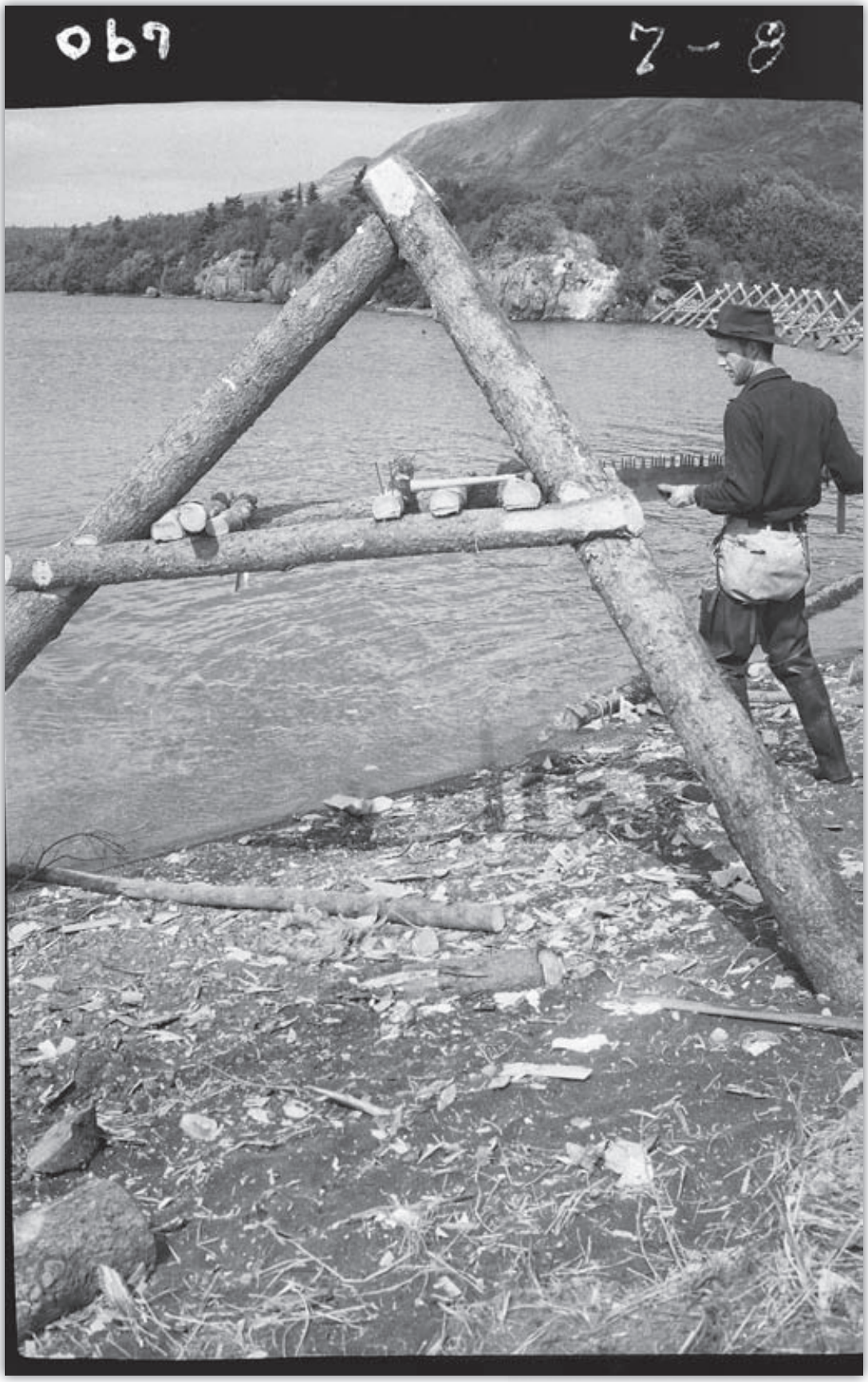
National concern over the Japanese offshore fishing in Bristol Bay prompted Congress to direct a new series of studies of the salmon fisheries of Bristol Bay to determine the impact of Japanese and domestic fishing on Bristol Bay's sockeye population. George B. Kelez, the first director of the Bristol Bay salmon research group, and fellow biologist Thomas Barnaby, made preliminary reconnaissance surveys of the Bristol Bay spawning areas in 1938. Congress charged the new Fish & Wildlife Service with the task of implementing the Bristol Bay Investigation (BBI), thus bringing active, long-term fisheries research and management to the region. Although the initial operation aimed to focus on all five of the major rivers, Congressional appropriations were greatly reduced for the following season.[78] Based on Kelez and Barnaby's 1938 area reports, the agency therefore decided to build a field laboratory for BBI, locating its headquarters at Brook Lake in Katmai National Monument.[79]

Bureau of Fisheries Establishes the Brooks Lake Field Station, 1940-1941

Beginning in 1940, USF&WS focused the Bristol Bay Investigation on the mile-and-a-half-long Brooks River, due to its central location and relatively small but rich sockeye run.[80] In the surrounding lakes of Katmai National Monument, biologists planned to conduct sockeye salmon egg and smolt survival studies that would be applied to the entire Bristol Bay region. Ironically, the agency chose Brooks River as an example of a typical Bristol Bay spawning ground, yet long-time fisheries biologist George Eicher later admitted that the Brooks River was one of the "least typical" of any Bristol Bay spawning stream.[81]

At that time, salmon canning companies operated a private fleet of steamships to and from Bristol Bay, and besides bringing workers and materials north in the spring and canned salmon south in the fall, these ships also transported the government biologists to their destination at Naknek. The nucleus of Brooks Lake biologists in 1940 consisted of George Kelez, Robert Hacker, Albert Collier, Fred Cleaver, George Eicher, Paul Ferrier, Gomer Hilsinger, and one other unnamed in reports.[82] On arrival, their priority was to freight research materials up the Naknek River from the old Bureau of Fisheries ways near New Savonoski (near the village of South Naknek and the PAF cannery) to a landing area below the Naknek rapids. From there the materials were transported overland for fifteen miles by a Cletrac tractor to the corner of Naknek Lake. A small power dory then towed the rafted materials to the mouth of the Brooks River.

The goal for that first season was to build a seasonal weir on the outlet of Brooks Lake. The weir was constructed with twenty foot-long four by fours and large quantities of



"Brooks Lake weir. Building tripods out of spruce logs. Cleaver sawing, 1940" Bureau of Fisheries biologists built the Brooks River fish weir to study the region's commercially lucrative red salmon. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

wooden pickets, recycled from the old Naknek weir. Biologists floated the material in small, one-person rafts from the mouth of the Brooks River to the outlet of Brooks Lake or they dragged the four by fours with ropes thrown over their shoulders. As Eicher described, "it was back-breaking work."[83] When these procedures became too time-consuming, Woodley



Biologists begin to construct a laboratory and living quarters at Brooks Lake in 1941. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #399), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

Airways was used to fly materials from Naknek to Brooks Lake. With nearly "frantic efforts," the weir was in place when the first red salmon arrived in 1940. According to Eicher, "The greatest effort in 1941 was directed toward starting construction of the laboratory and headquarters building at Brooks Lake."[84]

In 1941, George Eicher and a crew of seasonal workers, including local Robert Hill, reinstituted the cat trail haul, initiated by the biologists the previous year. Using a tractor and sled, they hauled construction materials across the bare ground from their stockpile at Naknek Lake, but instead of using a dory, they continued over Brooks Mountain (known at the time as Eicher Peak) and descended to Brooks Lake. They followed the same trail route that local Natives and later Euroamerican trappers had used for centuries. After hauling the supplies across the muskeg-bound trail, while enduring constant harassment from black flies and mosquitoes, Eicher and his crew reinstalled the fish weir from the previous year and conducted their second season of counting. After the salmon run, they broke ground for the field laboratory, located on the eastern shore of Brooks Lake, situated among spruce, willow and other vegetation, approximately sixty feet from the Brooks River. That year Eicher and his men completed the laboratory's stone/concrete foundation and installed some of the wall logs before leaving for the winter.[85] A typical log entry for the 1941 season reads as follows:

> Left Brooks Camp at 4:10 am; left the mouth of Brooks River 5 am with the scow; arrived at Naknek Lake freight terminal 10:00 am; loaded the scow and left 12:00 noon; reached Brooks River 6:00 pm; loaded the scow and sled; left the mouth of the river 7:00pm; reached the weir camp 7:20 pm.[86]

By 1941, Bureau biologists were still the only personnel in Katmai National Monument representing the federal government. When the Bureau of Fisheries first requested permission from NPS to establish a field station and counting weir "in the vicinity of Naknek Lake, Katmai National Monument," the NPS had no employees administering the monument and knew very little about the area. In making its case for a field station, the Bureau pointed out to NPS that trappers had long-established fairly elaborate structures near the outlet at Brooks Lake and hoped that NPS would allow its biologists to construct a permanent building there as well.[87] Hillory Tolson, the NPS acting director in 1940, responded to F.A. Davidson, the Bureau of Fisheries director for USFWS, with his agency's appreciation. "Due to lack of appropriations and personnel," wrote Tolson,

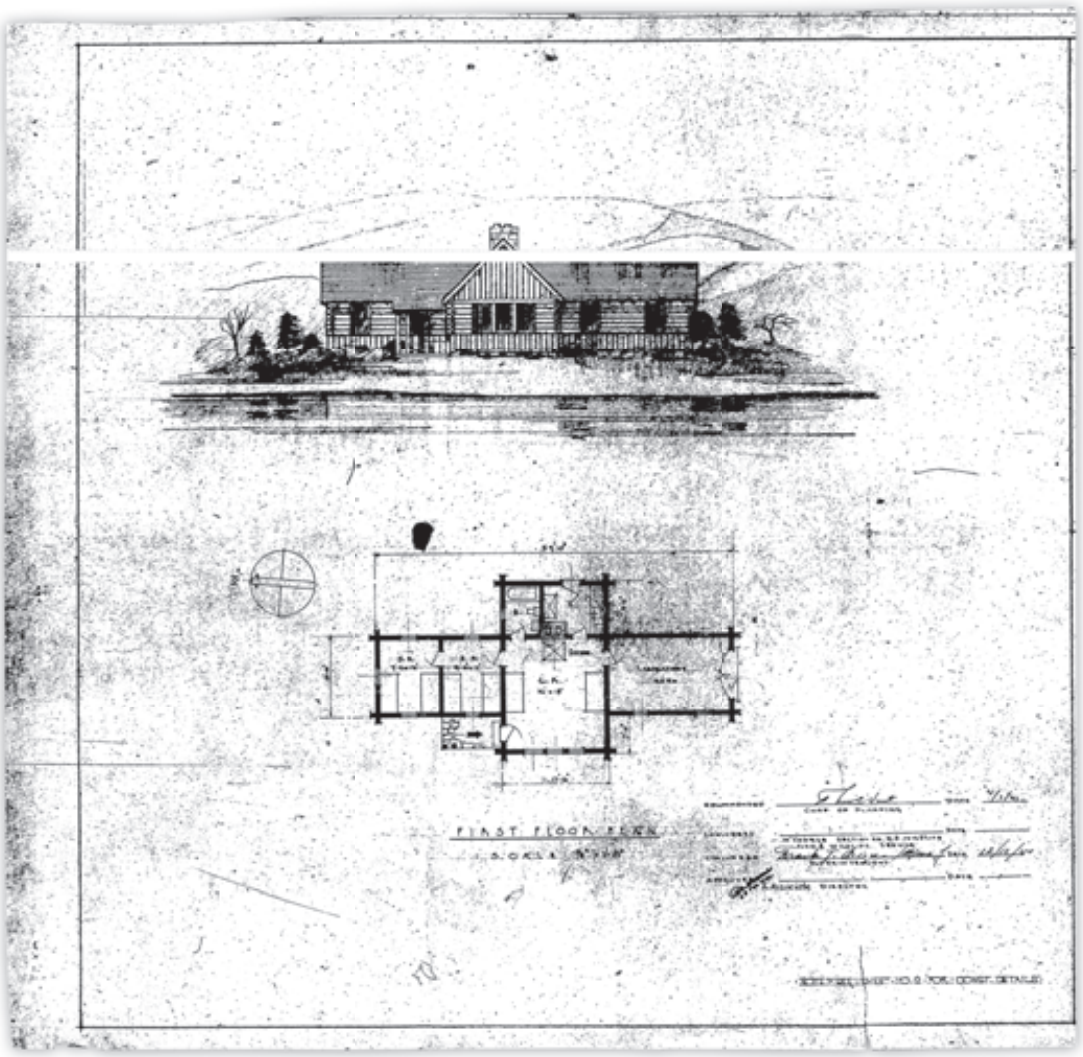


Fisheries biologists pose in front of the Fisheries Research Station sometime in the early 1940s. Note that the building's wings has not yet been constructed. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

"this Service has never been able to apply to Katmai the usual regulations applicable to other national monuments." Tolson added that investigation of illegal trapping was in fact the purpose of a planned visit to the monument by Mount McKinley National Park Superintendent Frank Been and NPS biologist Victor Cahalane later that September. As to the building request, Tolson expected the Bureau's footprint to be minimal. "It is understood that the structures contemplated will be restricted to the weir and to a small frame building or tent frame for shelter for the men who would be temporarily stationed there during the salmon run."[88] Because NPS would not establish a permanent presence in the monument for another ten years, monument officials appealed to their sister agency on numerous occasions for assistance in managing the Brooks River area.

Fisheries Research, the Fish Ladder, and the End of the Eicher Era, 1941-1957

As fisheries investigations continued at Brooks Lake in summer 1942, foreign relations between the United States and Japan had worsened, as international conflict moved



Blueprint for the Bureau of Fisheries Laboratory at Brooks Lake, 1941. KATM_127_9001 [id754].Technical Information Center, Denver Service Center, National Park Service.

far beyond fishing. Six months earlier, the Japanese had bombed Pearl Harbor, and by the time the USFWS biologists arrived for the field season, the United States had entered World War II. Eicher and his men continued to collect data on the Brooks River despite the fact that that most of their permanent staff had joined the war effort. Brooks Lake temporary workforce in 1943 consisted of Gomer Hilsigner, Willard Hilsinger, Bob Parker, William Peck, Jud Nelson, Dick Mullineaux, Arva Joule, Larry Witt, Ray Reed, Art Zyllstra, and Gene Maltzeff. Though they did not construct the weir that year, the men completed the field laboratory's central section, and likely built the corrugated metal-clad tool and maintenance shed nearby sometime during the 1943 field season. Throughout the remainder of the war years, Eicher and others conducted minimal work on Brooks Lake due to scarcities in personnel, aircraft, materials, and funding.[89] In spite of a reduced staff, a water tower was erected near the lab at Brooks Lake in 1944.[90]

For Bristol Bay the arrival of World War II meant the opening of new markets for sockeye. Many of the bay's canneries adopted the advertising slogan, "food fit for MacArthur's men." As in the past, fisheries management and regulation took a back seat to wartime production. Between 1940 and 1942, the price for canned sockeye increased from $9.57 to $15.33 a case, which once again instigated higher production and harvests. Following the war, canned-salmon prices jumped to $23.38 a case by 1947.[91] Due to aggressive wartime over-harvests and high postwar market values, not surprisingly, Bristol Bay's annual catch plummeted, reaching less than seven million by 1949.[92]

With the Allied victory in 1946, the USFWS biologists turned their attention to Bristol Bay's damaged sockeye fishery. The crew that year consisted of George Kelez, recently returned from the war, Eugene Bridge, Les Ensign, William Peck, Bob Lander, Chester Mattson, Larry Knapp, and Warren Nystrom. With new directives focused on Bristol Bay, the biologists expanded their fish counting



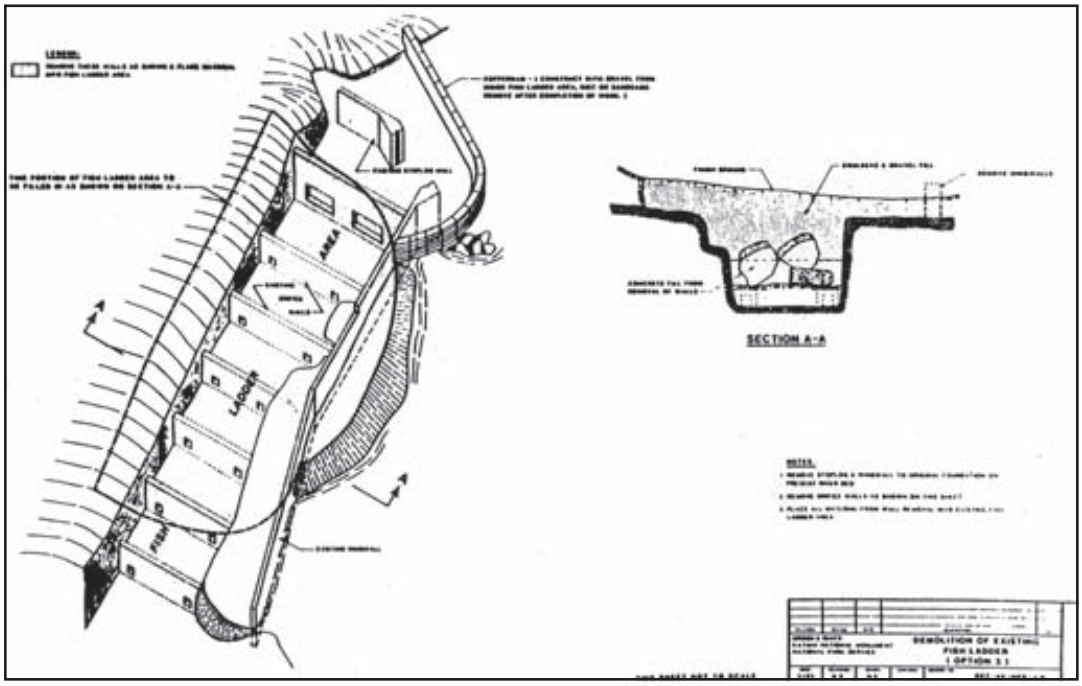
The Bureau of Fisheries biologists make a large cut at the south bank of the Brooks Falls. Construction for the fish ladder started in 1949. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.



Biologists complete the fish ladder at the Brooks River Falls in 1950. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.



The Bureau consulted a landscape architect in order to maintain a more natural scene at the falls. "Brooks Falls Fish Ladder," circa 1951. Brooks Camp Interpretive Collection, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.



Since the fish ladder was constructed in 1949, the structure has been a point of contention and management headache for NPS. The diagram illustrates one of many planning options for the Brooks River Fish Ladder. From Carl Burger, et al, "Biological and Hydrological Evaluations of the Fish Ladder at Brooks Falls, Alaska," draft report (Anchorage, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, National Fishery Research Center), June 1, 1985.

and research efforts using new technologies: tagging and aerial photography. These enabled the agency to track salmon from the Naknek drainage and monitor their return.

In 1947, George Eicher, who had worked as a temporary during the prewar investigations, took charge of the Bristol Bay Investigation. Eicher, along with Willis Rich, developed a system of counting fish moving upstream in the lower rivers from towers placed along riverbanks. The University of Washington's Fisheries Research Institute would adopt this system of salmon run monitoring in 1952. In 1948 the crew included Eicher, Bill Peck, Merrill Spence, Bill Rees, Al Pruter, Howard Sanders, Bob Heg, John Luft, and Dick Smith. Tagging and photography continued throughout 1947 and 1948.

Because of its small size, biologists chose the Brooks Lake tributary Hidden Creek for further tagging experiments, and installed a small weir at its mouth in 1949. Increased

funds translated into an expanded field crew that year, consisting of Eicher, Pruter, Merrill Spence, Bill Rees, Larry Knapp, Dick Weaver, George Kaydas, Dick Smith, Gene Deschamps, Vernon Hacker, William Saltzman, John Hurst, Mike Michel, Mike Wold, and Jerry O'Neil. Research at Hidden Creek convinced the scientists that tagging had little effect on the lifespan of salmon. This meant that tagging could be used to accurately determine Bristol Bay's sockeye population and help prevent future overharvest. In addition to research on Hidden Creek, Eicher and his men took aerial photographs of the major salmon streams on the Naknek drainage and counted the fish in the photographs. As a result, biologists were able to establish "index areas" that they photographed annually for population statistics.[93]

Also that summer the USFWS perpetuated earlier Bureau of Fisheries activities that focused on so-called "landscape improvements." John Hurst, Mike Michel, Mike Wold, and Jerry O'Neil were detailed almost exclusively to the construction of a fish ladder over the falls in Brooks River. The Bureau of Fisheries "fish passage" cut at the falls in 1920 was unusable due to overgrown vegetation. And although the Bureau had conceived plans for a fish ladder at Brooks Falls in 1936, limited funding and the pending crisis of World War II delayed construction until after the war. In 1949, construction materials were flown into Brooks Lake, and then moved by tractor and sled to the building site. Later that summer, the four biologists constructed a concrete ladder and the agency put it into operation the following year.[94]

By 1950, "improving" migration routes for spawning salmon with technologies such as fish ladders remained the agency's approach to managing the Brooks River salmon run. Construction of the ladder, however, led to disagreement between USFWS and NPS. George Eicher later explained that when George Kelez had made exploratory inspections of Bristol Bay spawning areas in 1938, the "Brooks Falls problem" was pointed out to him by Fred Lucas, the game warden at the time. In 1939, Kelez held preliminary discussions with the Regional Director of the Park Service in San Francisco on the subject of laddering the falls. Then, according to Eicher, NPS biologist Victor Cahalane and superintendent Frank Been accompanied Lucas and Kelez to the Brooks Falls in 1940, where the men saw the location of the intended ladder. In 1941, Alfred C. Kuehl, NPS regional landscape architect, visited the area on behalf of NPS. Although NPS officially disapproved of the ladder's construction, Kuehl made at least two trips to Brooks Lake to assist the Bureau in making its properties more compatible with Park Service views. Kuehl also made a number of suggestions for making the laboratory architecturally compatible with the surroundings. Eicher recalled that Kuehl examined the fishway site with George Kelez before it was built, and recommended that, in order to make the ladder as unobtrusive as possible, the Bureau bury the spoil in an existing hole on the right bank and key the ladder weirs into the excavated trough as much as possible so that, when filled with water, they would be hidden. According to Eicher, the Bureau complied.[95]

According to NPS, however, it never authorized the project. Kuehl wrote "No written report was prepared on the operations of the Bureau of Fisheries, Fish and Wildlife Service biological station installations. ...To my knowledge, this Office has never been advised as to the existence of an agreement be it written or oral."[96] Yet, because NPS was under pressure from Alaska politicians and local media to reduce the size of Katmai Monument in 1947, and that USFWS employees had worked with monument officials for the last ten years in reducing illegal hunting and fishing activities, Kuehl chose not to make the ladder an issue at the time:

> This possibility [reducing Katmai's boundaries] plus the fact that the scientific station operation has been going on for years, plus a desire to maintain amiable relations in view of the splendid protective services rendered by the Fish and Wildlife Service in the Monument of many years have prompted me to refrain from making an issue of the point in question.[97]

Disagreement aside, the ladder itself consisted of seven concrete steps and a retaining wall that was set directly into the rock face of the waterfall. The ladder was unique in that salmon ascended the structure by swimming through holes (weirs) in its steps rather than jumping from step to step. However, the ladder proved problematic. Either sockeye were unable to locate it or the water volume

that poured through it rendered it useless as an alternate route, because, according to fish counts taken before and after the ladder's construction, the sockeye run in Brooks River actually declined after the USFWS installed it.[98] According to Eicher, the USFWS counted an average of 197,000 sockeye annually in the nine years preceding the ladder. During the ladder's first six years of operation, the average count dropped to 56,000. It is not clear if these numbers reflect the depressed post-war sockeye population or the ladder's functionality.[99]

By 1950, the hierarchy of the USFWS in Washington D.C. had decided that all funds and effort in Alaska investigation would shift to pink salmon in Southeast. Eicher later recalled, "It was revealed that our studies were mainly to provide data for the [North Pacific Fisheries] treaty base and show effects of Japanese fishing."[100] Continuity, however, in Bristol Bay was maintained on the weir counts at Brooks Lake. That year, a young pilot named Jay Hammond assisted Eicher with visual surveys in a Cessna 170. Although focus on Southeast pinks siphoned funding from the Bristol Bay Investigations, a permanent weir, utilizing aluminum pickets in bipods fitted on jackhammer bits sunk into the rock at the bottom of the river, was installed at Brooks Lake in 1952. Eicher was assisted that year by Dick Weaver, Bob Stokes, Dale Becker, Steve Lee, Al Roppel, and Hal Boles.

A year later, Eicher's crew dwindled to only one permanent man, Charles Hunter, and one temporary, Robert Eckwall. They nevertheless completed the impressive stone fireplace and chimney in the middle of the laboratory's central section, which previous crews had cobbled together as time permitted since 1943. They also were able to make use of a four-wheeled rubber-tired trailer, which was used for the first time that summer at Brooks Lake. About this time, the biologists constructed a second outbuilding in order to provide shop space and/or storage for equipment vital to their research at Brooks Lake such as nets, tools, and an old Jeep used for ground transportation to the fish weir and ladder, and which according to Eicher was later buried somewhere in the park.[101]

The year 1954 brought the arrival of two permanent employees, Richard Straty and Dick Weaver. Operation of the weir continued that year and the collection of meteorological data commenced. Also, Straty oversaw the completion of the lab's third, and final wing in 1957. They also conducted studies elsewhere in the Katmai area, particularly the spawning grounds surveys on Coville Creek and the Savonoski River. Meanwhile, in 1956, the Fish and Wildlife Act created two new bureaus: Bureau of Commercial Fisheries and the Bureau of Sport Fisheries and Wildlife. Operations at Brooks Lake fell under the auspices of Bureau of Commercial Fisheries.

By the mid-1950s, interest at the Washington level had returned to Bristol Bay which led to a significant increase in funds. Besides Eicher, Straty and Weaver, temporaries in 1955 included Wendell Peterson, Pat McGunnigle, Dick Rowland, Craig Magnuson, Dick Anderson, Howard Westfield, Otto Florschutz, Bert Ewing, Dick Hansen, John Winher, Bjorson, Jean Dunn, Bob Lewis, Dick Allen, and Bernard Simonsma. But with the BBI's transfer into the Bureau of Commercial Fisheries (BCF), a significant turnover of personnel, objectives, field operations at the Brooks Lake headquarters had occurred. As Eicher explained, "Those who had participated in the area in the previous 10 year period left the scene, and a new era began." [102]

Military Sportsmen "Discover" Katmai and the Brooks River

It took only one year for Superintendent Been's prediction in 1940 that sportsmen would eventually 'discover' the Brooks River to become reality, despite the fact that the NPS monument remained closed to the public. In 1941, the year Japan bombed Pearl Harbor catapulting the United States into World War II, the U.S. Army Air Corps established the Naknek Air Base as part of the Alaska war preparation efforts. The outbreak of World War II, besides bringing thousands of servicemen to the Alaska Peninsula, further complicated NPS efforts to protect the monument's wildlife.[103] The war opened the Katmai region to outsiders, specifically, military and construction workers with air access.[104] Military and construction personnel seeking trophy rainbow trout began to use small aircraft to gain access to fishing areas throughout the upper Alaska Peninsula, including Brooks River and other parts of the upper Naknek drainage, where, according to fish biologists stationed at Brooks Lake, they pulled "thousands upon thousands of trout" from the water.[105]

Two rest and recreation camps were established in 1943 by the U.S. Army Air Corps to



While inspecting the USGWS fisheries laboratory at Brooks Lake in 1947, General Dwight Eisenhower took some well-deserved R&R to fish for Brook River's famous trout. Pictured are General Eisenhower and his staff posing with the Nystorm family at Brooks Lake. USF&WS's orange and black Waco 47 is parked in the background. Photographed by George Eicher, August 1947. Alaska Heritage Aviation Museum, Anchorage, Alaska.

serve military anglers; both were located at the west end of Naknek Lake. Enlisted men used the Naknek Recreation Annex No. 1, known locally as Rapids Camp, and officers used Annex No. 2, known locally as Lake Camp.[106] The Navy considered building a camp "one-half mile east of Brooks Falls," a plan that never materialized, but revealed the military's strong interest in Katmai as a recreational destination.[107] The Brooks River area was considered such a popular destination for the U.S. military that General Dwight D. Eisenhower, a fly-fishing enthusiast, along with Generals Alfred Gruenther and Howard Craig, on an official inspection of the USFWS fisheries station at Brooks Lake, took some well-deserved time to fish the Brooks River in 1947.[108] Because the NPS remained an "absentee agency," it had little say in or knowledge of fishing activities conducted by military personnel in Katmai.[109]

The increased popularity of the Brooks River had dire effects on its fish, for many of the lesser ranked military anglers attracted by the river's easy access seemed to show little



The U.S. Air Force Recreational Camp at the outlet of Naknek Lake in 1963. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #399, PH16), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

concern for conservation.[110] USFWS personnel recorded that as many as twenty anglers per week were rainbow fishing on the Books River and accumulating "so many of the huge fish they were scarcely able to carry the weight to their plane."[111] NPS officials could do nothing to prevent the onslaught or protect the resource. Lacking funds for a ranger, NPS had to rely on the cooperation of the USFWS to patrol the Brooks River.[112]

With the end of the war and the ability to refocus on domestic concerns, NPS officials began to take seriously reports of over-fishing and littering along the Brooks River by personnel flying in from the King Salmon Air Base. By the summer of 1948, USFWS representatives stationed at Brooks Lake insisted "quite definitely that the rainbow trout have decreased as the result of the popularity to air borne sportsmen."[113] NPS needed to find some way to protect Katmai National Monument and regulate the public's use of it.

ENDNOTES

[1] For general histories of the Park Service, see Alfred Runte, *National Parks: The American Experience*, 2d ed. (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1987), especially Ch. 2 and his discussion of the concept of monumentalism; Barry Macintosh, *The National Parks: Shaping the System* (Washington, D.C.: GPO, Department of the Interior, 1991), and John Ise, Our *National Park Policy: A Critical History* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1961). On national monuments, see Hal Rothman, *Preserving Different Pasts: The American National Monuments* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1989), and Ronald F. Lee, *The Antiquities Act of 1906* (Washington, D.C.: GPO, National Park Service, 1970).
[2] Or what was thought to be Mt. Katmai. Only much later, in 1956, did scientists discover that the primary volcanic vent was actually Novarupta, located perhaps 6 miles northwest of Mt. Katmai.
[3] See Robert F. Griggs, "The Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes," *National Geographic* 31 (January 1917): 13-68; Griggs, "The Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes," *National Geographic* 33 (February 1918): 115-70; Griggs, "Our Greatest National Monument, *National Geographic* 40 (September 1921: 219-92; Griggs, *The Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes* (Washington, D.C.: National Geographic Society, 1922). The monument proclamation is reprinted in this, 331-32. Also Ch. 2 in Frank B. Norris, *Isolated Paradise: An Administrative History of the Katmai and Aniakchak National Park Units* (Anchorage: National Park Service, 1996).
[4] Don E. Dumond, *A Naknek Chronicle: Ten Thousand Years in a Land of Lakes and Rivers and Mountains of Fire* (Anchorage: National Park Service, 2005), 1-5.
[5] Dumond, *A Naknek Chronicle*, 5.
[6] Archeologists have mapped more than nine hundred house depressions along the Brooks River, making the area surrounding Brooks Camp one of the largest archeological sites in Alaska. NPS, Brooks River Area National Historic Landmark Nomination, 1993.
[7] For a good description of Russian and Alaska Native relations see Lydia T Black, *Russians in Alaska: 1732-1867* (Fairbanks: University of Alaska Press, 2004).
[8] See Don E. Dumond and James W. VanStone, *Paugvik : a Nineteenth-Century Native Village on Bristol Bay, Alaska* (Chicago : Field Museum of Natural History, 1995), 2.
[9] Kerry D. Feldman, *Native Use of Seagull Lake and Surrounding Environs Naknek, Alaska* (Unpublished Report, February 27, 1979), 4.
[10] Ibid,14.
[11] Harritt, Roger K. "Problems in Protohistoric Ethnogenesis in Alaska: the Naknek Drainage and the Pacific Eskimo Area." Arctic Anthropology 34(2), (1997) :45-73.
[12] Kerry D. Feldman, *Evidence of Alaska Native Settlement In and Use of the King Salmon Area prior to May 1936* (Unpublished Report for the King Salmon Village Council, August 1998), 36.
[13] Kerry D. Feldman, "Ethnohistory and the IRA Tribal Status Application of King Salmon Natives, Alaska" (*Alaska Journal of Anthropology* 2001), 108.
[14] Ivan Petroff, *Population and Resources of Alaska* (Washington D.C.: Department of Interior, 1881), 44-45.
[15] Petroff, 45.
[16] Patricia Partnow, *Making History: Alutiiq Sugpiaq Life on the Alaska Peninsula* (Fairbanks: University of Alaska Press, 2001), 44-45; Linda J. Ellanna and Andrew Balluta, *Nuvendaltin Quht'ana: The People of Nondalton* (Washington D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1992), 47-48
[17] Petroff, 45.
[18] Josiah Edward Spurr, *A Reconnaissance in Southwestern Alaska in 1998* (Washington D.C.: United States Geological Survey, 1898-9), 90-91.
[19] Spurr, 60-61.
[20] Griggs, *Valley* (1917), 27, 29; Griggs, *Valley*, 317, 84, 319.
[21] Griggs, "Our Greatest Monument," 290; Griggs, *Valley*, 310; photos of the falls without bears at 310, 311, 316.
[22] Morgan Sherwood, *Big Game in Alaska: A History of Wildlife and People* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1981), 42.
[23] Griggs, *Valley*, 317.
[24] Victor H. Cahalane, *A Biological Survey of Katmai National Monument* (Baltimore: Lord Baltimore Press, for the Smithsonian Institution, 1959), 5.
[25] John A. Hussey, Embattled Katmai, (San Francisco: National Park Service, 1971), 420.
[26] John M. Kauffman, *Katmai National Monument, Alaska: A History of Its Establishment and Revision of Its Boundaries* (Washington D.C.: National Park Service, 1954), 8, 18.
[27] Jay Williams, "There Ain't No Privacy," *Alaska Life* 1 (August 1938), 6.
[28] Frank Norris, personal communication, 2-14-2010.
[29] Kauffman, 18-19; see also Hussey, 422-423.
[30] See Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 45-51, and Kauffman, 8-12.

[31] Kauffman, 19.
[32] Frank Norris, personal communication, 2-14-2010.
[33] "Katmai Aniakchak Budgets" Appendix C, in *Isolated Paradise: an Administrative History of the Katmai and Aniakchak National Park Units* (Anchorage: Alaska Regional Support Office, 1996).
[34] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 42-44.
[35] Ibid, 44.
[36] Ibid, 37-79.
[37] During their investigation of Katmai in 1940, Been and Cahalane discovered several active trapping cabins along Naknek and Brooks lakes. Frank T. Been, "Field Notes of Katmai National Monument Inspection on Katmai, August 28-October 6, 1940," (McKinley Park, unpub.mss.), 17-18.
[38] Charles L. Peterson [Acting Supt. Mount McKinley National Park] to Alfred Andree [Koggiung, Alaska], February 26, 1946; Secretary of the Interior to E.L. Bartlett, undated (1950). Frank B. Norris, *Tourism in Katmai Country, (Anchorage: National Park Service, 1992)*, 5.
[39] Norris, *Tourism,* 4.
[40] Hussey, *Embattled Katmai,* 30.
[41] Donald Orth, *Dictionary of Alaska Place Names*, U.S. Geological Survey Professional Paper 567, (1967): 161. Note that the spelling of "Ketivik" fluctuates from "Kettivik" to "Kidawik", depending on the historical source.
[42] Been, "Field Notes of Katmai National Monument Inspection on Katmai, August 28-October 6, 1940," 16.
[43] Ibid, 30.
[44] Alfred C. Kuehl, "Report on Katmai National Monument Alaska, Based on Field Investigation Made During the Period August 19 to August 30, 1945," National Park Service, Denver, Colorado.
[45] George J. Eicher, "History of the Bristol Bay Investigation, 1938-1956," Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service: 1.
[46] The U.S. Fish and Wildlife Act of 1956 created two bureaus within USF&WS: The Bureau of Sport Fisheries and the Bureau of Commercial Fisheries. After 1956, all the fisheries related research conducted at Brooks Lake was by the BCF.
[47] President Woodrow Wilson created Katmai National Monument on September 24, 1918. Seventy-two years later, when President Jimmy Carter signed ANLICA into law on December 2, 1980, he expanded Katmai into a National Park and Preserve.
[48] Chris Friday, *Organizing Asian American Labor* (Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1994), 8, 85.
[49] U.S. House of Representatives, "*Alaska Salmon Commission: Message from the President of the United States, Transmitting a Communication from the Secretary of Commerce and Labor Submitting a preliminary Report of the Alaska Salmon Commission*, 58th Cong., 2d sess., H. Doc., No. 477. (Washington D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1904), 2.
[50] "Proceedings of a Conference of Governors in the White House, Washington, D.C., May 13-15, 1908," (Washington D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1909), 3.
[51] Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1914* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1915), 33-34; Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1918* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1919), 42, 45.
[52] Richard A. Cooley, *Politics and Conservation: The Decline of the Alaskan Salmon* (New York: Harper and Row, 1963), 84.
[53] Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1920* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1921), 93.
[54] Bower, *1920*, 94.
[55] Ibid.
[56] Ibid.
[57] Ibid.
[58] Ibid, 110.
[59] Ibid, 31-32; Frank Norris, personal communication, 6-26- 2006.
[60] Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1929* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1930), 259.
[61] Ibid, 125.
[62] Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1924* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1925), 133.
[63] Ibid.
[64] Joseph E. Taylor, *Making Salmon: An Environmental History of the Northwest Fishers Crisis* (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 2001).
[65] David Arnold, *Fishermen's Frontier: People and Salmon in Southeast Alaska (*Seattle: University of Washington Press, 2008), 84.

[66] Stephen Haycox, *Alaska: An American Colony* (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 2002), 242.
[67] Arnold, 100.
[68] Arnold 243; Ward T. Bower, *1924*, 68-74. Willis H. Rich and Edward M. Ball, *Statistical Review Of the Alaska Salmon Fisheries, Part 1: Bristol Bay and the Alaska Peninsula* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1928), 44.
[69] Arnold, 101.
[70] Cooley argues that the welfare of people and not fish was the larger intent of the White Act.
[71] Bower, *1929*, 269.
[72] Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1932* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1933), 28.
[73] Stephen Haycox, *Colony*, 246; Bower, *1929*, 282, 287; Bower, *1932*, 38, 41, 44.
[74] Homer E. Gregory and Kathleen Barnes, *North Pacific Fisheries* (New York: American Council Institute of Pacific Relations, 1939), 128.
[75] Cooley, 136-137; Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1933* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1934), 241.
[76] Bower, *1933*, 269; Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1934* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1935), 30; Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1935* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1936), 24; Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1936* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1937), 303; Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1937* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1938), 100; Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1938* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1940), 121; Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1939* (Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1941), 131.
[77] Bower, *1937*, 75; Bower, *1924*, 75.
[78] Eicher, "History of the Bristol Bay Investigation, 1938-1956," 2.
[79] George Eicher to Dean Paddock, March 21, 1987.
[80] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 267; Janet Clemens and Frank Norris, *Building in an Ashen Land: Historic Resource Study of Katmai National Park and Preserve* (Anchorage: National Park Service, 1999), 164-165.
[81] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 267; "F.A. Davidson to the National Park Service," April 16, 1940; George J. Eicher, *History of the Bristol Bay Investigation*, 1-3; "National Park Service to the Acting Commissioner of the Bureau of Fisheries," May 14, 1940.
[82] Eicher, 3.
[83] Ibid., 3.
[84] Ibid, 4.
[85] Ibid., 4-5.
[86] Ibid., 5.
[87] To F.A. Davidson Acting Commissioner, Bureau of Fisheries, from Hillory A. Tolson, Acting Associate Director, NPS, April 25, 1940.
[88] Ibid.
[89] Eicher, 5-6.
[90] Eicher, 6.
[91] Cooley, 157; Ward T. Bower, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1942 (*Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1944), 28; Seton H. Thompson, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1949 (*Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1952), 32.
[92] Seton H. Thompson, *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1947 (*Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1950), 37.
[93] George Eicher, *Effects of Tagging on Red Salmon*, (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1951), 1-3; Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 269.
[94] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 270; Thompson, *1949*, 27; George J. Eicher, *History of the Bristol Bay Investigation*, 9; Norris, *Isolated Paradise,* 270.
[95] George Eicher in a letter to Dean Paddock, dated Mach 21, 1987, recounts the story of the fish ladder and the ensuing conflict between the two agencies.
[96] To Assistant Regional Director, from Alfred C. Kuehl, Regional Landscape Architect, August 21, 1951.
[97] Ibid.
[98] Larry E. Riley, interview by Josh Riley, Homer, AK, 7-9-2006.
[99] Eicher, "The Effects of Laddering a Falls in a Salmon Stream" (1956?), 2.
[100] George Eicher, Interviewed by Bill Hanable, Sept./1989, Katmai Files.
[101] John O. Furuness to Edward J. Kurtz, "Transfer of Property," June 22, 1978.
[102] Eicher, *History of the Bristol Bay Investigation*, 13.
[103] Morgan Sherwood argues that demographic, technologic, and economic growth triggered by the military buildup prior to World War II endangered the more fragile part of

Alaska's wilderness—the big game animals, particularly the Alaskan brown bear. Morgan Sherwood, *Big Game in Alaska: A History of Wildlife and People* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1981) 1.

[104] Naknek Air Base was renamed King Salmon Air Station in the 1950s.

[105] Frank Norris, *Tourism in Katmai Country: A History of Concessions Activity in Katmai National Park and Preserve* (National Park Service, Alaska Regional Office, Anchorage, Alaska, 1992), 4.

[106] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 273.

[107] R.R. Lyons (Captain, US Navy, Commanding Officer, Kodiak Naval Operating Base) to Sup. Grant Pearson, Mount McKinley National Park, October 16, 1945, File 901, Box 313, RG 79, NARA, SB. Copy on file in KATM/ANIA Administrative History Files, Box 4, Alaska Regional Office, Anchorage, AK.

[108] A photograph showing Generals Gruenther, Eisenhower, and Craig disembarking a float plane at Brooks Lake in 1947. Photograph courtesy of Frank Hill. Alaska Regional Support Office, Anchorage, AK.

[109] The U.S.F&W researchers were in charge of researching salmon stocks returning to the Naknek River drainage for the Bristol Bay commercial fishery. The agency was not required to monitor the subsistence or sports fishery.

[110] Norris, *Isolated Paradise,* 275.

[111] Hillory A. Tolson (assistant Director NPS) to RD/R4 April 23, 1948, in File 208, KNM Box 311, RG 79, Entry 7 NARA SB; Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 275.

[112] The task to patrol Katmai was granted to lone wildlife agent, Carlos .M. Carson, who worked with the Alaska Game Commission in Dillingham. After numerous letters of concern and even some arrests made due to illegal trapping, Carson was finally appointed "deputy park ranger" (without compensation) for Katmai National Monument. Memo to the Regional Director, from Huge Miller, March 14, 1948, in KATM FILES 1936-1952, in KATM/ANIA Administrative History Files, Box 4, Alaska Regional Office, Anchorage, AK.; Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 77.

[113] Frank T. Been to Regional Director, Region 4, December 13, 1948.



Ray Petersen with freshly caught trout around 1945. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

Chapter Two:
From Isolated Paradise to an Angler's Paradise: The Era of Early Tourism

Those bears weren't dumb. Once old Petersen moved into his fishing camp along the Brooks River, the bears moved back in. Ray's fishermen didn't shoot bears.

~George Tibbits
Naknek pilot since 1948

The Area's First Tourists: Anglers

While local Katmai residents had long appreciated eating any fish that could be caught, Robert Griggs was likely the first area visitor to bring that urbane sportsman's sensibility, noting "The fishing in these lakes and rivers makes the region an angler's paradise."[1] What he meant by this was that, for the person wielding rod and reel, the area offered fish that were plentiful, large, and easily caught using sporting techniques. He also referred to rainbow trout rather than salmon, a preference that had emerged due to its difference from the salmon species. Salmon stopped feeding upon entering freshwater, while trout feed avidly and would 'rise to the fly,' making them available to anglers wielding lightweight—hence more sporting—tackle.

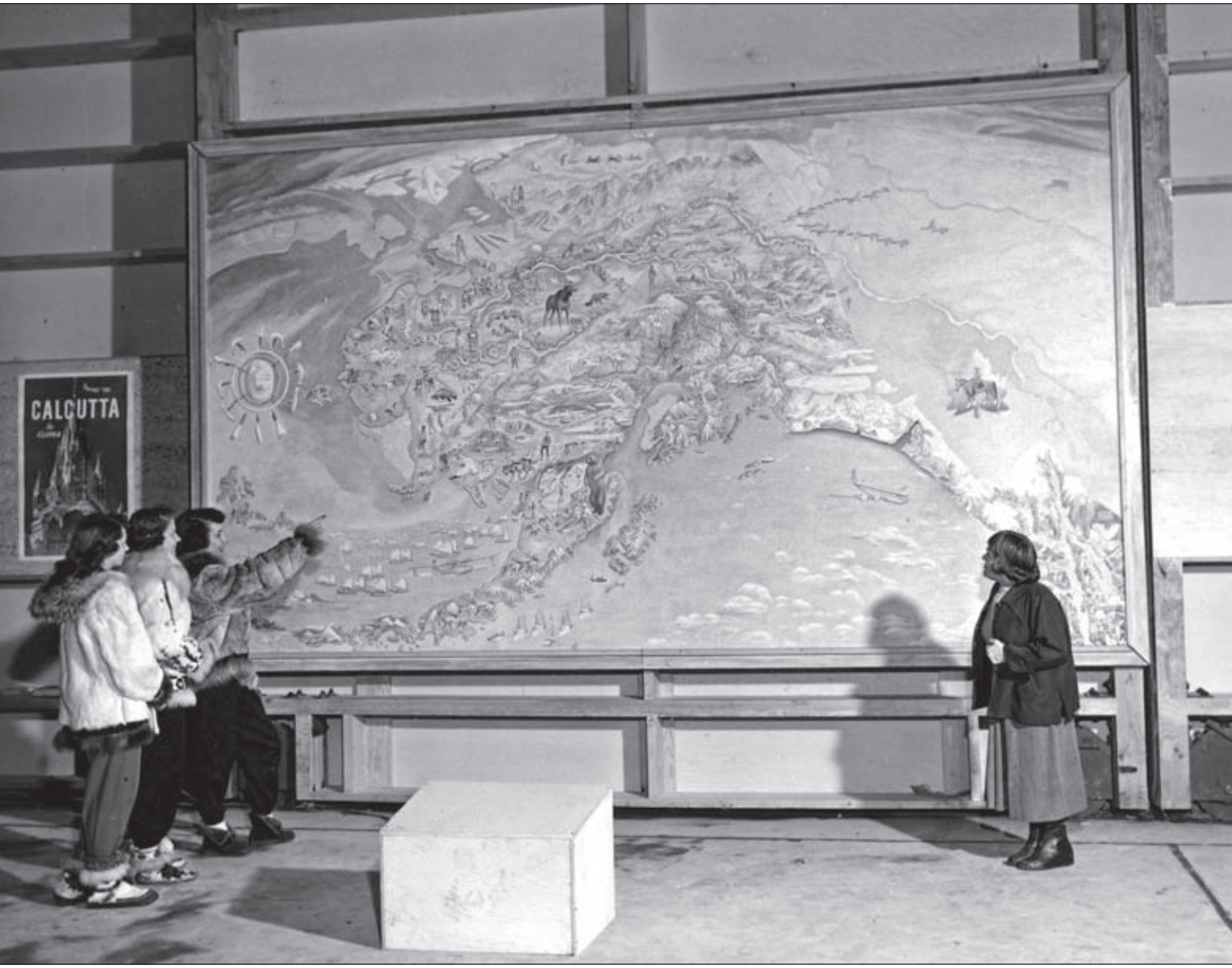
Aviation development in the 1920s and 1930s helped Alaskans conquer the transportation challenges of distance and seasons, making possible relatively easy—if not cheap—visitation to southwest Alaska. In 1937, Fred Hollander and Ray E. McDonald were the first recorded visitors to travel to Bristol Bay specifically for rainbow trout angling. The *Alaska Sportsman* proudly proclaimed that they were "the first SPORTSMEN ever to come here solely for the purpose of catching these huge trout."[2]

But by the end of World War II, Katmai was still officially closed to the public. Opponents were growing increasingly frustrated with the government's inability to do anything at all with the "locked up" land. In 1947, Governor Ernest Gruening suggested that the monument be abolished. Delegate Bob Bartlett did, too. In 1948, an editorial appeared in the well-respected Fairbanks newspaper, *Jessen's Weekly*, urging that the monument be returned to the public domain because "absolutely nothing has been done to make its beautiful lakes and mountain scenery available to the public."[3]

By the end of the decade, NPS was faced with mounting pressures to reduce illegal activities, while at the same time, justify park values. Making matters worse, it lacked support from bureaucrats high in the Interior Department, who claimed Katmai was too inaccessible to justify the cost of opening and managing it. NPS was aware of the growing interest in sport-fishing on the Brooks River and the handful of pilots, who were actively flying anglers into the closed monument.

The Park Service, however, was quick to recognize that travelers to the park were dependent upon planes for access and safety, especially after Mount McKinley park superintendent Frank Been was stranded along Naknek Lake during his visit to Katmai in 1940. Originally, Been and Cahalane had made arrangements to fly to Katmai with one of the area's commercial pilots, John Woodley. For the sake of convenience, they instead flew with John Walatka, Woodley's competitor. Unaware of the bitter rivalry among local pilots, Been and his party paid a price for their ignorance. Woodley refused to allow the NPS officials on his plane during a scheduled pick up, leaving the superintendent's group stranded on Naknek Lake for several days. In his 1940 report, a much wiser Been emphasized that, "the incident illustrates the importance for maintaining good will [with independent pilots]." Been reasoned:

> ...the traveler dependent upon plane service is therefore subject to the time or disposition of the company—and the weather. As parties in our position will be there whenever the plane arrives, it may be expected that the company will do that work which is closest



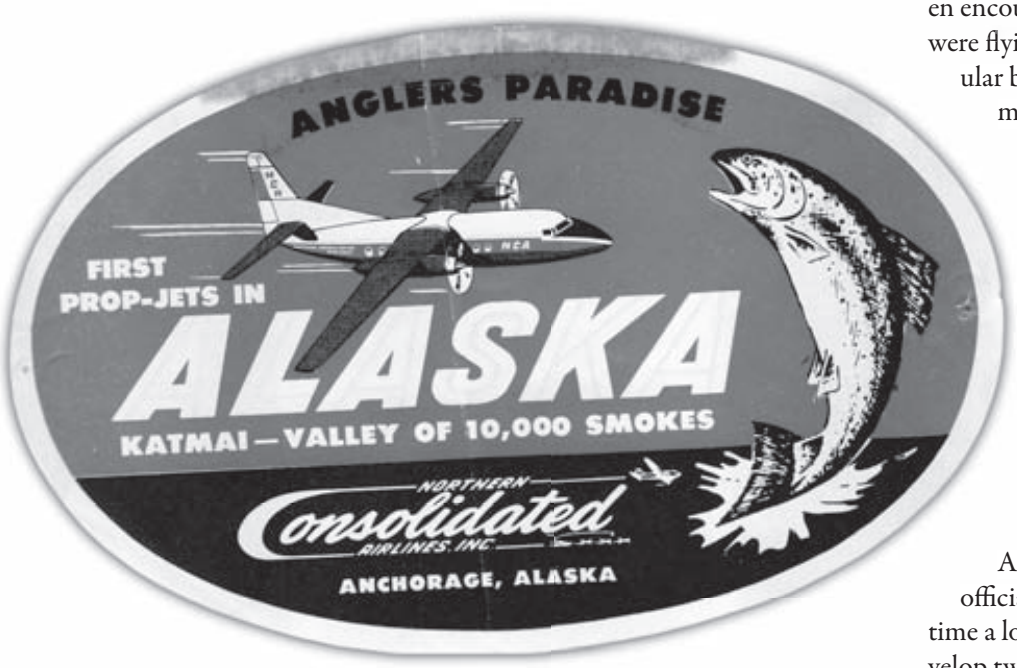
New York artist Muriel Hannah's mural displayed at the Interior Department in Washington D.C. in 1950. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

at hand as we [NPS] are like a bird in the bush that can't get away.[4]

Evidence that NPS had begun to prudently amend regulations to favor commercial pilots came in 1949. NPS recognized that most illegal activities related to trapping occurred during the winter months. Mount McKinley superintendent Grant Pearson, therefore, decided to relax aviation regulations at Katmai to allow legal aircraft landings between May 15 and September 15, and he opened the monument to summertime visitation for the first time since 1931.[5] Been's experience, coupled with a change in NPS policy to tentatively open the monument, suggests that the critical, yet uncertain relationship between local pilots and the Park Service began to chip away at Katmai's image as an "isolated paradise."

Flying Fisherman: Ray Petersen

Developing a visitor industry in Katmai that ultimately was responsible for opening the park to the public was largely the work of pilot and entrepreneur Ray Petersen, who was memorialized by the Alaska State Legislature in 1999 as the "Father of Alaska's Sportfishing Lodges."[6] Ray Petersen had moved to Anchorage in 1934, and before long got a job flying packed fish out from the Bristol Bay canneries. As tales of extraordinary fishing on Katmai's rivers began to spread, the Ray Petersen Flying Service started flying can-



Northern Consolidated promotional sticker for Anglers Paradise tour. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

nery superintendents and their colleagues to the Brooks River on recreational fishing trips at the end of the canning season. Both pilots and clients passed the word along, and by 1945 even more fishermen throughout the Territory had heard of Katmai's large, plentiful rainbow trout. As air transport grew in importance and capital needs increased, after WWII Petersen created the Northern Consolidated Airlines (NCA), and then merged with Wien Air Alaska in 1968. In addition, he recognized the potential for a sportfishing industry in Katmai, and in 1950, using Griggs' phrase, founded the visitor services company known as Angler's Paradise Lodges.[7]

Although NPS had continued to keep Katmai closed to the public, NCA began flying anglers to "Naknek and vicinity" in 1947, with "vicinity" being code for the Brooks River.[8] Besides being a bush pilot, Petersen was a fervent fly-fisherman and enjoyed a circle of personal and professional friends that were among the nation's elite and powerful and they all enjoyed fishing on the bountiful rivers within Katmai. Petersen's business activities brought him into increasing contact with U.S. military and Washington D.C. political figures, and several suggested that he attempt to develop fishing camps in Katmai.

His passion for fly-fishing made Petersen an early advocate for regulating fishing methods that he perceived as destructive to the fish resource. During his trips into the area, Petersen encountered two distinct fishing groups that were flying into the Brooks River area on a regular basis: the "hardware and bait" fishers, mainly the military personnel, whom he believed lacked conservation ethics, and fly-fishing enthusiasts like himself and his clients, who practiced "catch and release." Thus, to increase fish numbers and decrease competition, Petersen advocated that Brooks River be limited to fly fishing only.[9] This position gained Petersen a powerful ally: the National Park Service.

Bush pilot and president of newly formed Northern Consolidated Airlines, Ray Petersen approached NPS officials in 1949 with what seemed at the time a logical proposal. He proposed to develop two fishing camps in Katmai National Monument, the most significant being Brooks Camp at the mouth of the Brooks River. NCA would supply two necessary services the agency could not: the airline would promote Katmai to potential national and Alaskan visitors,[10] and provide access so that the unit could be officially opened to the public.

Petersen, who had flown over and fished most of Katmai country, had identified several areas he thought would make for good base camp locations, all on streams connecting lakes: the streams for angling interests, the lakes for floatplane access. The two camps Petersen sought within Katmai National Monument were Coville Camp, located on the short channel between Lakes Coville and Grosvenor, and Brooks Camp, located at the mouth of the Brooks River on Naknek Lake. With three more camps located outside of the monument, Petersen collectively called them Angler's Paradise Lodges. Significantly, Petersen promised to protect Katmai's fishery resources by stressing conservation ideas and practices to his guests.

To NPS personnel, Petersen's proposal had great appeal. The agency was aware of its reliance on independent pilots running private businesses for access into the monument, as well as Petersen's support for protection of Katmai's trout and salmon. Underpinning Petersen's proposal to the NPS was a surge in interest about Alaska coming from Washington D.C. In November 1950, federal agencies interested in Alaska and its campaign for statehood, gathered at the Department of Interior

Building in Washington for an Alaska Science Conference in an effort to learn more about the territory. Assistant Secretary of Interior William E. Warne presided over a symposium, which included representatives from the Territory of Alaska, the Department of Agriculture, the Department of Commerce, the Federal Security Agency, the Coast Guard, the Department of Defense, the Smithsonian Institute, the University of Alaska, and the National Academy of Science. Their objective was "to stimulate wider interest in Alaska research, to explore ways and means by which those who are actively engaged in field research in Alaska can be of greater assistance to each other, and by which the results of their investigations may become more widely known and available to those who are planning future research in Alaska."[11] Delegates to the Alaska conference were treated to a special exhibit installed temporarily in the main foyer and corridor of the Interior Department Building—a mural map of Alaska by New York artist Muriel Hannah—commissioned by Northern Consolidated Airlines President Ray Petersen.[12]

Petersen, therefore, not only met a receptive East Coast audience interested in Alaska, but one who recognized that a concession[13] operation associated with a sporting conservation legacy offered one of the most effective ways to combine increased visitation and park resource protection.[14] Accordingly, Assistant Secretary of Interior Charles A. Richey expressed that he was "very enthusiastic," and . . . "intend[ed] to do everything possible, within the Department's limitations, to help [the proposal] along." The Assistant Secretary assured Petersen that the NPS would "regard the proposal sympathetically." His reasoning suggested a *quid pro quo*: "As we have no facilities there to care for legitimate visitors, I am inclined to think that this type of permit may be helpful to us in Katmai."[15]

Although it was clear that Petersen's business would be the sole service offering overnight lodging on park land, Katmai's fish would not be harmed and the monument would officially be opened for public use. Clearly, NPS attitudes toward sportspeople generally, and NCA particularly, stemmed from a long-standing, well-defined code of conduct and thinking personified by the clientele and journalists with whom Petersen had begun to associate in 1950. NPS believed that Petersen and his clientele would serve as stewards of conservation principles, who would act to protect—rather than exploit—Katmai's resources. The Department of Interior, therefore, readily accepted his proposal. In March 1951, the two parties signed a five-year concession permit.

The concession permit gave Petersen exclusive rights to construct camps at Brooks River and on Colville Lake, while the Park Service gained a partner that would supply visitor transportation and lodging, enforce state fishing regulations, and keep an aerial eye on other activities in the monument in the absence of an effective NPS presence.[16] For the next decade, almost all visitors to Brooks came to fish, and by 1959 visitation had increased to over one thousand.[17] Bears, by all accounts, were rarely noticed.[18]

Early Development of Brooks Camp, 1950-1967

Within two months, NCA had constructed its two camps inside the monument boundaries and was open for business: Coville Camp, which featured a sixteen-square-foot cookhouse, guest quarters, a pump house, and a root cellar to store food and supplies, and Brooks Camp, which featured a 32 foot by 16 foot cookhouse and nine army surplus, canvas tents located near the mouth of the river that could accommodate a total of thirty guests. The camp buildings were simple in design and reflected the practical limits of building in an extremely remote area. Restricted transportation to the sites limited, and therefore, helped determine the types of materials used for construction. All the tent-cabins had wooden floors, windows, doors with screens, and were covered with an olive-colored, roofing material.[19] To maintain his camps' "rustic charm" few changes were made during the remainder of the decade. The only real improvement was covering the original tents with plywood boards and asphalt shingling.[20] The other three Anglers' Paradise Lodges were located beyond the monument's boundaries—Battle Lake Camp, Kulik Lake Camp, and Nonvianuk Camp—were also constructed in 1950. These camps were later encompassed by Katmai National Park and Preserve when the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act became law in 1980 and today remain on private property within park boundaries.

The opportunity to officially open the monument to the public brought Katmai new

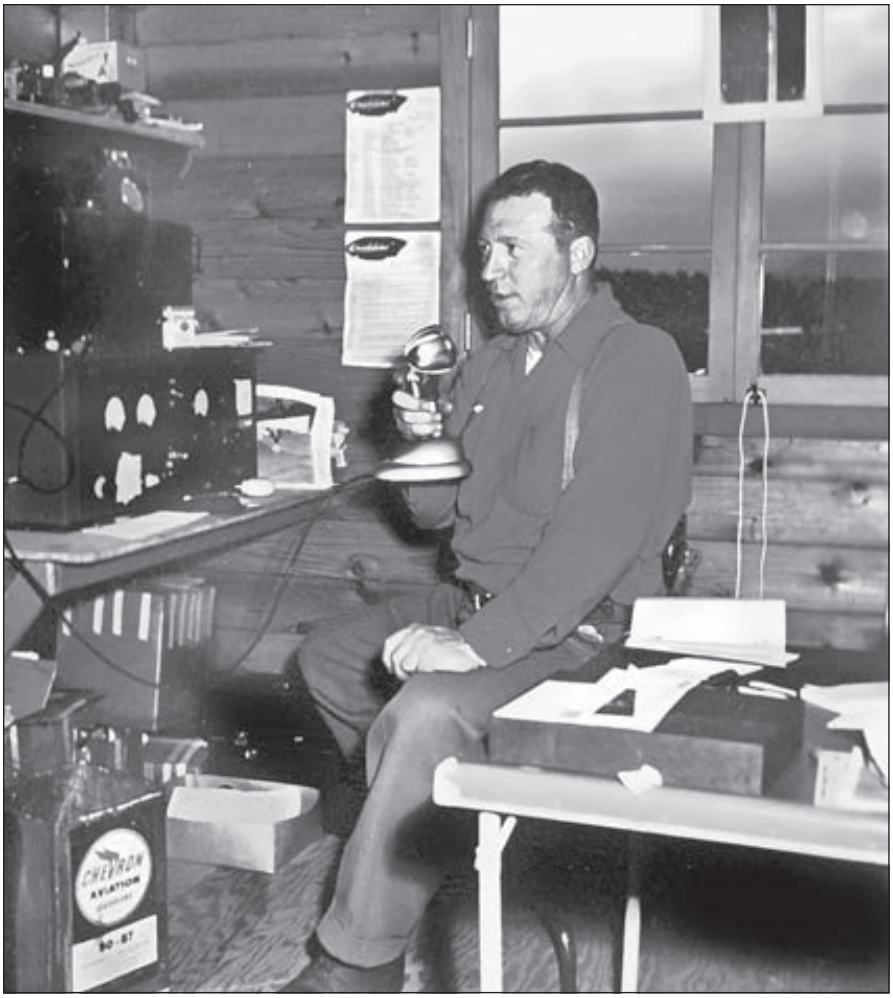
attention. The regional situation still demanded the protection of the natural resources from poachers, irresponsible fishers and other lawbreakers, but with the opening of the monument by the Angler's Paradise camps, NPS was in a better position to justify a presence. As a result, NPS assigned its first seasonal ranger, William Nancarrow from Mount McKinley National Park, to patrol Katmai in 1950. The decision to supply the monument with a ranger probably had less to do with NCA activities than it did with the desire to counteract the perceptions, particularly on the part of local residents, that the NPS had no interest in the area and that Katmai National Monument should be abolished.[21]

To accommodate his housing needs and to help establish a NPS presence, Nancarrow built a two-room wall tent, a log cache, and a well at the present Brooks Camp campground, purposely separated from the concessions activities.[22] The following summer, ranger Morton S. "Woody" Wood and his wife Ginny patrolled the Brooks Camp area to enforce fishing regulations and photograph the flora, fauna, and scenery.[23] One of their patrols took Mort and Ginny to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes, with the goal of finding a better route than that traveled by Person and Kuehl in 1945. Along the way, they saw one bear, "about a quarter of a mile away," as Wood described it, but at night called their campsite on the gravel delta of the Savonoski River "bear highway No. 1". "We slept rather poorly that night...," wrote Wood, "...due to the continual splashing sounds they [the bears] made while fishing in the lake."[24] During the next few years, the Katmai assignment was filled by a broad spectrum of rangers from Mount McKinley.

In the summer of 1954, NPS began to implement plans for a more permanent presence at Brooks Camp, a name that would be appropriated by the park service to refer to all the developed areas surrounding the mouth of the Brooks River. William Nancarrow returned to cut, peel, and season logs from Mortuary Bay for the construction of a permanent ranger station. This was the first building erected by the agency in Katmai. That summer Nancarrow also built a log cache for ranger use at a site near the Naknek Lake beach, but much closer to the mouth of the Brooks River. The following summer, NPS ranger Richard Ward and seasonal hire Russell Todd used the logs cut



NCA constructed the first tent frames near the mouth of the Brooks River in 1950. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.



John Walatka on the radio at Brooks Camp around 1954. Walatka was the general manager for the Angler's Paradise camps from 1950 to his death in 1970. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

by Nancarrow to construct the ranger station, which replaced the wall tent as park headquarters. Three or four summers later, park rangers built a boat storage house about 200 feet away. A foot trail linked the two buildings.[25] Both buildings were eventually stained a dark brown color. Rangers lived and worked in these buildings throughout the summer.

The primary mission for Nancarrow in 1950, and each subsequent ranger, was to contact planes and inform the fly-in anglers about Katmai's fishing regulations. Noticeably absent from the rangers' reports were bears or any type of bear management activity.[26] According to Russell Todd, he never saw a bear while on foot the whole summer he spent at the monument in 1954. He saw evidence of bears having been there—flattened grass along one of the bear trails that followed the riverbank, and various bear tracks—but the only bears he saw were from boat or plane.[27] Thus, bears inhabited the area, but tended to avoid people, coming to the river at night.

In those initial years, the agency was eager to learn more about the monument and the area's natural phenomena. Working then as the NPS chief biologist, Victor Cahalane was again called upon to visit Katmai to conduct a seven-month biological study in 1953-1954 as part of the Katmai Project, a multi-disciplinary survey that also included geological, archeological, botanical, and meteorological studies.[28] The assembled data, according to historian Frank Norris, "provided ammunition" for defending the park.[29] It was during the biological aspect of the collaborative study that Cahalane estimated that approximately 200 bears roamed lands near the monument, noting that the number of bears seemed to have dipped dramatically since his first visit in 1940.[30]

In the forefront of Alaska life at the time was the territory's struggle to become the nation's 49th state. At first, Petersen did not support Alaska's campaign for statehood. But by linking the independent-minded pioneers of the last frontier to a forward-thinking generation who forged Alaska's constitution, it's not surprising that an entrepreneur like Petersen would join the choir of Alaskan boosters and eventually support the statehood movement. According to his son, Raymond (Sonny) Petersen, Ray disapproved of "more government," but supported statehood primarily for economic reasons. In his role as a statehood advocate, Petersen argued that for the State of Alaska to pay for itself, it would have to develop its most lucrative resource, which he believed was Alaska itself. In looking forward to the tourism opportunities of the future, Petersen stated: "tourists are the biggest thing that Alaska can develop," and he further observed that "we are counting on them as our long-range, steady customers."[31] Petersen noted: "the Katmai region is one of the greatest attractions the North has to offer. We [Alaskans] feel it is our economic duty to share it with the rest of the world."[32]

As early as October 1952, airline officials realized that these tourists came for reasons other than fishing. NCA announced that it hoped to attract the sightseeing tourist—the kind of visitor "who goes places just to be amazed." And, as one travel promoter put it, "that visitor expected more than tents and oil heat."[33] To accommodate such visitors, the camp required certain upgrades. First and foremost, the airline found it necessary to make it easier for the average person to access the camps. In 1954, Petersen notified NPS officials that he wanted an airstrip in order to justify the construction of an expanded lodge

The original ranger station and cache was located at the present site of the NPS Brooks River Campground. Photographed by Lowell Sumner in July 1952. Negative no. 1223. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.



Below: Ranger Nancarrow and an unidentified ranger at the Ranger Station around 1960. The rangers' task at the time was to contact anglers about fishing regulations. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.





Tents served as housing for Brooks Camp employees until new housing was constructed in the mid-1980s. Note the recently constructed lodge in the background. KATM_127_P5 [id73247] Technical Information Center, Denver Service Center, National Park Service.

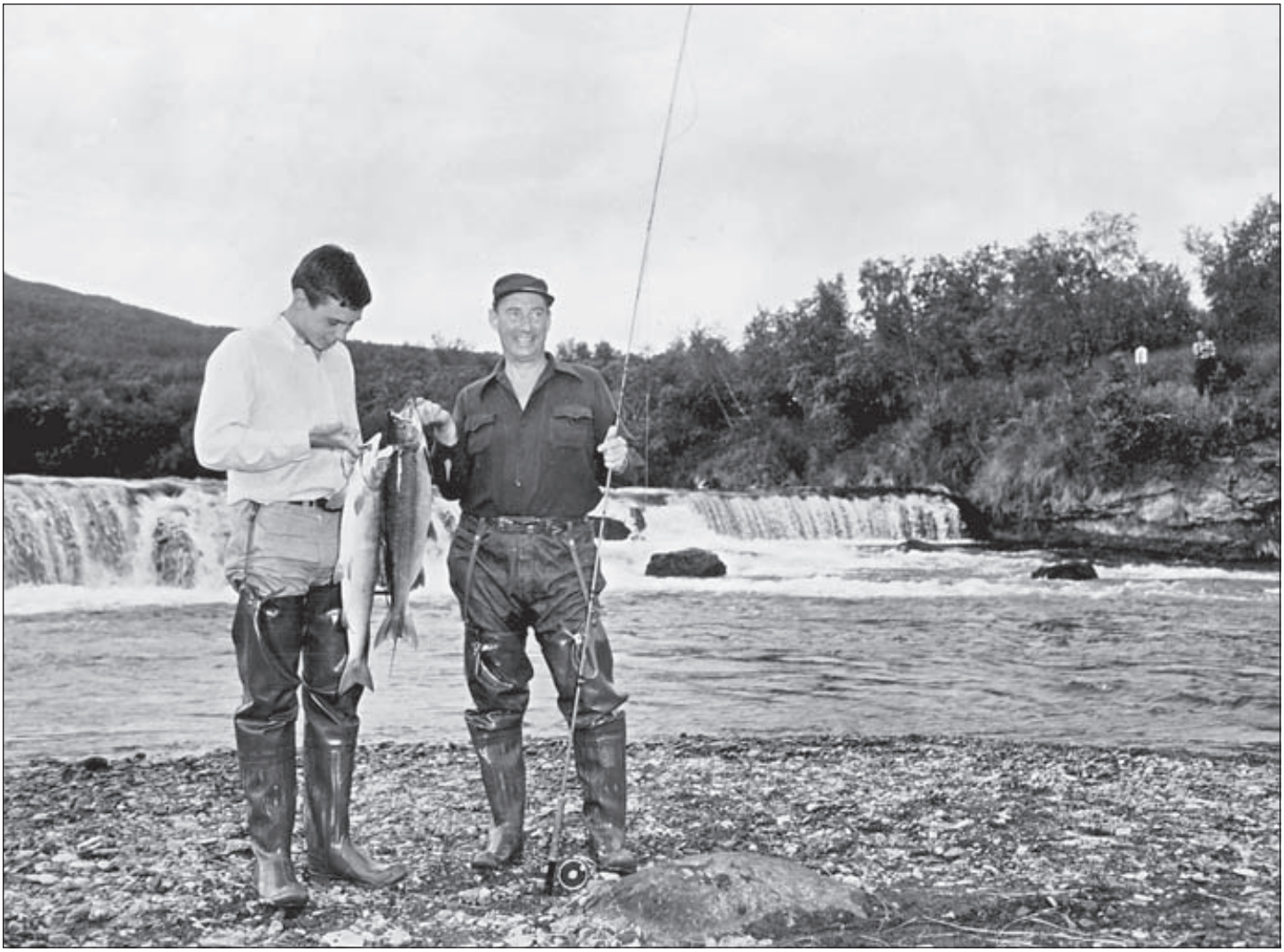
complex, but NPS Director Conrad Wirth declined his request. The Bureau of Land Management, however, granted Petersen permission to build an airstrip at Kulik, which was 2,000 feet long by 1955.[34]

The second aspect of NCA's improvement plan included the addition of new permanent wood buildings for more efficient maintenance and increased comfort. In 1956, NCA constructed a 20 foot by 24 foot precut, panabode-style building at Brooks Camp that functioned as a combination store, office, and manager's quarters. Kits for the cedar plank dwellings were purchased from a Pacific Northwest manufacturer, flown into Katmai, and assembled quickly and easily. These new buildings at the Brooks and Grosvenor Lodge sites, erected on park land with NPS approval, added comfort for visitors while retaining a last frontier feel and rustic camp setting.[35] With improved access and accommodation at the camps, Petersen then launched an extremely successful tourism campaign to attract non-fishing visitors seeking adventure in America's Last Frontier. In 1956 his company inaugurated a campaign that marketed "the mysterious beauties and volcanic wonders of Katmai and the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes, and the world-renowned angling to be had in that area." And by emphasizing both great fishing and scenic wilderness, Petersen increased visitation to his camps from 134 in 1950 to 1083 by 1959.[36]

Use of the Brooks River Area: From the Sole Angler to the Sightseeing Tourist

In 1952, an NCA official noted that "99 percent of the present clientele were fishermen," and as late as 1957, a guide noted that "almost everyone who visits the Monument is there to catch salmon and trout."[37] Although aviation made getting to southwest Alaska relatively easy, the cost of a Katmai trip, (particularly for those who lived outside Alaska,) remained prohibitive and only a select few were able to visit the camps in the early years. Many of the first guests at Brooks were wealthy business leaders and politicians able to afford the trip of a lifetime.[38]

Camp photographs from the 1950s, as well as the reminiscences of Katmai visitors, confirm that the camps contained many aspects of a wealthy, rustic fraternity, stemming particularly from the eastern region of the United States. For example, a few of the well-known guests whom Petersen catered to during the 1950s included Adlai Stevenson, members of the Rockefeller family, Sargent Shriver (President Kennedy's brother-in-law and first director of the Peace Corps), and expert angler and fishing promoter Chief Needahbeh of the Maine Penobscot Indians.[39] Petersen also befriended *National Geographic*'s longtime editor and national parks advocate Gilbert Grosvenor, for whom Lake Grosvenor and Grosvenor Camp were later re-named.



Adlai Stevenson and his son John Fell Stevenson fish for trout at Brooks in 1954. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

Through his relationship with the famed editor, Petersen was not only able to gain substantial publicity, but was also able to associate his Angler's Paradise Lodges with the conservation philosophy represented by the magazine itself.[40]

Between 1950 and 1960, NPS and NCA seemed to operate in tandem in planning for the future. By the early 1960s, NCA was attracting more Americans to Katmai, thereby silencing outside criticism and justifying increased park administration.

Moreover, the designation of Katmai as a national monument helped underscore the value of the fishing and other natural resources that attracted both the conservation sportspeople as well as the sightseeing visitor to NCA's camps. The benefits of the symbiotic relationship for both the NPS and the NCA resulted in generally good relations between the concessioner and the NPS throughout the 1950s. The more Petersen pushed to develop recreational and commercial facilities at Brooks Camp that strayed from his original intent to build a minimalist, rustic sporting haven, the more strain was put on the relationship.[41]

By the end of the 1960s, a broad range of visitors were coming to Brooks Camp seeking experiences that extended beyond fishing. Simultaneously, tourists began to spot brown bears, icons of "lost wilderness" in the Lower-48, returning to the Brooks River, as they become habituated to the people currently fishing Brooks River—people who were not as threatening to bears as their predecessors. These fishermen, although they competed for river space, would not harm the river's bears; they even yielded their fish from time to time. Encounters between anglers and bears became more frequent. Because anglers had already established a presence on the river, as the numbers of bears increased, NPS fishing regulations concerning bears evolved in piecemeal fashion, responding to incidents as they occurred.



The National Park Service mirrored the panabode-style construction introduced by Ray Petersen in 1960. The cedar kits were relatively inexpensive and quick to assemble. The maintenance building was the first panabode structure constructed by NPS in 1961. Panabodes were constructed for NPS housing in 1962. Brooks Camp Interpretive Collection, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

NPS and NCA: Visions for Brooks Camp Diverge

Relations between NCA and the NPS remained generally affable, even reciprocal, during the first several years of camp operation. NPS valued the concession operations for bringing visitors into the region and NCA valued the national monument because the designation helped underscore the value of fish and other natural resources. This situation attracted both the conservation sportsperson as well as sightseeing visitors to the camp. To the concessioner, preparing for the future meant concentrating and developing visitor services at his fishing camps; to NPS it meant spreading facilities throughout the monument for "restrained" visitor use.[42]

By 1960, both the agency and the airline had begun to implement their diverging development visions. That year, NCA erected Brooks Camp's red cedar panabode lodge, seven panabode cabins, and a bathhouse. They installed a Witte diesel power plant, a cesspool, and a new water pressure system, as well as building improvements such as the wiring, plumbing and furnishings, with the intent of increasing visitor comfort and capacity of the camp.

It was also clear that, by the early 1960s, Katmai's management and development needs was growing less and less dependent upon the monument's exclusive concessioner.[43] The agency's Mission 66 program, which proposed to upgrade the condition of park facilities across the country, was underway. At Katmai, a $1.2 million broad-based program was proposed to provide benefits to visitors. This was the first time that the government stated a willingness to develop facilities and services for visitor use and not rely on the concessioner to

provide such needs. And, according to Katmai Mission 66 prospectus, the monument had several needs:

> There are no means at present to appease his [the visitor's] desires for a long hike with prospects of seeing a moose, marten or wolverine. To strike out across country is of course possible, but not considered advisable for reasons of safety. We see therefore, that much must be done within limits, to make certain areas of the monument accessible to the average inquisitive visitor. If he travels by boat, he will in several instances require a docking facility. Once on the trail, and several are proposed, he must be directed safely to his destination. Presuming he visits the Valley he will get little from his trip unless someone is available who can accurately describe the volcanism that occurred and the present forces at work recarving the area.[44]

The Mission 66 prospectus included an airstrip, several campgrounds and docks, a visitor center, 25 miles of trails, employee quarters, and interpretive programs, and other administrative facilities. The plan envisioned a ten-mile road that would provide access to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes, beginning at the Old Savonoski Village on Naknek Lake—not Brooks Camp—and traveling toward the Valley via the Ukak River. Neither the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes road nor any other Mission 66 priority was considered a top priority in 1961.[45] To Petersen, on the other hand, the greatest unmet need in the monument was access to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes. Petersen was certain that a road connecting the valley from Brooks Camp would be the most profitable and beneficial to the visitor. But NPS gave lukewarm support to the development of a jeep trail to the valley from Brooks Camp.[46]

After an aide to U.S. Senator Ernest Gruening informed Petersen of the status of the road project, the concessioner was admittedly very unhappy. Petersen recalled that Gruening arranged for a meeting with Director Wirth, the "Father of Mission 66," when Petersen was in Washington D.C. At the meeting, Gruening convinced Wirth to commence road construction to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes from Brooks Camp.[47] As Petersen put it, "[The road] should be rightfully named the 'Senator Gruening Freeway' because he got it in there."[48] The congressional pressure threw the Mission 66 program for the monument into disarray, for the funds spent on the road relegated all other park functions to an even lower priority, and many of those projects never materialized.[49] Despite NPS unfavorable view of the decision to construct the road from Brooks Camp, the following summer a party, led by Katmai's chief ranger Robert Peterson, surveyed the route. Construction of a jeep trail began in 1962. It was completed by the end of the season, and the first Valley tours began in 1963.[50]

The new road, as Petersen expected, lured general tourists to Brooks Camp, and the airline began to tailor tour packages to cater to the new market. Vacations that had attracted anglers in the 1950s were dropped, and three-day vacations that included Valley tours were promoted almost exclusively. The new class of tourists fished less than those that came before, and many did not fish at all. Excursions to the Valley of Ten Thousands Smokes combined with scenery viewing in the Brooks Camp area were more important to them.

The desire to view the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes brought the first significant number of independent travelers to the monument, but ironically, these visitors usually stayed at the Brooks River campground rather than at the concessioner's lodge. Some of the three-day packages were purchased by anglers, but by 1965, an observer remarked that "already enough tourists get to Brooks that the diehard fishermen are going to Grosvenor."[51] Others intent on fishing went to Kulik. With improved runway access and over twenty-six buildings, Kulik Camp soon rivaled Brooks Camp in size, and by the 1960s was considered by fishermen as the gem of the Angler's Paradise system.[52] Not all of NCA's camps were commercially successful. By 1965, the concessioner had mothballed, at least for a time, Battle Lake and Nonvianuk camps.[53]

Construction of the Valley Road spawned numerous NPS auxiliary developments around Brooks Camp to accommodate the growing number of visitors.[54] In 1962, agency work crews extended the Dumpling Mountain trail to the summit, cut a trail to Brooks Falls on the south side of the river, and added the spur trail to Margo Falls. By early 1963, park rangers finished a fourth foot-trail that extended one-and-one-half-miles from the Windy

Creek Overlook at the end of the Valley Road to the Ukak River at the valley floor. At the same time, rangers constructed the Windy Creek Overlook cabin at the Ukak River trailhead. Other construction development included two panabode style cabins and three framed tents used for employee housing at Brooks Camp.

Managing Katmai Year-round from King Salmon, 1964-1967

While the Valley Road and other construction projects were underway at Brooks Camp, the monument's managers began seeking a location for its headquarters. Even before the era of early tourism had commenced, NPS recognized the need to engage year-round management of the monument. When Katmai's first master plan was written in 1942, Been favored Geographic Harbor as the location for the monument's permanent headquarters "because of its proximity to travel from the states." Still, the McKinley superintendent understood that a location on the Bristol Bay side of the monument near Naknek also made sense. According to Been, Naknek was accessible to the part of the monument in which most of the hunting and trapping violations were occurring and, perhaps most significantly, "from Naknek, the development at Brooks Lake and Brooks River can be prepared and many of the proposed shelter cabins constructed."[55] Been's reasoning prevailed, and in 1956 the Mission 66 program called for "a headquarters area at King Salmon, where the necessary administrative, utility, and residential building would be located." [56] In addition, a heated shop, garages and docks would also be constructed.[57]

In 1959, the Mount McKinley superintendent, Duane Jacobs, had notified regional officials that water access into Katmai National Monument would necessitate docking facilities at the west end of Naknek Lake, so he urged improvements of the existing truck trail that connected King Salmon with Lake Camp. Both projects, however, were delayed due to the cost of building the Valley Road in 1962. Plans for the facilities construction were finally approved in 1964; and by November 14, the King Salmon facility included a duplex residence, which also served as office space and maintenance building. The following year, Darrell Coe, the supervisory park ranger at Katmai, began using the facilities for both winter and summer use.[58]

For the remainder of the decade, Katmai's budgets and staff grew exponentially.[59] The monument budget, which had been slightly over $20,000 in fiscal year 1964, increased sixfold in just five years. From 1966-1967 it more than doubled.[60] Increased funding and staff certainly helped to better manage monument resources, but expanding visitation numbers,[61] coinciding with increasing bear numbers around Brooks Camp, limited law enforcement rangers' ability to reach other areas of the monument. Although NPS obtained assistance from deputized USFWS rangers, Brooks Camp's growing need for attention would overshadow many of Katmai's other management needs, particularly in the more remote parts of park.

In 1964, NCA erected the Skytel, a nine unit guest building, and began to phase out use of the old tent cabins. The Skytel was built on the site of a large prehistoric village and burial area, about 1000 years old. By 1965, only seven tents remained in use at Brooks Camp, all of which were located near the mouth of the river and used for employee housing. NPS began reconstruction of a semi-subterranean prehistoric house enclosed within an exhibit building in 1967. Most of the current structures associated with tourism and early park administration were completed that year. The only NPS buildings constructed during the 1970s were the auditorium (which was initially used as housing for contractors putting in a sewer system, and a year later a visitor center) and the generator building. Senator Gruening noted that, by the mid-1960s visitor activities in Katmai had come full circle:

> Katmai National Monument, in my judgment, needs very little further [development]. The lodgings and sustenance are adequately provided...and with the...jeep trail...all visitors have access to that Valley which ...was the basic reason for creating the Monument [in the first place].[62]

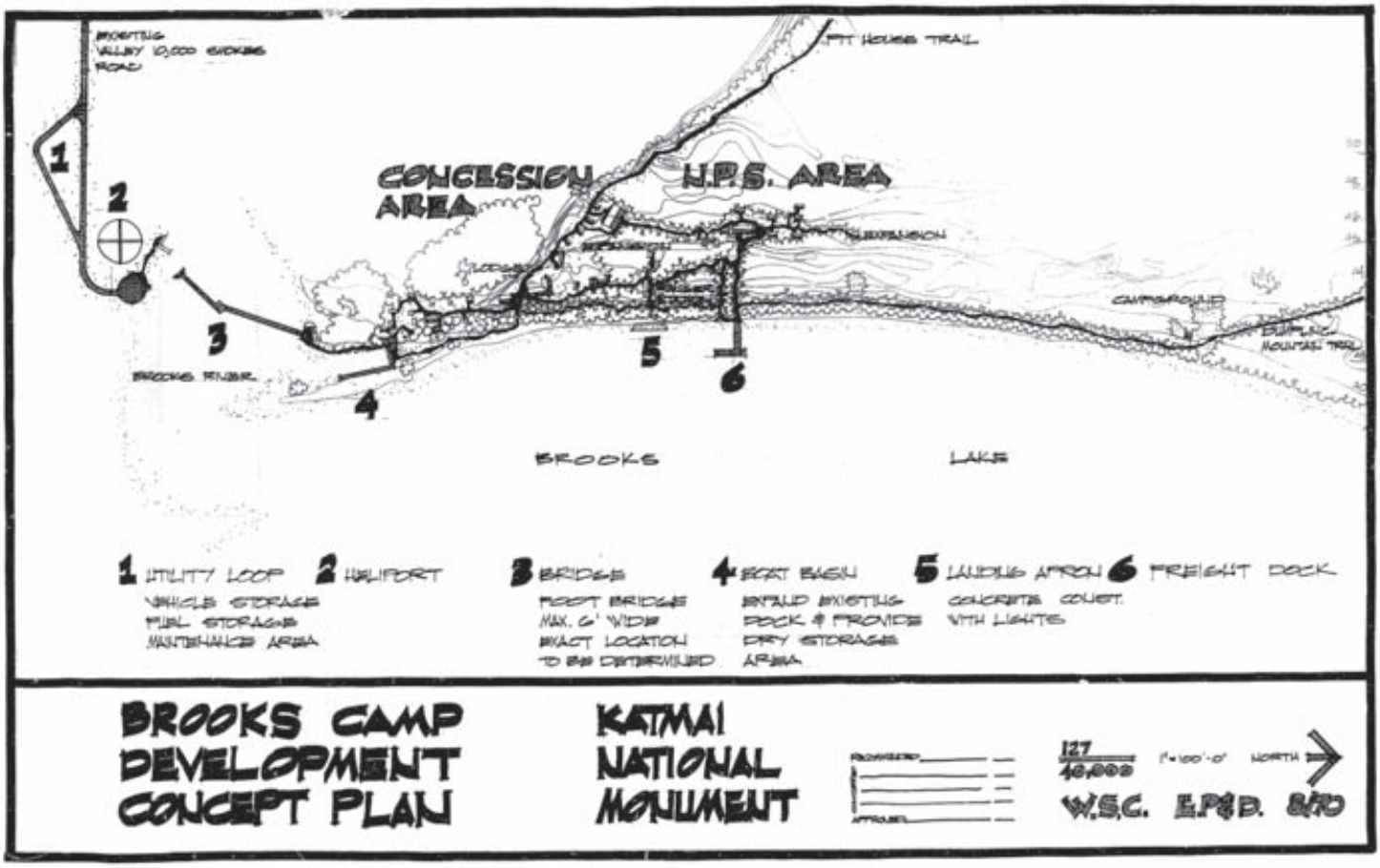
By 1967, the monument's annual visitation had reached more than 1,000 people, marking Katmai's successful lure of the general tourist, as well as the fishing enthusiast. But 1968 brought a major change in the agency's relationship with its concessioner. That year NCA merged with Wien Airlines, making the new airline, Wien Consolidated, Katmai's primary



Alaska's Territorial Governor and first U.S. Senator Ernest Gruening was no stranger to Katmai. He authored the National Geographic magazine article, "The Lonely Wonders of Katmai," in 1963, and was instrumental in helping Petersen convince the head of the National Park Service, Conrad Wirth, to construct the road to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes from Brooks Camp that year. Construction of the Valley Road marked a profound shift in visitor use at Brooks Camp, as more people interested in scenic beauty and wildlife began to arrive. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.



"Rangerette Pat" leads a tour into the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes in 1968. By the end of the decade, visitors were coming to Katmai for its scenic wonders as much as its sport fishing. The Chabot Family Collection, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.



Brooks Camp Development Concept Plan, 1970. Technical Information Center, Denver Service Center, National Park Service.

concessioner. Ray Petersen advanced to chairman of the board and Sigurd Wien was named president. In 1969, the two officers switched positions, but the immediate result for Brooks Camp was that Petersen became less active in the management of the camps. And when Petersen finally stepped down as Wien's president in 1976, the airline invested even less money and time in the camps. Lack of interest by the corporation led to a period of stagnation at Brooks Camp that lasted until the early 1980s. Moreover, Wien's neglect of the camps created safety concerns that would instigate a struggle between Wien and NPS that ultimately led to a divergence in what was previously characterized as a symbiotic partnership.[63]

Despite the growing schism between the agency and its concessioner, it is important to remember that Katmai's early tourism reflected something new in the annals of the NPS. Never before had NPS leased a concession operation to an airline company whose primary business was the transport of passengers and freight. It also was the first time that the NPS depended upon an airline as a primary means of access to one of its units. As Norris explained, "The arrangement worked because the camps were some of the least accessible facilities in the national park system."[64] Furthermore, it was the construction of the Valley road in 1962 that lured sight-seeing visitors, who, by the end of the decade, began to displace many of the guests there to fish. In the end, it was Ray Petersen's vision to increase guest numbers and diversify recreational activities that made possible the transformation of Brooks Camp from an angler's paradise to a paramount bear watching location.

ENDNOTES

[1] Robert Griggs, *Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes*, (Washington D.C.: National Geographic Society, 1922), 309.
[2] Bennett, *Rods & Wings*, 83-84. A fine pre-aviation account of visiting sportsmen hunters is in John Branson, ed., *Lake Clark-Iliamna, Alaska, 1921: The Travel Diary of Colonel A. J. Macnab* (Anchorage: Alaska Natural History Association, 1996).
[3] *Jessen's Weekly*, October 29, 1948; Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 76.
[4] Been, 43.
[5] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 77.
[6] The certificate is reproduced in Bennett, *Rods & Wings*, 35. "Pioneer Alaska Aviator dies at home at 96," *Anchorage Daily News*, 14 August 2008, A-4.
[7] On Petersen's life, see Bennett, *Rods & Wings*, 98-116; Norris, *Tourism*, Ch 2; interview by A.J. McClanahan, Sept. 16 & Oct. 15, 1998; or talk with his son, Sonny Petersen, who now runs the business, online at www.katmailand.com.
[8] Norris, *Tourism*, 13.
[9] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 275.
[10] In a letter to Assistant Secretary of the Interior William Warne, Petersen boasted that, "To date we have completed a film featuring sports fishing in the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes area, primarily Brooks, Colville and Grosvenor Lake area." A film was distributed by Northwest Airlines and used to highlight tour packages targeting elite sportsmen from around the country. Raymond I. Petersen to Assistant Sec. of the Interior William Warne, January 21, 1950.
[11] "Alaskan Science Conference Schedule," Washington D.C., November 9-11, 1950.
[12] "Mural Map of Alaska Features Exhibit in Interior Building," The Evening Star, Washington D.C., November 10, 1950.
[13] A concession is a private enterprise operated with NPS boundary under contract. Permits in the old days were called Limited Concession Permits.
[14] Norris, *Tourism*, 15.
[15] Letter, To Conrad Wirth, from Charles A. Richey, December 19, 1949.
[16] Norris, *Tourism*, 13-19; Bennett, *Rods & Wings*, 90-91.
[17] Norris, *Tourism*, 37.
[18] A review of popular magazine articles about Brooks Camp between 1950 and 1960 highlight great angling on the Brooks River, but any mention of bears is rare. A famous photo of anglers cooking salmon at the Brooks Falls in July underscores the absence of bears at the falls in the 1950s.
[19] Janet Clemens, "Grosvenor Camp Historic District," NRHP Registration Form, 2002.
[20] Norris, *Tourism,* 31.
[21] Ibid.
[22] William Nancarrow, interviewed by Frank Norris, 8-1-1988; Janet Clemens, Determination of Eligibility for the "Brooks River Ranger Station and Boat Storage House," Park Files; Norris, *Tourism*, 21.
[23] Ginny Wood and her friend Celia Hunter founded Alaska's first statewide environmental organization, the Alaskan Conservation Society (ACS) in 1960, which lobbied Congress for the establishment of the Arctic National Wildlife Refuge (ANWR) and fought such environmental battles as Project Chariot and the Rampart Dam Project.; Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 84.
[24] Morton S Wood, "Patrol Report for Katmai National Monument, 1951," National Park Service, Denver, Colorado.
[25] Clemens, "Brooks River Ranger Station and Boat Storage House," Determination of Eligibility Nomination.
[26] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 84-85.
[27] Russell Todd, interviewed by Frank Norris, 9-11-2000.
[28] The Katmai Project was jointly sponsored by the Office of Naval Research, NPS, the USGS, the Public Health Service, and the Quartermaster General, but most of the funding came from ONR. Robert Luntey, *Interim Report on Katmai Project, Katmai National Monument, Alaska*. (Washington D.C.: National Park Service, 1954), 9; see also, "Park Service Study of Katmai Told," *Alaska Weekly*, October 1, 1954, n.p.
[29] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 95.
[30] Victor Cahalane, *A Biological Survey of Katmai National Monument*, Publication 4376 (Washington D.C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1959), 164.
[31] Louis R. Huber, "Flight to Katmai," *Alaska Sportsman* (April, 1951): 9; Norris, *Tourism*, 20.
[32] Louis R. Huber, "Flight to Katmai," *Alaska Sportsman*, (May, 1951): 20.
[33] Norris, *Tourism*, 36.
[34] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 99.

[35] Memorandum, To Regional Director, Region four, from Mount McKinley Superintendent Duane D. Jacobs, August 27, 1957.
[36] Norris, *Tourism*, 37.
[37] Norris, *Tourism*, 31.
[38] Norris writes that "Brooks Camp received many well-known guests over the years." See *Tourism*, Ch. 3.
[39] Ray Petersen interviewed by Bill Hanable, 11- 23-1988; Louis R. Huber, "Cataclysm: The Second of Two Chapters of "The New Dawn," *The Alaska Sportsman* (May, 1951): 22; See Norris's *Tourism*.
[40] In addition to the establishment of Mount McKinley National Park, Grosvenor lobbied for the creation of Katmai National Monument in 1918. Ray Petersen discusses this visit during an interview with Bill Hanable on 11-23-1988.
[41] Memorandum, to Regional Director, Region Four, from Mount McKinley Superintendent Duane D. Jacobs, August 27, 1957; Norris, *Tourism*, 35.
[42] "Mission 66 Prospectus for Katmai National Monument," National Park Service (April 1956): 4.
[43] In the early 1960s NPS park units were administrated from Region Four, which covered the Western States and Alaska. In December 1969, Alaska, Washington, Oregon, Idaho, and Lava Beds NM were removed from the region and the Pacific Northwest Region was established. The Alaska State office was also established as a liaison for the Alaska NPS units. An Alaska Area Office was created in 1975 and formally became Alaska's regional office in 1980. A final change occurred on October 1, 1995 when it was consolidated with the Pacific Northwest Region as the Pacific-Western Region.
[44] "Mission 66 Prospectus for Katmai National Monument," 3.
[45] Ibid.
[46] "Mission 66 for Katmai National Monument," National Park Service (March, 1959).
[47] Ray Petersen interview by Bill Hanable, 11-23-1988.
[48] Ibid.
[49] Norris, *Tourism*, 43.
[50] Ibid., 44.
[51] Ibid.
[52] Frank B. Norris and Janet Clemens, *Building in an Ashen Land: historic Resource Study of Katmai National Park and Preserve* (Anchorage: National Park Service, 1999), 177-178.
[53] Clemens, "Grosvenor Camp Historic District," NRHP Registration Form, 2002.
[54] See Appendix D.
[55] To Regional Director, Region Four, from Frank Been, January 14, 1942. Park files.
[56] USDI Information Service press release, April 21, 1956, in NPS/Box 1 Bartlett Collection.
[57] "Master Plan Development Outline," National Park Service, (November 1957): 2.
[58] Norris, *Isolated Paradise,* 119.
[59] See Appendix B
[60] Ibid, 127.
[61] See Appendix C
[62] Letter, To Stewart Udall, Secretary of the Interior, from Ernest Gruening July 7, 1965.
[63] Norris, *Tourism,* 23.
[64] Ibid, 16.



A bear looking for food in the Brooks Lake garbage pit, circa 1953. When a bear associates people with food it is called a "food conditioned" bear. A food conditioned bear may become aggressive, in which such behavior can lead to human injury or death of the bear. Photographed by Dick Stratey. KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

Chapter Three: "A Fed Bear is a Dead Bear": Food Conditioned Bears at Brooks

The worst thing that people can teach bears is that people may mean a meal.

~Ronald Squibb and Tamara Olson
Brown Bears of Brooks River

Food-Conditioning: A "Bear Problem" or "People Problem"?

Archeologists have long appreciated that humans generate garbage. For most of history, our garbage was organic, from the gut piles of butchered fauna to agricultural chaff. Wherever our species coexist, bears will find garbage, and people will find bears. Brooks bears, like all brown bears, are smart and strong, and once they smell or observe a potential meal, it is nearly impossible to keep them away from it.

If a hungry bear finds that it is easier to get its daily provisions from people than from fishing, then it will quickly learn to associate people with food. A bear that makes this association is called a *food-conditioned* bear. The problem is that food-conditioned bears can become aggressive when seeking food from people. Such behavior can lead to human injury, but the more likely outcome is the death of the bear, proving true the adage: "a fed bear is a dead bear."[1]

The frequent encounters between bears and people have provided opportunities for bears to acquire unsecured human food and garbage at Brooks Camp. Yet, serious bear incidents have been relatively rare, as there has only been one recorded injury of a visitor as a result of food. The large number of salmon that return to Katmai each summer account at least in part for this record. The availability of these fish is far more attractive to bears than anything that they could obtain from people. Another significant reason for the lack of lethal encounters is that the NPS (at the national level) and Katmai National Park (at a local level) have each implemented rules that regulate and restrict the storage and handling of human food, garbage, and fish caught by anglers.

Today NPS staff and lodge employees go to great lengths to ensure that Brooks' bears do not get food from people. But this was not always the case. Mistakes and misunderstandings occurred in the past and bears ultimately got food from people. Bears became food-conditioned, and as a result, property was damaged, bears died, and people, as ranger Darrell Coe described, felt "terrorized." As the number of visitors grew over the decades, food-conditioning became the park's primary bear management concern.

An Opportunistic Eater

Bears spend most of their time looking for something to eat. As one early researcher noted, the animals move throughout Katmai's countryside on a seasonal pursuit of food.[2] Bears come to the Brooks River for a few months each summer to gorge on the thousands of migrating sockeye salmon that arrive from the ocean to spawn. During a successful fishing season, adult bears can consume dozens of fish a day, putting on some 200 pounds of fat reserves before reentering their dens for the winter.[3]

Bureau of Commercial Fisheries biologists studying the red salmon fishery at Brooks Lake in 1957 reported that a number of bears would fish at night near their work station throughout the month of July. By August, the biologists reported that the bears vacated the river to forage for ripening berries in the mountains surrounding camp:

> At the outset of the program bears were believed to be but a minor environmental factor in the spawning picture, but experience soon modified this belief. Bears were found to be very numerous and active on all



Damage caused by a bear seeking food from the lodge in December 1965. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #300, PH20), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

> spawning tributaries, particularly during the early and height-of-spawning periods. Toward the end of spawning they apparently tired of the salmon diet and moved to the berry fields on high ground, as evidence by their lesser activity despite an abundance of available fish...[4]

The biologists postulated that under the safety of darkened skies, bears were taking advantage of an easy food source provided by the weir stretched across the Brooks River:

> Bears were loudly evident in Brooks River just below the weir almost every night during September but this was an atypical situation resulting from the concentration of fish and presence of the weir preventing upstream eacape of the fish. It is belived that in the large streams such as Headwater and Brooks, bears have very little effect on red salmon under natural conditions.[5]

In spring, bears graze on protein-rich sedges and augment their diet with new-born moose calves, ground squirrels, beavers, otters, other bears and occasionally, porcupines. During the sockeye run in summer, and again in late fall they load up on fat salmon. Between salmon, they will move into the mountains to feed on many varieties of tundra berries, including blueberries, crowberries and lowbush cranberries. They also round out their fall diets with "pushki" (cow parsnip) seed heads, and other berries.



Fisheries biologists made numerous observations about the impact of bears on spawning salmon at Brooks. The photograph shows a fisheries biologist collecting data on red salmon partially eaten by bears at Hidden Creek in 1957. NARA AK RG 370, Box 2.

The last weeks of the summer season trigger a change in the bears' metabolism known as *hyperphagia*, which drives the animals to pursue calorie-rich foods with even greater urgency.[6] In late August, bears return to the river to consume dying salmon. Lasting until late October, this "second season" is the last chance before freeze-up for the Brooks River bears to eat the rotting carcasses that wash up on the riverbanks and lake shore near the river's mouth. Hunger eventually dictates how aggressively bears will pursue available food sources.

For thousands of years, the Brooks River area has offered bears relatively secure food prospects. As Katmai's chief of natural resources Troy Hamon explains, "The July [salmon] run is an obvious and very substantial feeding opportunity not readily available elsewhere because of a feature that challenges migration of salmon [the Brooks River Falls]."[7] The six foot falls creates a significant obstacle for migrating salmon, making them more accessible to bears during an otherwise limited time period for feeding. Katmai's geography is also a factor, as there are few large, stable rivers connecting lakes with relatively late sockeye runs, that provide bears feeding opportunities after all small stream spawning runs have been exhausted. According to Hamon, only Savonoski, Kulik, and Brooks Rivers offer this quantity of food in Katmai so late in the season.[8] Thus, Brooks River is unique within the park in having salmon available to bears both early in the season during salmon migration, and later in the season during salmon spawning times.

Because of its easy access to fish, the Brooks River area has also been occupied by humans for centuries. Bears were traditionally hunted or killed for getting too close to human sources of food. In spite of the substantial supply of food, bears tended to avoid the Brooks River. Two important changes occurred in 1950 when Ray Petersen established an angler's retreat at Brooks Camp: 1) human behavior changed—anglers did not hunt bears; and 2), the garbage accumulated during the summer by the lodge created a smell that attracted bears to the area. Bears are opportunistic eaters, so the kitchen scraps, discarded fish entrails, unattended packs, dirty campsites, landfill garbage and malfunctioning sewage system that people brought into the Brooks River area over the years represented novel sources of food to bears.

Enticing Bears Back to the Brooks River

Major issues concerning garbage and feeding bears started in 1950, when Petersen built the first structures that would develop into Brooks Lodge, and NPS built the first structures—a tent frame and cache—that would house Katmai's first park rangers.[9]

In spring 1950, when the NPS issued Petersen a draft concession permit in the form of a Special Use Permit, the permit required the concessioner to "burn all garbage daily and dispose of all ashes and other refuse to the satisfaction of the [NPS] Superintendent."[10] Such language reflected the agency's growing discomfort and changing philosophy towards visitors feeding bears at its parks. NPS reasoning was based on a series of wildlife management reports called "A Preliminary Survey of Faunal Relations in the National Parks," produced by three forward-thinking NPS biologists in 1932. The first report, which thereafter became known as "Fauna No. 1," soon became an important reference for park managers.

Fauna No. 1 asserted that the unique charm of national parks was the opportunity



John Walatka, Anglers Paradise's long-time manager, cleans fish at Brooks Camp, circa 1950. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

they offered to view wildlife in a natural setting. It further stated that managers were obliged "to restore and perpetuate the fauna in its pristine state by combating the harmful effects of human influence."[11] Fauna No. 1 specifically addressed the bear shows in Yellowstone and described the ways in which the shows undermined the public's appreciation for the natural world, endangered the health of the bears, and ultimately disrupted the ecosystem.[12]

By the 1950s, Yellowstone's biologists and administrators recognized the need for policy enforcement, garbage management, and a redirection of bear and visitor behaviors. At Katmai, on the other hand, bear sightings near camp were rare, and bears that did appear seemed shy of people. Katmai's bear-human situation was considered primitive, and therefore it was believed that "it should be less difficult at Katmai to avoid the spoiling of additional bears through contact with human food supplies."[13] Both the agency and concessioner believed that any potential food-related problem was, and would be, adequately addressed.

With a permit in hand, NCA spent the summer of 1950 assembling its camps.[14] In two months, Brooks Camp was open for business and, as promised, constructed primarily for sport anglers. Anecdotal evidence suggests that the bear population at Brooks River was low in the early 1950s. But in order to comply with NPS national bear policies, the camp's first NPS ranger to be stationed there, William Nancarrow, constructed an elevated food cache adjacent to his tent "just to be safe."[15]

Petersen's first guest, a Texan named J. C. Hill, arrived in late May. Shortly afterwards, Ray Petersen hosted four Anchorage reporters at Brooks Camp for a weekend of rainbow fishing. The fishing journalists proclaimed the opening of the new "sportsmen's heaven," where one guest found himself "tossing back 16-inch rainbow trout because they were too small."[16] Petersen eventually invited a host of outdoor writers to the camps, and the *New York Times*, *The Christian Science Monitor*, and *The Seattle Times* responded with extensive glowing reports and a good deal of publicity. *Field and Stream*, *Outdoor Life*, and *Alaska Sportsman* echoed support for the camps. Petersen even invited a filmmaker to make a travel documentary which presented superb descriptions of Katmai's fishing possibilities.[17] The Park Service in 1955 concurred with the outside media, considering the Brooks River to be "the most important fishing water in the monument."[18]

With glowing reviews targeting the national audience, visitation to Brooks Camp grew throughout the 1950s. By 1959, the

lodge accommodated those guests with twenty-two frame tents, a kitchen and dining hall, and a bathhouse.[19] Meanwhile, the NPS had built a ranger station, boathouse, and cache about a quarter-mile from the river's mouth to house a seasonal ranger whose primary task was to regulate fishing. At the beginning, food-conditioned bears were not a problem to either NCA or NPS. Nevertheless, the increase of people translated into more organic waste—a problem that would afflict Brooks Camp not long after its establishment.

Garbage Disposal Methods—Sinking, Burning, and Dumping—Attract Bears and People

When NPS Chief Biologist Victor Cahalane returned to Katmai in 1953 and 1954 to conduct a seven-month biological study, as part of the multi-disciplinary Katmai Project, he observed visitors routinely using dead salmon to attract bears at Brooks Camp.[20] Although few bears were sighted at Brooks Camp in the 1950s, evidence that bears were visiting the Katmai camps more frequently began to mount. Cahalane observed that some care was taken to safeguard food and remove food wastes at both the concessioner's camps, Brooks and Coville, but these precautions were not sufficient to keep bears from wandering into camp looking for food. In his report, *A Biological Survey of Katmai National Monument*, Cahalane wrote:

> Practicable measures can be taken at established camps which will greatly reduce their attractiveness to bears, with corresponding increase of safety for persons and food or other property. These measures, which include the erection of food caches and disposal of garbage and discarded food containers, are well known in the Alaskan wilderness and need no description here. They are, however, often disregarded.[21]

In those early years Brooks Camp got rid of its garbage by sinking cans and bottles in Naknek Lake or burying them at the edge of camp (at or near the site of the auditorium, which was built in 1974). Most other materials, as required by the permit, were burned.[22] Such activity, however, began to attract hungry bears. According to Cahalane, concession employees complained that bears had severely damaged Grosvenor Camp earlier that spring. Seeking food, bears destroyed food storage cabinets, mattresses, sleeping bags, a heating stove, a radio transmitter, and a radio receiver. The bears smashed windows in the camp's cabin, tore off a door, and ripped the walls of several canvas tents.[23]

When John Walatka, Petersen's manager for the Angler's Paradise camps, asked what he should do about the raiding bears, Lawrence C. Merriam, the director of NPS Region Four replied that "a key factor in preventing bear



"Garbage barrels," Brooks River lodge in June 1968. The Chabot Family Collection, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.



NPS employees dump garbage at the landfill located along the Valley Road in July 1974. KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

depredations lies in making sure that food, garbage, and odors do not reach the animals."[24] The NPS reiterated the requirement for prompt disposal of garbage by burning, not burying, and suggested that the concessioner use elevated food caches, particularly when supplies were left in the park during the winter.[25] NPS officials also directed staff and employees to barge material waste and garbage to one of several open dumps on the opposite shore of Naknek Lake. Bears soon discovered the dump locations and began to visit the dumps on a regular basis.

By the mid-1960s, concession employees who were assigned to haul the garbage began to fear for their safety because the bears learned to anticipate the arrival of the barge and were waiting on the shore when it landed. If bears became too insistent for food, they were shot.[26] Paul J.F. Schumacher, the Region Four archeologist who visited Brooks Camp in 1965, suggested to the concessions employees that they vary the times of their garbage runs so that the bears would not wait for the boat. The situation became so serious that one NPS planner concluded that "the brown bear problem is all but insolvable."[27]

Curious visitors attracted to the bears concentrated at the Naknek Lake dump sites added to NPS problems. Because bears were relatively uncommon at Brooks Camp, the NCA camp manager began boating guests across the lake to watch the bears feed. Seeing the dumps as safety hazards to both bears and people, Victor Cahalane recognized that the challenge of successful bear management in Katmai lay not simply in separating bears from human food, but in balancing the visitor's desire to view bears with the need to protect bears from the disruptive influence of humans. Cahalane wrote:

> A weighty obligation rests on the Park Service because of the presence of these creatures. They must be allowed to pursue their normal mode of existence, as far as possible despite use of the area by visitors... Means for insuring the latter's safety must avoid disruption of the bear population, for these animals constitute a major asset and attraction.[28]

Katmai's bears had indeed become an attraction, but due to the awkward issue surrounding garbage disposal, their lure evoked a controversial comparison to the highly popular bear shows at Yellowstone's dumps.

Darrell Coe, the Katmai ranger-in-charge in 1965, spoke to Walatka about the situation and tried to discourage the concession staff from bringing visitors to view bears at the dump. Coe also tried to prevent the bears from feeding at the dump by surrounding it with an electric fence. Neither remedy was entirely successful. The underlying problem—how to keep the bears away from the garbage—remained unresolved.

[29] In the meantime, Coe attempted to solve the problem as best he could. That summer he closed and covered the dump adjacent to Naknek Lake and opened a new dump two miles south of Brooks Camp, along the road to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes.[32] The new dump was difficult to reach, forcing NCA and NPS personnel to ferry the garbage across Brooks River before trucking it out to the dump.

In an effort to keep the bears away at the new dump, NPS personnel used a bulldozer to cover the garbage with earth once each week, and an electrified fence was later installed to surround the landfill. When the original dump was too full to be useful, the garbage crews took advantage of gravel excavation holes left over from the construction of the road to create new dumps.[31] This strategy began to backfire in 1966 when the NPS also installed several burn barrels in camp in an effort to lighten the load taken out to the Valley Road dumps. The smell of burning garbage drew bears from the surrounding area, and not long after the burn barrels were put into use, Brooks Camp began to attract its first significant bear numbers.[32]

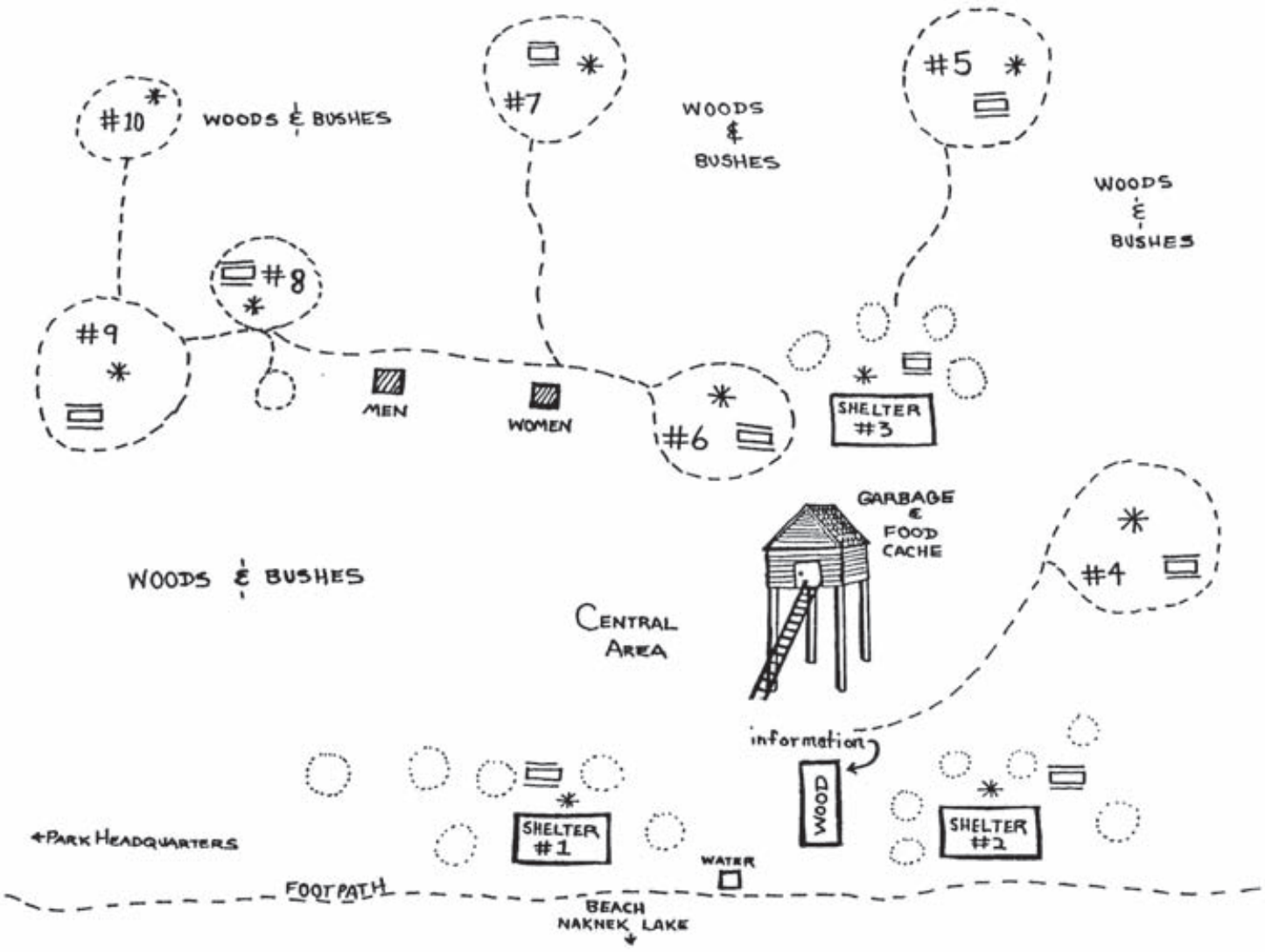
The smell from garbage most likely attracted the bears back to the area, but more importantly, human behavior had changed, which also encouraged their return. In the decades after hunting was prohibited in Katmai, the bear population began to increase. This time, however, humans did not chase away the bears, and even encouraged them to stay by feeding them. It is safe to say that people and their garbage weren't the sole reasons bears returned to the Brooks River in visibly higher numbers after 1950. As Hamon points out, "People [and their behavior] were the only reason bears weren't already here."[33]

Brooks River Campground: "The Most Dangerous Place in Brooks Camp"

With the presence of bears increasingly more noticeable in the Brooks area, especially to anglers on the river, bear behavior around people changed from shy to curious and, at times, even aggressive. In 1967, Robert Eckdale, who was visiting the Brooks River to install an evaporation station for the National Weather Service reported that Darrell Coe was



A camper at the Brooks River Campground stores food in the cache in 1965. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.



Map of Brooks River Campground. From "Survey of Campground Users at Katmai National Monument, Alaska: A Report for Management," National Park Service, July 1979.

so busy with "bear problems" that much of his time discussing project details with the ranger occurred at mealtimes. Eckdale went on to explain Coe's preoccupation: "a garbage dump bear was developing into a cabin bear, and an effort was being made to live trap him."[33]

Signs that bears were coming to the river to catch fish, particular at night, were evident to Coe. Moreover, the largest and most aggressive bears required more individual space and garnered the best locations along the river. This meant that the more vulnerable bears—subadults and females with young—intermittingly coming to the river to fish had the fewest choices. As the urge to add body fat increased with the season, less assertive or inexperienced bears, tended to take advantage of the new food sources—particularly garbage and waste—made available by people. Their great need for food and their inability to compete on the river forced these bears into places where they encountered not only people's garbage, but people themselves.

The Brooks River Campground, located approximately 100 feet from the Naknek Lake beach and about one-half mile from the mouth of the Brooks River, became a place where bears and people frequently encountered each other. Tucked into the woods at the edge of Naknek Lake, the campground provided campers with picnic tables, fire rings, outhouses, a communal food cache, and a supply of firewood. Campers were required to camp only in one of the ten "official" campsites, but because limits on campers did not exist, several camping parties sometimes doubled, tripled, and even quadrupled up in a single campsite during the busiest times of the season.[34] The bunching of tents presented a barricade to bears moving between Naknek Lake and the Brooks, usually



"Barbecued Trout," June 24, 1968. Because fish could be prepared in the campground, one bear researcher called the Brooks River Campground "the most dangerous place at Brooks Camp." The Chabot Family Collection, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.



A typical visitor's tent at the campground in 1968. The Chabot Family Collection, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

at night. Bear trails, food, and sleeping people were closely juxtaposed, while campground housing and food storage facilities were temporary and flimsy. Encounters between bears and people were so common that one researcher named the campground the most dangerous place in Brooks Camp, saying that it was just a matter of time that a camper would sustain serious injury or death.[35] One bear incident report during this period describes raids on garbage cans throughout Brooks Camp and an instance when a bear pushed its way past a sleeping camper in an attempt to steal the man's backpack.[36] While it appeared to NPS staff that the bears at Brooks Camp did not regard humans as prey, and even "went out of their way to avoid confrontation with humans,"[38] an obvious risk existed when people came between food and a curious and hungry bear—a risk that was becoming more common as bears on the river and the number of people increased.

The 1966 Campground Incident and Repercussions

The first known bear-related injury at Katmai occurred on July 21, 1966 in the campground. That night a bear assaulted a camper from Texas named John W. Huckabee while he slept near his tent. Huckabee later admitted that he had prepared a meal of fried fish outside his tent and then neglected to clean up afterwards, leaving the unwashed frying pan lying nearby. The bear, attracted by the odors, ransacked the site, bit Huckabee in the buttocks and thigh, and dragged him, yelling and thrashing, about ten feet before another camper arrived to scare the bear away. An Air Force helicopter was called to evacuate the victim to the Dillingham hospital.[39] In 1987, Huckabee sent Dave Gerber, Katmai's resource specialist at the time, his account of the 1966 incident:

> Before dark, I caught a lake trout for dinner. It was too large for one, so quite a bit was left over. I simply placed the remains on a rock. I did not wash the skillet, but left it by the fire, ready for breakfast. All food was left on the ground in the vicinity.
>
> I then went to sleep about 10 meters from the fire place. I was awakened, during complete darkness, by the sounds of the bear rummaging about, knocking over dishes and equipment. I looked at it for a moment, and it did not appear to see me. I decided it was too close to run, so I elected to lay low. After a few minutes, it walked over towards where I lay. I remember the audible soft thud of its footsteps. I was on my abdomen, and the bear began to sniff my sleeping bag. It rather delicately hooked under my hip with fore claws and rolled me over. I decided that a bite on the backside was better than a bite in the abdomen, so I rolled back over and forthwith received a bite on the backside. I yelled as loud as I could, and my impression was that the animal was startled. I do not recall – never did – any details while I was in the thing's teeth. It dropped me about 3-4 meters away. I remained motionless and quiet, and it did not bother me anymore, but continued ransacking my camp. Sometime later the other camper walked up, properly making lots of racket. The bear left like a shadow, without a sound.[40]

Huckabee's wounds required that he remain in Anchorage for five weeks before he was able to return home to Texas. Although



Responding to an increase of bears-human interactions in the late 1960s, NPS implemented new policies concerning food and garbage, which included the construction of a new food cache for the campground and a bulletin board providing campers information about bears. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #399), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

Yearly Naknek Drainage Sockeye Salmon Escapements and Estimated Numbers of Bears Frequenting Brooks River, 1988-2008

Year	Escapement (thousands)[a]	Bear Numbers[b,c,d] Summer; Fall
1988	1,038	17; 29
1989	1,162	22; 22
1990	2,093	21; 29
1991	3,579 (Bristol Bay Strike)	26; 23
1992	1,607	xx; 32
1993	1,536	25; xx
1994	991	23; xx
1995	1,111	45; xx
1996	1,078	53; xx
1997	1,202	31; xx
1999	1,625	39; xx
2000	1,375	xx; xx
2001	1,830 (OEG in river)	37; 38
2002	1,263	45; 39
2003	1,831	50; 34
2004	1,939	43; 51
2005	2,744	70; 59
2006	2,000	63; 57
2007	2,950	70; 45
2008	2,416	70; 52

[a]2000-2008 Fisheries Data from Bristol Bay Historical Information, Season Summary, Alaska Department of Fish and Game;.

[b]Data from 1988–1992 and 2001–2006 were collected using similar sampling methods each year, and were summarized in Olson 2009. Totals are for the number of independent bears observed regularly using Brooks River (i.e., individuals seen in >2 separate sampling sessions.

[c]Data from 1993–1999 (from DeBruyn 1999) were collected opportunistically or using various less intensive sampling methods than in the other years.

[d]Seasons without counts available are indicated by xx.

the wounds from four canine teeth eventually healed with no long-term physical impairment, the attack left Huckabee psychologically damaged. "By far the worst post-attack phenomenon," wrote Huckabee years later, "was the nightmares, which deprived me of sleep for two to three weeks, but which did not disappear entirely for almost ten years."[41]

Later that summer, Coe reported that a bear had been making repeated raids on the Bureau of Commercial Fisheries camp at Brooks Lake. NPS officials suspected that the bear may have been the same one who had injured Huckabee. By the end of October, Coe had found it necessary to "remove" the offending bear by shooting it.[42] The Huckabee incident made food-conditioning an immediate and crucial concern for NPS.

Throughout the summer of the of the campground incident, Coe worried endlessly about the increasing presence of bears, as well as their emboldened behavior. He advised his boss, the superintendent of Mount McKinley National Park, that it was time for a consistent policy on bear-human relations at Katmai.[43] Uncommonly seen on Brooks River, bears were, for a while, a visitor attraction at the dumps, much as they had been in Yellowstone. And similar to other parks, aggressive food-conditioned bears ended up dead. Not until the late 1960s, after bears, lured by garbage, killed two Glacier National Park campers in one night during the summer of 1967, did the NPS decide, on a servicewide basis, that garbage-conditioning of bears was unnatural and dangerous to people.[44] Although the relocation of the Brooks Camp dumpsites had helped, the food problem remained, as well as the essential question: Was the campground incident a bear problem or a people problem? At first the agency blamed "problem" or "offending bears." But after research on bear and human interactions commenced in 1967, and continued well into the 1980s, the answer seemed obvious—the problem was people.

ENDNOTES

[1] Ronald Squibb and Tamara Olson, *Brown Bears of the Brooks River* (Anchorage: Todd Publications, 1993), 19.
[2] Frederick C. Dean, "Brown Bear-Human Interrelationship Study" NPS PO 126-301 (1968): 9-10.
[3] For information on the Brooks River bears, see Squibb and Olson, *Brown Bears of Brooks River*. Photography by James Gavin.
[4] U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service, "Salmon Survival Investigations, Field Operations Report, Red Salmon Studies, Brooks Lake, 1957," (Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, Juneau Alaska): 23.
[5] Ibid.
[6] Tamara L. Olson, Barrie K. Gilbert, and Scott H. Fitkin, "Brown Bear Behavior and Human Activity at Salmon Streams in Katmai National Park, Alaska," National Park Service and Utah State University, 1990): 20, 106.
[7] Troy Hamon, personal communications, May 2010.
[8] Ibid.
[9] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 83-85
[10] Norris, *Tourism*, 18.
[11] George M. Wright, Joseph S. Dixon and Ben H. Thompson, "Fauna of the National Parks of the United States: A Preliminary Survey of Faunal Relations in National Parks" (Washington D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1933), 4.
[12] Ibid., 75-77.
[13] Letter, To Regional Director of Region Four, from Superintendent of Mt. McKinley National Park, May 1, 1953; and, Letter, To Superintendent of Mt. McKinley National Park, from Regional Director of Region Four, May 21, 1953.
[14] Concessions Permit No. I-34np-299, March 10, 1950; Norris, *Tourism*, 18-19.
[15] Letter, To Superintendent of Mt. McKinley National Park, from William J. Nancarrow, "Monthly Narrative Report for Katmai, July 1950, Brooks River Ranger Station," July 27, 1950. Park files.
[16] *Anchorage Daily Times*, June 7, 1950, Louis R. Huber, "Flight to Katmai," *Alaska Sportsman* (April 1951): 9.
[17] *Christian Science Monitor*, September 22, 1950; Frank Dufresne, "Katmai Adventure," *Field and Stream* 46 (May 1952); Enos Bradner, "Anglers' Eldorado," *Alaska Sportsman* 18 (April 1952), 18; Norris, *Tourism,* 19.
[18] John Greenbank, Fishery Mgt. Biologist, "Sport Fish Survey, Katmai National Monument, Alaska" July 1955.
[19] *Tourism*, 38
[20] Victor H. Cahalane, "A Biological Survey of Katmai National Monument." Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections, Vol. 138, No. 5. (Washington, D.C., 1959).182.
[21] Cahalane, 185.
[22] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 313
[23] Elsie May Bell Grosvenor, "Alaska's Warmer Side," *National Geographic Magazine* 109 (June 1956):761.
[24] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 310.
[25] Ibid.
[26] Norris*,* 313.
[27] Letter, To Superintendent of Katmai National Monument, from Frank Singer, Wildlife Biologist,. "Subject: Review of Case Incident Reports – Bear Incidents," March 19, 1982; see also Letter, Darrell L. Coe to Oscar Dick, "Subject: Supplement to Monthly Narrative Report," July 1, 1965. See Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 313.
[28] Cahalane 185.
[29] Letter, To Superintendent of Mt. McKinley National Monument, from Paul J. F. Schumacher, Regional Archeologist Region Four, July 30, 1965.
[30] "Monthly Narrative Report," Mt. McKinley National Monument," National Park Service, June 1966.
[31] Dean, "Brown Bear Interrelationship Study," 5.
[32] Letter, To Superintendent of Mt. McKinley National Monument from Darrell L. Coe, June 1, 1966; see also Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 314.
[33] Troy Hamon, personal communication, May 2010.
[34] Robert Eckdale, National Weather Service Historic Station Records, Brooks Camp Station, July 5, 1967.
[35] Stacy Studebaker and Peter Womble, "Survey of Campground Users at Katmai National Monument Alaska: A Report for Management," (National Park Service, and University of Washington, July 1979), 9-11.
[36] Dean, 32-33.

[37] Letter, To Darrell Coe, Management Assistant, from Gary Lillie, Park Ranger-General, "Subject: Bear Observation," July 17, 1967.
[38] Studebaker and Womble, 11.
[39] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 315.
[40] Letter, To Dave Graber, Katmai Resource Specialist, from John Huckabee, "Brown Bear Incident Katmai National Monument, July 21, 1966," July 23, 1987.
[41] Ibid.
[42] Letter, to NPS Superintendent, from Darrell L. Coe, Katmai Management Assistant, January 6, 1967.
[43] Norris, *Isolated*, 314.
[44] Ibid., 311.



During the summers of 1953 and 1954, several agencies collaborated on the Katmai Project, which brought a diverse group of scientists to the monument. Robert Luntey, a recreation planner in the NPS Region Four (San Francisco) office was the agency's coordinator of the Katmai Project. Pictured is the project's biologist Victor Cahalane in Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes August 9, 1954. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #399, PH15), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

Chapter Four: The Scientific Era Begins

I would like to separate the area around Brooks Camp into what we will call "bear country" and "human country." Bear country is by our definition the region which is inhabited by bears and in which they are the dominant vertebrate...Human country, on the other hand, is defined as the area [where] man is continually and more or less abundantly present.

~Frederick Dean
Brown Bear/Human Interrelationship Study, 1968

Pioneers of a "Scientific Wilderness"

When NPS landscape architect Alfred Kuehl visited Katmai in 1945, it was his opinion that only the "curious wealthy sportsman" and the "scientifically inclined able to stand the expeditionary expense," would visit the area. "Any and all developments beyond necessary protective measures," he advised the Park Service, "should be held in abeyance for a number of years to come, at least until such time as the influx of sufficient visitor demands justify consideration of development." Because of its remoteness and lingering unknowns, the landscape architect classified the monument as a "Scientific Wilderness."[1]

Within a decade, however, the collaborative and interdisciplinary Katmai Project, led by Robert Luntey and representing researchers from five different federal agencies, supported ten different studies during the 1953 field season. Thirteen individual researchers investigated everything from geology and volcanology, biology and entomology, to archeology and history. Although Griggs, Spurr, and Father Bernard Hubbard visited the region in the name of science, they primarily sequestered their interests to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes. The Katmai Project researchers aimed to broaden their geographic scope, hoping to better understand the monument as a whole. In so doing, they became Katmai's modern scientific pioneers.

The sweeping objectives of the Katmai Project were to appraise the monument's 1) geographic and climatic conditions; 2) changes in shore morphology; 3) volcanic activity and general geology of the area, including determination of what actually happened in the 1912 eruption, the nature and extent of mineralogy, and studies of glacial action; 4) post eruption recovery and nature of plant and animal life; 5) animal diseases communicable to man; and 6) extent and kinds of human use of the area prior to the 1912 eruption.[2] The studies were conducted in both the interest of science and, in the age of Cold War realities, to obtain information of possible military importance. Results of the reports were also intended for NPS to prepare a master development plan that would aid in the administration, protection, and interpretation of the monument.[3] Although Victor Cahalane authored "A Biological Survey of Katmai National Monument," which included information on bears, a majority of the scientific reports reflected the monument's original purpose, volcanoes.

Archeologists and Fish Biologists: First to Study Brooks River

The Katmai Project did, however, launch the first archeological research into Katmai's prehistory in 1953, when the only recorded cultural site in the monument was located on Takli Island. Under the auspices of the Katmai Project, NPS contracted William Laughlin and his two University of Oregon students to shed light on the Katmai's human past. That year, Wilbur A. Davis and James W. Leach surveyed three abandoned Native villages: Kaguyak and Katmai Village on the Pacific coast, and Old Savonoski on Iliuk Arm of Lake Naknek. In the midst of their Katmai investigations, lodge workers at Brooks Camp, while digging a cellar for storage near the north edge of the present lodge office and store, uncovered various artifacts of an earlier Alaska Native village. The



"Brooks Camp, 1965." KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

Oregon crew examined the items of pottery, stone, and bone, and decided to excavate a trench into a nearby terrace face, now occupied by a row of cabins that face Brooks River. The trench produced more artifacts, prompting the formal recording of the first prehistoric site discovered at Brooks Camp.[4] The following year, NPS invited anthropologist Wendell Oswalt to carry on survey work on Katmai's coast, where he located several important sites at Cape Douglas, Devils Cove, and Kaflia Bay.[5] But at Brooks River, despite the discovery of four additional sites, archeological work ceased for seven years.

Resurrecting archeological investigations near Brooks River was the Bureau of Commercial Fisheries of the U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service (USFWS), whose new Bristol Bay Investigation (BBI) supervisor at Brooks Lake, Theodore Merrell, funded an archeological team from the University of Oregon in 1960. Merrell had hoped the forthcoming archeology would help his biologists gain a more comprehensive understanding of prehistoric salmon runs in Alaska. Professor Luther Cressman, Merrell's friend and colleague, recruited graduate student, Don E. Dumond to be the field supervisor for the Brooks Camp excavations.[6]

That first summer Dumond and one student assistant confined their work at two untested sites reported in 1953. They also recovered artifacts displaced by lodge personnel while digging a second cellar for a new lodge and dining hall. The following year Dumond's crew expanded to three. They excavated a second trench near the one excavated by Davis and Leach overlooking the lower river. Due to its size and extent, they determined the site to be one of the major ancient settlements on the river, dating it at around AD 1200. Further excavations near the site were impossible however, because of the presence of the lodge and the increasing number of visitors.[7]

Returning as a junior professor of the University of Oregon in 1963, Dumond and his crew of six began a three-year exploration of the immediate Brooks River area and Katmai's Pacific coast in an effort to better understand the prehistoric relationship between people from the two sides of the Aleutian Range. Pre-



The Bureau of Commercial Fisheries biologists hired University of Oregon graduate student Don E. Dumond to investigate the Brooks River's prehistoric fish runs. Pictured is Dumond's archaeology crew at Brooks River in 1963. (Don Dumond is on the far right.) KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska. Courtesy of Don E. Dumond.

vious researchers believed they were culturally the same; Dumond however, found the artifacts collected in 1960 and 1961 to be strikingly different, especially those dated before AD 1000. About that time, it appeared to Dumond the distinct sequences of artifacts began to converge. In their investigations, the Oregon archeologists mapped Brooks River, identifying about a thousand surface depressions, which indicated potentially ancient habitations. Testing at these sites revealed that some were created by bears, falling trees, or wind erosion, but approximately sixty percent hid the remains of nearly 5,000 years of human occupation.[8]

By 1965, Dumond had determined that the oldest sites, dated at about 3000 BC, were made by roving parties of caribou hunters from various parts of the Alaska interior and other places on the Alaska Peninsula. Curiously, these sites appear before the formation of Brooks Falls, and they were found at a narrows in Naknek Lake where caribou could be ambushed while crossing the narrows. Dumond's research ultimately provided insight into the development of the Brooks River and Naknek Lake system. He determined that with the melting glaciers at the end of the Pleistocene Ice Age, a single great lake had covered what are now Naknek, Brooks, Coville and Grosvenor lakes. Sometime between 20,000 and 15,000 years ago, the level of the lake began a steady drop as its outlet stream, forming the present-day Naknek River, eroded downwards as it flowed to Bristol Bay. As the rocky ridge at the northeast corner of Brooks Lake was exposed, Brooks and Naknek lakes were separated—first by a narrows, then, as the level of Naknek Lake continued to fall, by a short river.



The archeological team excavates a site near the Brook Camp in 1963. NARA AK RG 370 Box 2.

The caribou hunters who left occasional thin and ephemeral campsites 500 years before the salmon arrived were camping along an ancient and much higher beach ridge.[9]

Over the course of five years, Dumond and his fellow researchers conducted interviews with several local elders, including Mike McCarlo and Palakia Melgenak,[10] and uncovered even more of the extensive cultural complex on both sides of the Brooks River. Their excavations revealed a local chronology of ten volcanic ash deposits, including the Novarupta eruption in 1912; evidence of volcanism that intermittently forced the humans living along the river to abandon their settlements. Using certain volcanic ash deposits as chronostratigraphic markers and other evidence, Dumond was able to establish a chronology of human



Fingerling tattooing at the outlet of Brooks Lake in 1955. NARA AK RG 370 Box 2.

occupation at Brooks River. In 1967, NPS asked Dumond to excavate two prehistoric houses; one which was reconstructed as an exhibit to help visitors appreciate the rich prehistory of Brooks River.

Bristol Bay Investigation of Sockeye Salmon at Brooks Lake

While Dumond and his associates at the University of Oregon were deep in the process of unraveling the area's cultural past, the USFWS biologists at Brooks Lake continued to conduct research on the well-established salmon runs for Bristol Bay's commercial fishery regulation. The original purpose of the BBI was kept quiet for decades. The studies, according to Eicher, were primarily used to provide data for North Pacific Fisheries Treaty, signed by Canada, Japan, and the United States in 1953. In 1952, the three nations had entered into negotiations during an International Convention for the High Seas Fisheries of the North Pacific Ocean, and ultimately, joined together to establish cooperative measures for the conservation of the fishery stock of the North Pacific. Once this objective was achieved, the BBI at Brooks Lake shifted its focus from international high seas fishing to one that aimed to "determine the physical, chemical and biological factors affecting the abundance and survival of red salmon in fresh water." Specifically, the sockeye salmon of Bristol Bay: "the most valuable single commercial fisheries in the entire world." [11]

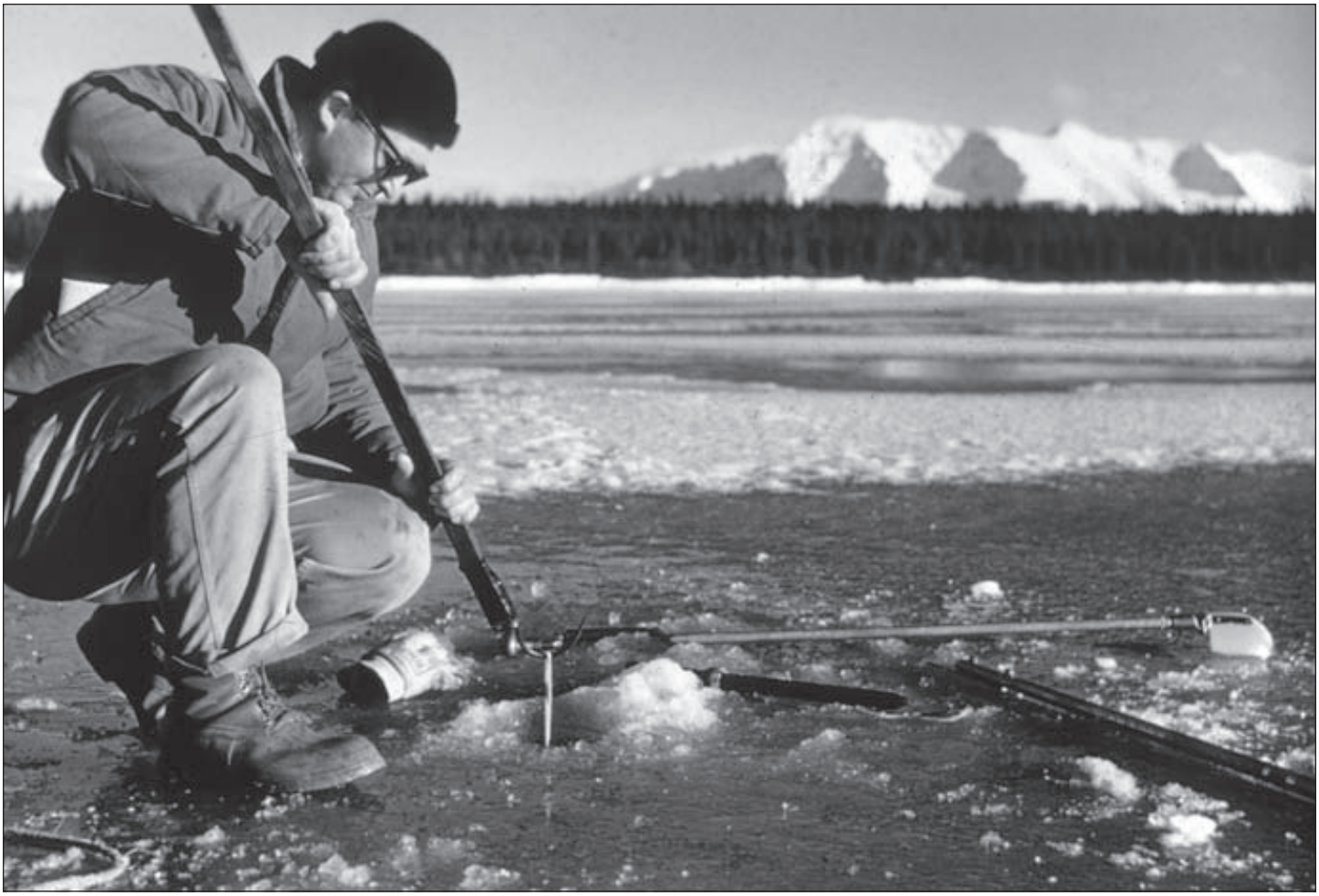
Underpinning the red salmon studies at Brooks Lake was the previous generation's call for a rational, and scientifically managed commercial fishery for its maximum sustainable yield: "If the factors which control the magnitude of this red salmon run were understood,"



Counting red salmon at Brooks Weir in November 1958. NARA AK RG 370 Box 2.

wrote the new supervisor of fisheries research, Theodore Merrell, "the knowledge would be of incalculable value as a basis for increasing production and for regulating the commercial fishery to obtain an optimum annual yield."[12] That spring, Merrell took over supervisory management of the Bureau of Commercial Fisheries (BCF) operation at Brooks Lake. Besides Merrell, staff in 1957 included J.A. Harbour, W.H. Pogue, R.E. Painter, C.R. Goldman, F.P. Meyer and R.A. Thorson, and G.Y. Wong. Graduate student W.L. Hartman spent six weeks on the Brooks Lake project that year. After completion of his PhD degree, he became a permanent member of the staff in 1958.[13]

Field work for the Brooks Lake crew usually began in late May. According to operational plans, each member was assigned responsibility for one or more phases of the research program, for which the researcher saw to it that schedules were followed, data recorded, and equipment properly used and cared for.[14] Other duties included weir installation, maintenance and counting; tagging and tag recovery; sampling adults at the weir for lengths, fecundity, and age; spawning surveys; measurement of physical characteristics of spawning areas; observations of spawning behavior; sampling fingerling outmigration; sampling juvenile reds with gill nets in lake; food studies of juvenile reds; upstream migration of fry or fingerlings into Brooks Lake from Brooks River; operation of fathometer and preparation of contour map of Brooks Lake; plankton sampling;



A biologist pulls up the line from the frozen lake in 1958. NARA AK RG 370 Box 2.

chemical analyses of Brooks Lake water; bottom sampling; operations and maintenance of thermographs; weather station operations; lake water gauge; safety program; government mess (ordering, planning, and preparation of food); primarily productivity program; inventory of property; and logging and construction.[15]

The BCF sockeye survival investigations found that female sockeye in Brooks Lake were more fertile than those from Karluk Lake on Kodiak Island and most of the spawning grounds in British Columbia. The investigators hypothesized that Bristol Bay had a higher potential for greater return than other salmon streams around the north Pacific. The BCF also conducted studies that focused on the migratory behavior of young salmon. Biologists captured and counted salmon fry as they left Hidden Creek to determine salmon egg survival rate. The end results showed that Hidden Creek salmon developed specific migratory behaviors that increased their ability to avoid predation, such as the tendency to migrate into Brooks Lake individually and then gather into schools to confuse predators.[16] Another groundbreaking study concluded that the real threats to Bristol Bay's sockeye were caused not by predators, but rather by humans.

Although the research and management program was not originally planned to obtain data on bears, BCF biologists did observe the effects of what they termed "bear predation" on salmon. In 1957, a fisheries biologist reported:

> Hidden Creek, the most heavily fished by bears, was surveyed on September 3 to get some estimate of bear damage. The creek is similar in size and terrain to Up-a-Tree and One-Shot Creeks... Starting at the mouth the creek was surveyed upstream for 4.5 hours to beyond the limit of spawning. Most of the banks were covered with brush and high grass. Every 10 to 15 feet all the way up the creek a bear fishing station was evident where the vegetation was flattened. It could not be determined if there flattened areas were the result of many bears fishing or if it was a result of great activity by a few bears. One bear was seen in the underbrush on the bank at a distance of about 30



An interpretive ranger takes visitors on a tour of the weir site in 1968. Brooks Camp Interpretive Collection, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

> feet but ran off when a "bear whistle" was blown. Fresh bear scat was abundant, and it was noted that red berries were about equally numerous as fish bones. Apparently they were on a mixed diet of fish and berries.[17]

Specifically, biologists found that most of the sockeye the bears consumed were already spawned and concluded that natural predation by bears had little effect on the overall fish production.[18]

By the early 1960s, the relationship between the fisheries biologists at Brooks Lake and NPS employees was positive, cooperative, and friendly. When NPS stationed its first ranger at Brooks Camp in 1950, USFWS biologists helped to build the cabin on Naknek Lake, as their demanding activities allowed. George Eicher remembered that "when the Northern Consolidated Airlines announced establishment of a fishing camp at the mouth of the Brooks River...[it] prompted the Park Service to establish a base nearby for its personnel to observe the commercial operation and control it.[19] This allowed even more interaction between BCF and the Park Service.[20]

In 1961, the BCF expanded its coordinating activities at the Brooks Lake Laboratory. Fisheries research expanded to cover the entire Naknek drainage system, while red salmon survival research was to be conducted year-round. To accommodate more personnel, it was decided that the BCF would erect two, four-room panabode cottages just south of the laboratory. BCF chose this type building construction in order to maintain uniformity with other buildings, which, as F. W. Stokes, BCF Administrative Officer noted, "is preferred by the U.S. National Park Service." The purpose for the cottages was to house not only biologists, but their families as well.

Ted Merrell, Supervisory Research Biologist, thought that the new construction designed to house families would boost the amount of research conducted at Brooks.[21] He reasoned that "because of the absence of family quarters and the remoteness of the location, married permanent personnel are forced to be absent from their families for several months of the year. This situation makes it very difficult to recruit and retain a competent permanent staff." [22] Merrell decided that the most inex-



NASA also had a scientific interest in the Katmai area. During the summers of 1965 and 1966, the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes served as a unique training ground for U.S. astronauts preparing to land on the moon. This photo shows the NASA helicopters on the beach in front of Brooks Camp. Courtesy of Sonny Peterson and Katmailand, Inc.

pensive and satisfactory solution was the erection of two prefabricated minimum standard family units at Brooks Lake. The buildings, according to Merrell, would be constructed with "all wood materials and may be considered as temporary portable structures for administrative purposes."[23] Construction was approved and the buildings constructed in 1961.

W.H. Hartman's family was the first to live in the cottages. The biologist constructed a designated play area, between the cabins equipped with a swing-set, and surrounded by a chain-link-fence in order to keep out bears. Although only two years old at the time, Peter Hartman remembered that bears visited the area on occasion:

> When we would hike as a family (to the falls or other places) my dad would carry a rifle which I think was not allowed. He would hide it behind a tree when people passed by in order not to get in trouble with the park service. I do remember one incident of my mother and sister being chased back from the laundry shack by a bear, and one time when one of the men spent a long time in the outhouse as a bear walked around and pressed on the door." [24]

By 1963, scientific research conducted at Brooks Lake allowed BCF biologists to understand more about the lives of sockeye salmon at sea and their natural population fluctuations. In a report influenced by his research at Brooks Lake, Eicher documented the effects of water temperature on sockeye out-migration in the Naknek and Kvichak Rivers of Bristol Bay. According to Eicher's findings, higher water temperatures meant faster growth and earlier migration. Additionally, Eicher asserted

that temperature had a similar effect on how many years sockeye spent at sea, and ultimately how quickly they matured to spawning age.[25] These findings were significant because they showed that environmental factors influenced salmon runs and that harvests had to be closely monitored and adjusted to the circumstances of each run. In addition to such groundbreaking research, the BCF began conducting more invasive on-the-ground projects. From 1960 to 1965 they dammed West Creek, a Brooks Lake tributary, to see if salmon migrating to the stream would spawn elsewhere. They also used chemical manipulation on Hidden Creek salmon to get them to spawn in West Creek. Ultimately, these experiments threatened the salmon populations in the area and resulted in the loss of at least one genetic stock of salmon in Brooks Lake.[26]

By 1967, the BCF was helping NPS to develop the fish ladder at Brooks Falls as an interpretive feature and had all but ceased its yearly counts on Brooks River.[27] This in part had to do with the fact that the new State of Alaska was poised to take over management of the Bristol Bay Fishery with the establishment of the Department of Fish & Game in 1960. In spite of dwindling research activity, NPS extended a Memorandum of Agreement with USFWS in 1970 to allow research in Katmai National Monument for at least ten more years.[28] For the next four years research activities at Brooks Lake dwindled amidst another bureaucratic reorganization. On October 3, 1970, the BCF was transferred to the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) in the Commerce Department and renamed National Marine Fisheries Service (NMFS). NMFS conducted nominal research on the Naknek drainage, but funding for the fisheries project ended in 1974, and with it, "Brooks Lake's role in understanding the nation's most prolific sockeye fishery."[29]

Nevertheless, during the thirty years period in which fisheries-related studies were conducted at Brooks Lake, research objective changed, biologists gained fresh interpretations from new data, and ultimately, shifts in management philosophy resulted in overall changes to the management of the Bristol Bay fishery. After 1956, Brooks Lake studies supported management of salmon based on natural preservation rather than artificial propagation, predator control and stream improvements. In addition, the BBI's interdisciplinary approach to fisheries science prompted archeological investigations which resulted in some of the most significant archeological research in Alaska. And finally, the BBI furthered the scientific understanding of sockeye salmon, which helped to develop the foundation for modern-day fisheries management throughout the state.

The Call for a Bear-Human Interaction Study for Katmai: Frederick Dean's Report

Brooks Camp, as previously mentioned, was established for sport-fishers in 1950. Anglers did not hunt bears—although some did try to attract the elusive bruins to camp with food and garbage to photograph them. Not surprisingly, by the mid-1960s, bears, at least at night, began to make appearances in areas where people tended to congregate, eat, and dispose of trash. As one of only two of Katmai's full-time rangers in 1966, Darrell Coe had his hands full at Brooks Camp. After the 1966 campground incident in which a bear had injured a camper, bear management took on a new air of seriousness in Katmai. That bear was shot; others would be trapped and transported.[30] Katmai's first independent superintendent, Gilbert Blinn, directed rangers to begin providing orientation talks to visitors about bear safety and working with the sometimes recalcitrant lodge staff to improve waste disposal practices. In light of the increasing numbers of both bears and visitors, the National Park Service regional office in San Francisco recommended the formulation of a bear management plan.

By 1967, the increasingly visible bruin was added to fish and archeology as a focus of scientific study for NPS, rather than simply a curious sidebar. The campground incident prompted NPS research biologist Richard Prasil to organize a study to determine "what causes wild, and normally 'human-fearing' bears, to attack humans not interfering with normal bear activities."[31] Obviously on Prasil's mind when he wrote those words were the recent fatal grizzly attacks on two young women in remote parts of Glacier National Park. Prasil and his staff selected Dr. Frederick Dean, head of the University of Alaska's Department of Wildlife Management to conduct these studies. Dean arrived at Katmai in June and visited Brooks Camp over the course of two seasons making his observations.[32] The result was the first comprehensive study of the relationship between bears and people at Katmai.[33]

The management principles supporting Dean's *Brown Bear-Human Interrelationship Study* set the stage for bear management policy in Katmai through the 1970s, culminating with the park's first bear management plan in 1983. The study correctly predicted a major shift in Katmai's visitor demographics from anglers to wildlife enthusiasts and recognized a need for education, particularly for short-time visitors. Dean even articulated for the first time, 'the Brooks Camp experience,' which he described as a visual, auditory, an olfactory, and psychological experience that far exceeds simply observing bears: "Seeing a bear is one thing, wrote Dean. "One can stand on a hill and look across a valley, particularly with some aid to vision such as a binocular or spotting scope, and watch a bear. ... However, "this is a very passive situation and does not involve much real experience," explained Dean. "It certainly is nothing compared to the experience of walking along what one knows is a bear trail in country that one knows is inhabited by good numbers of bears and knowing that they may be around the next bend or even in the bush off of the trail just behind you."[34]

Dean's report reflected concepts that were being raised within bear management circles and were being discussed in other wildlife parks. Dean emphasized preventive management, particularly the management of food and garbage, and providing the proper information about their negative impact on bears to visitors. Dean, like Cahalane in 1953, was most alarmed by the concessioner's practice of luring bears with garbage for photographers, and made some of the first arguments against the transportation of food conditioned bears.[35] He reported that bears' keen noses can detect what people consider weak odors. Dean concluded that any smell of food will draw bears from a considerable distance. This meant that when a



In 1968 Gilbert Blinn (center) became Katmai's first superintendent based in King Salmon. He was hired primarily to solve Brooks Camp's growing "bear problems." Gil Blinn, ca. 1970. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #283, PH37), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

bear established itself in the Brooks River area, most damage to human property occurred in the course of the bear's search for food. Dean saw that the best way to solve the bear problem was to keep them away from human food sources. "I think that it is extremely important," wrote Dean, "to prevent bears from ever experiencing garbage as a source of food."[36]

Dean's report also pointed out that rather than supporting the NPS in curbing bears' attraction to camp, the concessioner tended to undermine NPS policies, especially when it came to food. Dean wrote that during his time in the monument, "the concessionaire appeared to have the upper hand and was doing a great deal of whatever he desired" and warned that this imbalance of power would guide the manner and degree of development in Katmai to the detriment of the wildlife."[37] One of his most contentious points described the garbage disposal practices at Brooks Lodge. Dean observed that in spite of its agreement with NPS, the concessioner neglected to surround burn barrels with working electric fences and, as a result, bears freely gained access to garbage. Garbage may not have been a brown bear's food of choice, but for those who couldn't get enough salmon on the river, garbage was the next best thing. With people directly and indirectly feeding bears, it didn't take long for garbage to become the impetus of Brooks Camps' initial issues with what the agency referred to at the time as "problem bears."[38]

Dean's approach, rather than focusing exclusively on bear behavior, looked at human actions and set out to determine "the basic behavior of man when he is faced with brown bears at close quarters under varying circumstances."[39] Dean warned both NPS and the concessioner that if the camp expanded, and people continued to move into bear habitat, then visitors interested in seeing bears would eventually have less and less opportunities. "The result," wrote Dean, "will be a steady encroachment of human country on bear country and a gradual pushing back of one of the main attractions of the area, the bears themselves."[40] Although Dean made a clear distinction between "bear country" and "human country," establishing a definitive line between bear and human environments was not the report's intent, for Dean saw a need for a "philosophical distinction in the relationships that develop between bears and people," rather than a physical one."[41] "It seems to me," wrote Dean,

> ...that one of the basic steps in the management program is the recognition of the concept involving bear county and human country. Once the concept is accepted, the boundary had to be determined and made known to all of the people in the area and, if possible, to the bears.[42]

Dean acknowledged that the potential hazards arising from bear encounters at Brooks Camp needed to be reduced, but nevertheless conceded that when people enter bear country, human risk "cannot be reduced to zero."[43] Although he wasn't a huge fan, Dean presented the suggestion of raised catwalks, but considered the "catwalk solution" to be "less desirable than a fence around human country." Dean explained that psychologically, catwalks would prohibit a visitor from "really experiencing" bear country.[44] Moreover, Dean scolded the national media for instigating unfounded fears of bears resulting from the gruesome coverage of the Glacier bear attacks, calling the hyperbole, "ill-considered diatribes," which were "inconsistent with a society that hopes to develop mature, capable and responsible individuals who are living a real life." "The decisions and attitudes expressed in the magazine article mentioned," he added, "reflect the point of view of a society that is becoming more and more insulated from the realities of life and simultaneously as a result more and more immature and incapable in many respects."[45] In other words, Dean's use of human country and bear country were meant as constructs, predicated upon human perceptions, attitudes and behaviors around bears. "Either philosophy changes," warned Dean, "or the bears go."[46]

To park superintendents and the concessioner, both desiring to keep their inexperienced visiting guests safe and comfortable and still able to view the occasional bear, a physical separation seemed the appropriate solution. With repercussions from the 1966 Brooks Camp campground attack combined with the highly publicized 1967 multiple bear attacks still resonating within the agency, to both the Regional Office and the Lodge staff, Dean's recommendation to separate "Bear Country" from "Human Country," even if it was originally meant to be a conceptual separation rather than a physical one, simply made sense.

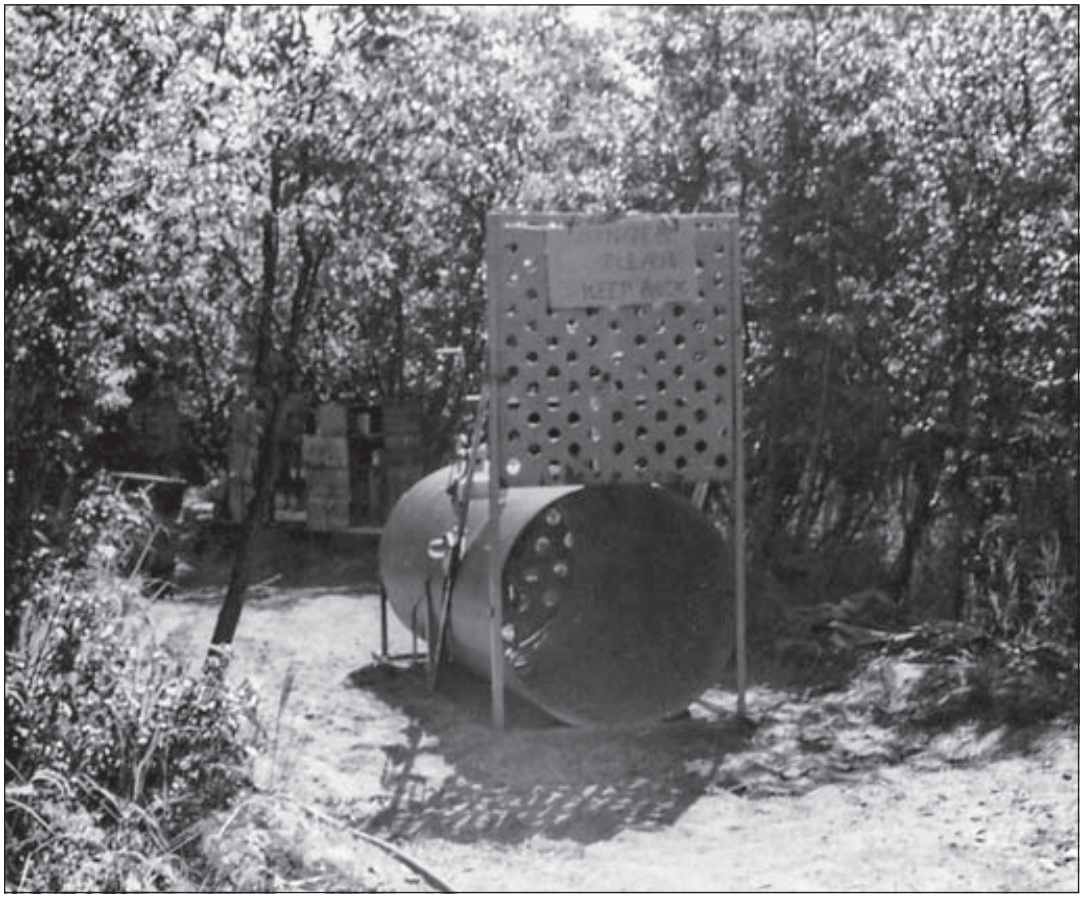
Dealing with the "Problem Bear": Relocation

NPS released Dean's study results in 1968. The year also marked Katmai National Monument's fiftieth anniversary. For the majority of those fifty years, the monument had lacked any real on-site administration. Since 1950, the level of administration had slowly increased. In 1964 the first full-time staff position was based in King Salmon and in 1966, Darrell Coe, Katmai's ranger-in-charge, was elevated to the management assistant level.

Even though Dean distinctly wrote that "brown bears do not continually look for trouble" and argued that transporting "problem bears" is too expensive, that regulating bears to remote areas is silly because people are already in the "remote" areas, and suggested that the whole operation of bear relocation could be avoided with stricter policies aimed at prohibiting bears from acquired garbage, nevertheless, Coe's major focus during his tenure at Katmai was searching for ways to capture and transport food-conditioned problem bears out of the area.[47] The first live trapping and transporting of bears took place in 1967 when Coe and the Katmai maintenance foreman designed a bear trap on skids with a door powered by a small electric motor that closed after the bear entered the trap. Once a bear was safely inside, Coe barged the trapped bear across Naknek Lake where the animal was released at a point several days overland travel from Brooks Camp.

Later this process was refined when NPS personnel began anesthetizing bears and removing them from the trap before transporting the drugged animal. The Air Force at King Salmon also occasionally volunteered its helicopters to transport problem bears to more distant locations.[48] Although the relocation of bears was the principal management tool for the next decade and a half, the practice ultimately proved to be both costly and largely ineffective because bears showed a remarkable ability to find their way—often fairly quickly—back to Brooks River. NPS officials found that one bear returned to the camp after swimming twelve miles over open water while another managed to return after being airlifted 100 miles from Brooks Camp.[49]

Meanwhile, the bear-related problems around Brooks Camp worsened. In July 1968 a troublesome three-year-old "campground bear" was killed and partially eaten at Brooks Falls by a much larger adult male bear. Because a large number of visitors were in the area and the adult bear was very protective of his kill, NPS employees decided they had no choice but to shoot it and remove both carcasses from



A bear trap, designed by Katmai ranger Darrell Coe, to transport "problem bears" away from Brooks Camp, July 1968. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

the area.[50] Tom Atwood, who replaced Coe as ranger-in-charge in 1968, requested advice from the director of the Western Regional Office. The regional director responded by saying "it is difficult to imagine that we could not expect bear troubles there since the National Park Service and concessionaire buildings as well as the campground have been placed within the bears' natural fishing grounds at Brooks River."[51]

Although it was clear that NPS officials understood the fundamental cause of Brooks Camp's concerns about bears, novel solutions were not forthcoming. Atwood was advised to shoot bears only when human safety was obviously threatened, and he was encouraged to continue relocating troublesome bears. The regional office sent bear-proof garbage cans to prevent bears in Brooks Camp from gaining access to human garbage, and arrangements were made for Brooks Camp residents to keep their garbage indoors until it could be removed to the dumps along the road to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes.[52]

The Regional Director told Atwood to contact the Alaska Department of Fish and Game about transplanting the bears to another part of the state. Following the Regional Director's advice, Atwood anesthetized four young bears that frequently wandered through Brooks Camp. Three were relocated, most likely by barge, but the fourth drugged bear wandered off before it could be captured and it drowned in Brooks River.[53]

Moreover, the increased bear-related problems around camp strained NPS's relations with the concessioner. By the end of the 1960s, NPS maintained that the way to avoid "bear problems" was to keep all food indoors until it could be hauled to the dump along the valley road. The concession employees, however, paid scant attention to the plan. Guests balked at the idea of keeping garbage inside their small accommodations, and perhaps more to the point, concession managers took the attitude that it was the NPS's responsibility to keep the bears away from the buildings and out of camp, if necessary by relocating them.[54]

Independent Administration of Katmai Begins, 1971

During NPS Director George Hartzog's administration, Katmai received more funding to create additional staff positions. In 1969 Gilbert Blinn, a district ranger from Death Valley National Monument replaced Tom Atwood, and in 1971, he became Katmai's first superintendent based in King Salmon.[55] When Blinn arrived at Katmai, he found that the bear safety measures implemented in 1968 had not lasted. Concession employees were throwing garbage out the back door of the kitchen into a garbage can and leaving it there overnight. The fish cleaning shed, a frame structure with window screening around it, was cleaned only twice a week, and between cleanings, fish entrails sat in a wooden bucket on the floor of the building. Although the shed was surrounded by an electric fence, the bears had apparently learned to break down the fence by felling a tree across it.[56] The concession manager asserted that it was the fault of the NPS and did not rebuild the shed.[57]

Blinn was hired in large part to solve the increasing bear problems at Brooks Camp. Blinn's first priority was to examine Dean's recommendations. He found them to be valid, but he chose to implement only the ideas that mirrored existing NPS management policy. Blinn rejected Dean's recommendation to erect fences or elevated boardwalks to enhance visitor safety (policies that would be implemented 30 years later) because he believed these measures would create an artificial viewing environment and diminish the visitor experience. Moreover, Katmai's 1967 master plan reflected the sentiment that Brooks Camp should be de-emphasized as a development site and that visitor services should be spread more evenly throughout the monument.[58] Instead, Blinn focused on Dean's suggestions for improving visitor education and garbage disposal to better deal with what he saw as "problem bears." The following spring, Blinn began working to educate NPS employees, concession employees, and visitors about the importance of keeping bears away from food sources created by people.[58]

At the same time that Blinn was dealing with bears increasingly receiving human food and garbage in Katmai, the agency was issuing guidance for bear management on a national level. An advisory committee dealing with Yellowstone National Park developed three management objectives aimed at solving that park's bear troubles. The NPS Northwest Region headquarters, in turn, forwarded its recommendations to all the park units with bear populations. Parks were advised to: 1) maintain populations of grizzly and black bears at levels that were sustainable under natural conditions as part of the native



A seasonal park ranger poses in front of the new park sign in August 1968. "Brooks River Station." KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

fauna of the park, 2) plan the development and use of the park so as to minimize conflicts and unpleasant or dangerous incidents with bears; and 3) encourage bears to lead their natural lives with minimum interference by humans.[59]

Each park with a significant bear population was directed to review its management plans and revise them to "fully achieve" these system-wide bear management objectives.[60] In response, the general superintendent for Alaska, Ernest J. Borgman, based at the newly created Alaska Field Office in Anchorage, reexamined some of the measures recommended by Dean and Blinn.[61] He endorsed Blinn's opposition to the use of fences to separate bears from humans and reasserted the need for better education.

In 1971 NPS planners, influenced greatly by Dean's 1968 recommendations, developed a "Master Plan for Katmai National Monument, Alaska."[62] Blinn implemented the plan by directing rangers to start giving on-the-beach briefings to each new arrival disembarking from an airplane. This early bear orientation came to be known as "the beach speech," and although its content has been modified over the decades, the speech continues to welcome visitors to Brooks Camp. Rangers also began distributing to visitors a newly-designed bear safety brochure.[63] Both the brochure and the beach talks provided specific guidelines for personal safety and advice for the park's various visitor groups. In addition, anglers were informed that they should not yield fish to bears, and campers were asked to keep their camps clean and to store food in an elevated cache. Campers were also advised that they needed to place their trash in plastic bags which they could then turn in at the ranger station for disposal. The concessioner, however, was begrudging in its response to Blinn's rules, and the NPS had to prod the company into compliance.

Keeping Camp Clean and the Mauling of Richard Jensen

In 1971, Borgman reasserted the need to relocate "offending bears," but he ac-

knowledged that the practice was not without serious flaws.[64] Borgman concluded that only a more aggressive approach to garbage disposal and to problem bears was effective:

> Once a totally clean camp and campground are established, should a bear continually enter it [Brooks Camp] and become a nuisance, it is suggested that no attempt at transport to another area be made unless it is a transport of a bear carcass.[65]

Despite these precautions, the camp was invaded on a nightly basis by fifteen to twenty hungry and determined bears in autumn 1972. The bears caused over $21,000 in property damage, and they even dug up and damaged the camp's sewer pipes in their search for food.[66] The same bears caused costly destruction over a period of at least three months at the USFWS field camp at Brooks Lake.[67] In a letter sent to the Alaska Support Office in Anchorage, NPS ranger Steve Buskirk described the inhabitants of Brooks Camp as "terror-struck" and reported that after a period of "constant fear" and "sleepless nights," concession employees urged NPS employees to kill the offending bears.[68]

Rangers responded to the intrusion by laying down "bear mats," consisting of spikes driven through plywood panels, in front of the doors and windows of the two cottages which received repeated bear attacks. The mats appeared to work, for a ranger report noted that "the cottages were intact," and the only evidence of bear activity was "bloody foot prints near some of the bear mats."[69] Observers later attributed the problem, in part, to a poor salmon run, and the event served to remind NPS officials that the actions of the bears in 1973 were only perceived to be aggressive. Katmai's bears base their very survival on their ability to eat calorie-rich foods in large quantities during the short summer months, a situation that did not occur with the low fish returns.

Nevertheless, employee concerns increased when, one year after the so-called camp invasion: a brown bear attacked a husband and wife along the road between the communities of Naknek and King Salmon, several miles west of the monument boundaries. The bear was a sow with a cub, and both animals were rummaging through a garbage can when the couple approached. For reasons unknown, the mother bear abandoned the garbage can and attacked Richard Jensen while his wife ran for help.[70] Jensen's wounds required 200 stitches, and he remained in critical condition for some time.[71] The mauling alarmed park officials and focused attention on the possibility that park visitors might also find themselves face to face with an aggressive bear. Local residents, meanwhile, had "screamed for blood" since the mauling. After the incident, many residents of the communities of Naknek, South Naknek, Egegik and Igiugig demanded that the Alaska Department of Fish and Game kill some of the thirty to forty bears that were frequently seen in the vicinity.[72] One resident in particular saw no difference between "a bear charging a fisherman for his fish and an Indian tiger developing man-eating habits."[73] Whether or not the science supported such claims didn't seem to matter. What had become quite clear to all involved: Katmai's bears had a public image problem.

The Plane Crash at Geographic Harbor and Katmai's "Bear Policy for Developed Areas"

Despite its obvious shortcomings, it seemed the only solution for dealing with what NPS perceived as food-conditioned problem bears was to continue anesthetizing and transporting them. With the assistance of the Alaska Department of Fish and Game, two "rogue bear cubs" were removed in 1972 from Brooks Camp to an area outside the monument. The so-called transport solution was finally ended when, the following year, a chartered float plane carrying a sedated bear to Geographic Harbor crash landed and sank in Geographic Harbor, in Amalik Bay on the Katmai Coast. The human passengers were able to climb out of the plane's fuselage, but the bear was trapped inside and drowned.[74]

After the Geographic Harbor incident, NPS managers began to focus more heavily on education and prevention to solve the problem of food-conditioned bears. In 1973, Katmai officials issued a memorandum entitled "Bear Policy for Developed Areas," and for the first time articulated the park's philosophy regarding bears and protocols for dealing with bear-human interactions. Specifically, food and garbage were identified as a major problem source, but also underscored was Dean's guidelines for separating bears from areas inhabited by people.[75] The document expressed the

view that bears were a necessary and desirable part of the Katmai ecosystem and that visitors to the monument should be able to view bears in their natural environment. The bulk of the document outlined six guidelines designed to minimize conflicts between the two species:

> 1. All employees and visitors will be met on arrival and warned of the presence of bears. Specific instructions on avoiding bear encounters will be given, and people will be cautioned against providing food or fish for bears. ...
>
> 2. No human food or garbage will be available to bears in developed areas, campgrounds, or landfills ...
>
> 3. Bears will [be] kept out of developed areas to the extent possible through harassment, yelling, throwing rocks and other means in order to establish 'people territory'...
>
> 4. Bears disturbing burn barrels, buildings, tents or sewer systems will be forcefully and immediately harassed by the use of shotguns, firecrackers, slingshots or other means as appropriate to the situation....
>
> 5. Bears showing no fear or respect for people will be tranquilized and removed to other areas....
>
> 6. Bears showing unprovoked aggression towards people will be destroyed...[76]

The six-point plan appears to be the first comprehensive attempt made by Katmai officials to manage both human behavior and bear behavior while emphasizing education as an essential element of bear safety. This plan, combined with the guidelines established in the 1971 Master Plan, reflected Blinn's views towards bears and influenced the way NPS attempted to manage the animals throughout the decade. Blinn's message was simple, but serious—rangers were instructed to tell visitors that their safety and the well-being of the bears depended on following these guidelines—and if they did not, then specific actions would be taken.[77]

Hazing Techniques Developed

To keep bears out of the places inhabited by people, "Bear Policy for Developed Areas" described "hazing" tactics designed to push bears out of developed or "human" areas. The practice of hazing bears, in its simplest form, traditionally involved little more than hand clapping or whistling or perhaps tossing a rock in the direction of a bear that was reluctant to retreat from an encounter with a person. The first record of aversively conditioning bears with birdshot occurred in 1973.[78] As bears adapted, NPS personnel at Brooks River began to develop more advanced tools for driving away bears.[79]

In an effort to deal with food-conditioned bears, supervisory park ranger Steve Buskirk began experimenting with what would become a new and powerful form of hazing. Buskirk replaced the lead shot in 12-gauge shotgun shells with rock salt and used the salt-loaded shells to "pepper" a sow and its one-year-old cub after they had visited Brooks Camp trash cans on a regular basis. Bears were hazed for acquiring trash and entering camp.[80] In Buskirk's opinion, peppering bears that were exhibiting bad behavior (getting into trash) was successful but, peppering bears for entering camp was not successful because, to the bear, the adverse conditioning was not obviously linked to a specific act.[81]

Nevertheless, to ensure that rangers could respond quickly and safely to a bear in camp, one rifle, one shotgun, and one tranquilizer gun were kept in a locked cabinet at the Brooks Camp Ranger Station, and both the permanent park ranger and the seasonal park ranger could store a shotgun in their sleeping quarters for "peppering" and for emergency purposes.[82]

Wildlife Science Resumes: 1974-1979

After a five year lull, bear research at Brooks Camp resumed in the spring of 1974. That summer, USFWS biologist Will Troyer conducted an aerial survey of bear denning sites and aerial monitoring of bear activities along salmon streams in southwest Alaska. Troyer's surveys confirmed that an increasing number of bears were returning to the Brooks River, especially in the fall.[83] Troyer's aerial counts in 1974, and his ground counts from 1976 to 1978, estimated bear numbers along the Brooks River corridor at only six to eight in the summer and between eight and twenty-four in the fall. By the early 1980s, those numbers increased to



NPS Biologist Will Troyer sits near a typical bear den discovered during a survey of the Katmai area. Troyer later recalled that most of bear dens were located on Dumpling Mountain. Alaska Task Force, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

twenty to twenty-one bears in the summer and eighteen to twenty-four in the fall.[84]

John and Frank Craighead, who had pioneered the field of radio telemetry between 1958 and 1971, were also associated with scientific endeavors in Katmai. Over the years, the Craighead brothers had identified individual bears and tracked their numbers, movements, and lifeways in Yellowstone National Park, and in 1979, the biologists visited Brooks Camp in order to observe and offer advice to staff about bear management there.[85] NPS hired Troyer to study the distribution of Katmai's bear population between 1975 and 1979 using similar research techniques. Central to that effort was the capturing, tranquilizing, and radio-collaring of several Brooks Camp bears. According to Troyer, "Processing a bear involved measuring and weighing, taking blood and hair samples, extracting a residual premolar tooth for purposes of determining the animal's age, inserting ear tags, and applying a radio collar."[86]

During the mid-1970s, which saw the death of several bears from drug overdoses, politically influential environmentalists started to question what they perceived to be disturbing research methods conducted on bears by NPS. One witness to the tranquilizing and tagging of four bears at Brooks Camp in the 1970s described the scene as a "carnival" and called Troyer's research an "arrogant scientific ritual."[87] Although aerial surveys and collaring came to an end at Brooks Camp by the late 1970s, Troyer defended the science. He pointed out in his book, *Into Brown Bear Country,* that "By tracking the animals with radio collars we were able to glean much more information on movements and other life history data."[88]

"Science versus Scenery"

The easily visible tranquilizing and tagging process at Brooks Camp highlighted the more vexing issue of "science versus scenery," in which wilderness enthusiasts argued that "something was lost" when viewing tagged or collared grizzly bears in the wild.[89] That "something" was what nature enthusiasts described as a wilderness experience. In 1968, Adolph Murie had expressed negative views on what he called "gadgetry" in national parks and wilderness areas. Reiterating tenets of the influential five-year-old Leopold Report, environmentalists, and even some rangers, felt that collared bears contradicted the mandate to preserve primitive America.

In 1963, just as Mission 66—the apex of a half-century of recreation tourism management—was approaching conclusion, experts from outside the agency published a landmark document called the Leopold Report, which stressed the preservation of ecological integrity in parks.[90] In the heated climate of activist environmentalism, outside groups with enormous political clout directly influenced a shift in the NPS management philosophy. The new



An interpretive ranger leads a group of well-dressed visitors down the Brooks Falls Trail in August 1972. KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

philosophy, which was based upon the broad-ranging conclusions of the Leopold Report, emphasized that the purpose of NPS management should be to make each national park "represent a vignette of primitive America."[91] The goal, then, was to manage a natural area like Brooks Camp so that it could "be maintained ... as nearly as possible in the condition that prevailed when the area was first visited by the white men."[92]

In Katmai, management practices were increasingly moving towards the policy of "natural regulation"—a policy that also spoke more to environmentalists' concerns. Underscoring such policies was the publication of a second influential report conducted by the National Academy of Sciences in 1963, known as the Robbins Report, which argued that instead of just "looking natural," park wildlife management should *be* natural.[93] The Robbins Report recommended that park research should not focus on single species management, but rather on the preservation of the "total environment." It also suggested a "hands-off" approach to wildlife management, thus, establishing the NPS policy of allowing wildlife populations to regulate themselves.

Following the Robbins Report recommendations, Katmai's Final General Management Plan and Environmental Statement, published in 1974 to comply with on-going park development, defined several purposes of the proposed national park, the second of which was: "To provide visitors with opportunities for wilderness-related experiences and to assure that developments and visitor use of the area do not interfere with the major objective of the park—the preservation of a naturally perpetuated Alaska brown bear population."[94] It was within this climate that park management decided to end the practice of relocating "problem bears" out of Brooks Camp and what environmentalists perceived as invasively studying them.

Archeologists Study the Brooks River's Cultural Past and Clash with Brooks Camp's Vision for the Future, 1974-1975

While the University of Oregon archeologists continued to pursue knowledge of the river's ancient past, Brooks Camp's modern footprint continued to grow in order to serve contemporary visitors. Unlike the early sport fishermen who enjoyed the rustic nature of the camp, this new category of visitor—the wildlife seeker—wanted to see nature, but also wanted modern conveniences such as running water and indoor plumbing.[95] To meet such visitor needs, NPS had a utility system installed at Brooks Camp in 1974 and 1975. The contract called for underground fuel tanks, water lines,



A maintenance worker on exposed underground tank. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #399), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

and sewer lines across much of the camp.

At the same time, Don Dumond, who was working in Naknek in 1974, strongly criticized regional NPS officials for neglecting the monument's cultural resources. In order to mitigate some of the construction impacts, the agency began to employ archeologists for compliance purposes. The field office in Anchorage, therefore, responded by agreeing to hire one of Dumond's crew members, Harvey Shields, for the utility installation. While at Brooks, Shields discovered a subterranean house site located on the site for the new dining room at the lodge. While working on the house site, he also unearthed a number of artifacts and three graves. Although two NPS employees were sent to Brooks Camp to help him, ultimately, Shields found it impossible to keep up with the pace of development. As a result, Dumond reported to NPS that "at least eight aboriginal houses and at least two burials were seriously disrupted." [96] The acting director explained to Dumond that the agency was still in the process of creating a construction proposal monitoring system and hoped that the newly-established system would prevent a recurrence of the Brooks Camp difficulties.[97] But as Dumond stressed in his letter, the irreparable damage to the resource had already been done. Still, the incident made NPS officials realize the significance of cultural resources along the Brooks River.

A Clear Need for a Bear Management Plan

By the mid-1970s NPS had taken major steps to eliminate food-related problems at Brooks Camp. To keep up with the 100 visitors per day who were passing through camp by 1976, NPS built a new sewage system and installed garbage disposals in the lodge kitchen and in all NPS quarters. NPS built a new fish cleaning shed in 1974, which, unlike the pre-1970s shed, did not serve as a bear attractant or food source.[98] To avoid having to transport fish entrails to the dump, anglers were asked to flush their fish scraps from the fish cleaning building into the new sewage system.

By 1979 the garbage burn barrels were abandoned and NPS began using a trash compactor to crush trash so it could be stored in sacks inside the double-walled compactor building before being transported by barge to Lake Camp and by truck to a landfill near Naknek.[99] In 1982, NPS constructed a second food cache at the campground for gear and food.[100]

Although NPS was making significant steps to control the waste problem at Brooks Camp, fishing camps nearby continued to suffer property damage from bears attracted by food and garbage. Conflicts between humans and bears in 1980 resulted in one bear being killed by a camper in a location that had only recently been placed under NPS administration, and a second by a private property inholder near Lake Camp at the western end of Naknek Lake.[101] Visitation to Brooks Camp continued to rise after the passage of the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act (ANILCA) in 1980. In 1981, the park's concessioner reported 5,694 overnight stays at Brooks Camp alone, and the park recorded a tenfold increase in backcountry use from 166 visitors in 1973 to 1700 in 1982.[102] Use of the campground at Brooks Camp had increased from 168 campers during the 1970 season to 847 in 1981.[103] Moreover, the 1980s saw an expansion of the fishing lodge industry, sparked by resurgence in the popularity of fly-fishing. But as more people and bears began to interact along the Brooks River than ever before, the new Katmai National Park and Preserve still lacked a comprehensive bear management plan.[104]

ENDNOTES

[1] Kuehl, "Report, 1945."
[2] Robert S. Luntey, "Katmai Project, Interim Report, Katmai National Monument Alaska," National Park Service, (March, 1954): 9.
[3] Luntey, 9.
[4] Don E. Dumond, *Story of a House*, (National Park Service, 2008), 6.
[5] Wilbur Davis and James W. Leach, "Archeological Investigations of Inland and Coastal Sites of the Katmai National Monument, Alaska," march 4, 1954, in AKSO-RCR files; Wendell Oswalt, "Prehistoric Sea Mammals Hunters at Kaflia, Alaska," *Anthropological Papers of the University of Alaska* 4 (December, 1955); Frank B. Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 333-334.
[6] Theodore Merrill, interviewed by Katherine Ringsmuth, March 2010.
[7] Dumond, *Story of a House*, 8.
[8] Ibid., 11.
[9] Ibid., 13-15.
[10] Legal documents spell the first name of the matriarch of the Melgenak's family as "Palakia," however, family member Mary Jane Nielsen, who wrote *The Pelagia Melgenak Story* for her MA thesis, uses a different spelling, "Pelagia".
[11] "Salmon Survival Investigations, Red Salmon Studies at Brooks Lake, Operation Plan May 1- Sept 30 1957," Fish and Wildlife Service, Administration of Alaska Commercial Fisheries. (1957).
[12] Ibid.
[13] T. Merrell, "Salmon Survival Investigations, Field Operations Report, 1957," Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, United States Fish and Wildlife Service, (1957): 1.
[14] Merrell, 2-3
[15] Ibid.
[16] "Brooks Lake Red Salmon Reports," Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, (April 1962): 133, 137-139.
[17] "Salmon Survival Investigations, Field Operations Report, Red Salmon Studies, Brooks Lake, 1957," Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service (1957): 23.
[18] "Salmon Survival Investigations," (1957): 14, 24, 25.
[19] Letter to National Park Service, from George Eicher, September 1, 1989.
[20] George Eicher, interviewed by Bill Hanable, September 1989.
[21] Theodore R. Merrell, "Proposal and Justification for Construction of Family Housing at Brooks and A Laboratory at Karluk Lake" July 1958.
[22] Ibid.
[23] Ibid.
[24] Peter Hartman, correspondence with Dale Vinson, 4-6-2010.
[25] George Eicher, "Factors Influencing the Return of Red Salmon to the Naknek-Kvichak and Other Fisheries of Bristol Bay, Alaska" (U.S. F&WS, 1963): 87-88.
[26] Norris, *Isolated Paradise,* 285.
[27] Ibid; Gil Blinn, interview by William S. Hanable, 8-26-1988.
[28] Letter, to George A. Hall, MMNP Superintendent, from Harry Rietze, BCF Regional Director, November 15, 1967; Letter, To Harry L. Rietze, Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, from John Ritter, NPS Regional Director, Northwest Region, March 9, 1970.
[29] "Naknek System Sockeye Salmon Studies, Annual Project Progress Report, 1971," National Marine Fisheries Service, NOAA (1972).
[30] Ron Squibb in "Bear Use of the Brooks River" cites that from 1965-81 four bears were destroyed and eighteen relocated; Terry DeBruyn, however, reports in 1999 that seven bears were destroyed and eighteen relocated. (see *Bear/Human Interactions Over Time and the Overall Implications to Management of the Brooks River Area, Katmai National Park and Preserve*, (1999.)
[31] Letter, To NPS Director and NPS Regional Director, Western Region, from Richard G. Prasil, Research Biologist Alaska Field Office, August 16, 1967.
[32] Dean, 1.
[33] Letter, To NPS Director and NPS Regional Director, Western Region, from Prasil, August 16, 1967.
[34] Dean, 25.
[35] Dean, 11-14.
[36] Ibid., 32.
[37] Ibid., 22.
[38] Dean, 2.
[39] Ibid., 22.
[40] Ibid., 14.
[41] Ibid., 29.

[42] Ibid., 31.
[43] Dean, 31.
[44] Dean was referring to an article that appeared in *Sports Illustrated* on October 30, 1967 by Emmett Watson entitled, "Menace In Our Northern Parks," which began: "One night last August two girls, camped 10 miles apart, were killed by grizzles. Can it happen again? The answer is a nervous 'yes.'" Dean, 27.
[45] Dean, 29.
[46] Dean, 8, 29, 32-33.
[47] "Flying Bear is Moved to Big Mountain," *Anchorage Daily Times*, August 29, 1968, 21.
[48] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 320-321.
[49] Richard Prasil, "Report on Bear Activity," Katmai National Park and Preserve, summer 1968, 1.
[50] Quoted in Norris, *Isolated*, 316.
[51] Letter, To Regional Director, Western Regional Office, from Superintendent of Mt. McKinley National Monument and Katmai National Monument, September 27, 1968; see also, Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 317.
[52] Letter, To Regional Director of Western Regional Office, from Superintendent of Mt. McKinley National Monument and Katmai National Monument, "Annual Bear Report," January 17, 1969; see also Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 317.
[53] Ibid.
[54] From 1921-1971 Katmai was administered by outside units, primarily Mount McKinley National Park.
[55] Letter, To Superintendent, Anchorage Field Office from Katmai National Monument Management Assistant, October 30, 1969.
[56] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 320. NPS later built a hard-walled fish-cleaning shed to replace the open, screened version destroyed by bears.
[57] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 145.
[58] Letter, To District Director, Northwest Region General, from Superintendent, Alaska Cluster Office, November 7, 1969.
[59] Ibid.
[60] Letter, To Regional Directors, from NPS Assistant Director, January 7, 1970.
[61] Anchorage (or Alaska) Field Office, established July 1965, changed July 1, 1969 to Alaska Group Office. In anticipation of enlargement of Alaska park areas, the name changed to Alaska State Office on 5/28/1972 and to Alaska Area Office on 11/9/1975. The Area Office was abolished when the Alaska Region was authorized 12/2/1980 along with passage of the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act.
[62] "A Master Plan: Katmai National Monument, Alaska," Alaska Planning Group, National Park Service, 1971, 14.
[63] Letter, To Dick Prasil from Gilbert Blinn, September 9, 1971; see also Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 322.
[64] Letter, To Mrs. Paul V. Shell, from Ernest J. Borgman, General Superintendent of Alaska Areas Group, June 30, 1971.
[65] Letter, To Regional Director, Northwest Regional Office, from General Superintendent, Alaska Cluster Office, January 29, 1970; see also Borgman to Shell, June 30, 1971.
[66] Letter, Park Ranger, Mt. McKinley National Monument, to State Director, Alaska, November 11, 1972; see also Superintendent's Annual Report, Alaska Regional Office, 1972, 2.
[67] U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, "Report of Depredation of Property of the National Marine Fisheries Service by Bears in Katmai National Monument, Alaska," 1973, n.p.
[68] Letter, To Dick Prasil, Resource Management Specialist/Biologist, from Steve Buskirk, Park Ranger, Katmai, Alaska State Office, August 1, 1973.
[69] Ibid.
[70] "Grizzly Bears: Human Injuries and Aggressive Encounters," National Park Service, July 21, 1973.
[71] Ibid.
[72] Letter, To Dick Prasil Resource Management Specialist/Biologist, from Steve Buskirk, Park Ranger, Katmai, Alaska State Office, August 1, 1973.
[73] Ibid.
[74] Letter, To Superintendent, from Katmai Park Ranger, "Subject: Airplane Accident, July 27, 1973, Geographic Harbor," August 8, 1973; see also, Letter, To Superintendent, from Katmai Park Ranger, "Subject: Bear Relocation," August 9, 1973.
[75] "Katmai National Monument Bear Policy for Developed Areas," Katmai National Monument, 1973.
[76] Ibid.
[77] Letter, To Robert Riggs, from Bruce Kaye, February 12, 1980.
[78] R. Squibb, "Historic Summary of Bear Management at Brooks Camp," n.d.

[79] Kellie N. Pierce and Terry D. DeBruyn, "A Summary of Bear/Human Interactions during 1999 and Recommendations for Future Management of the Brooks River Area, Katmai National Park and Preserve," Bear Management and Monitoring Technical Report NPS/KATM/99-002, (1999): 8-9.
[80] "Bear Management at Brooks Camp," Katmai National Monument, November 29, 1976.
[81] Letter, To Dick Prasil, Alaska State Office, from Ranger Steve Buskirk, Katmai, September 18, 1973.
[82] Letter, To Area Director, from Gilbert E. Glinn, Katmai Superintendent, Alaska, December 6, 1976.
[82] See Troyer's studies. "Movement and Dispersal of brown Bear at Brooks River, AK, March 1980; Memorandum from Troyer: "Brown Bear Population Brooks River –fall 1980."
[84] Terry D. DeBruyn "A Review of Bear/Human Interactions over Time and the Overall Implications to Management of the Brooks River Area, Katmai National Park and Preserve," Katmai National Park and Preserve Bear Management and Monitoring Technical Report NPS/KATM/99-004, (1999): 5.
[85] David Morris, "Superintendent Annual Report, 1980", 5. For more on the Craigheads see *Do (Not) Feed the Bears, Chapter 4 Science Versus Scenery: The Wilderness Bear*, 86-112.
[86] William Troyer, *Into Brown Bear Country*, (Fairbanks: University of Alaska Press, 2005), 97.
[87] Dave Bohn, *Rambles Through an Alaskan Wild: Katmai and the Valley of the Smokes* (Capra Press; 1979), 59.
[88] Troyer, 97.
[89] Ibid, 59.
[90] Richard West Sellers, *Preserving Nature in the National Parks: A History* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1997), 207.
[91] Officially called "Wildlife Management in the National Parks," the Leopold Report was authored by A. Starker Leopold, and was meant as a collection of recommendations for Secretary Udall's Advisory Board on Wildlife Management. March 4, 1963.
[92] Wildlife Management in the National Parks: The Leopold Report Advisory Board on Wildlife Management appointed by Secretary of the Interior Udall A.S. Leopold (Chairman), S.A. Cain, C.M. Cottam, I.N. Gabrielson, T.L. Kimball. March 4, 1963.
[93] National Academy of Sciences, "A Report by the Advisory Committee," Department of Interior, 1963.
[94] NPS, *General Management Plan and Final Environmental Statement*, 1974, 2.
[95] Norris makes this point in Chapter 3 of *Tourism in Katmai Country*.
[96] To John Ritter, from Don Dumond, August 12, 1974, in KNM Box 1; To John Ritter from Don Dumond, June 9, 1975; To Don Dumond, from Edward J Kurtz, July 16, 1975; both in KNM, 1975-present" both in WASO History Division.
[97] Ibid.
[98] Norris, *Tourism*, 69
[99] Letter, To Robert A. Riggs, from Bruce M. Kaye, Park Ranger, Redwoods National Park Wildlife Biologist, February 12, 1980.
[100] "Superintendent's Annual Report, 1982."
[101] "Resources Management Plan [Draft]," Katmai National Park and Preserve, April 15, 1982, 26.
[102] "Resources Management Plan [Draft]," 25. (It should be noted that these numbers are very difficult to determine, as Katmai has no primary park entry. This means that the park must rely on commercial operators and other less exact means to gather visitor numbers).
[103] NPS, "Statement for Management [Draft]," Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1982, 5. See Appendix D.
[104] William Troyer, "Movements, Behavior and Population Characteristics of Brown Bear at Brooks River," n.d., 1; Letter, To Robert A. Riggs, from Bruce M. Kaye, Park Ranger, Redwoods National Park Wildlife Biologist, February 12, 1980.



An angler follows the old trail back to Brooks Camp with the catch of the day. The National Park Service would later require that fishers place fish in a plastic bag in order to diminish odors that might attract bears. Photo by Frank Whaley. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

Chapter Five:
Brooks River Fishing—Bears and Anglers

Because I am a fisherman and have spent many years fishing the bear-infested streams of Alaska and northern Canada, I don't think that fishermen are perceived to be much of a threat by bears.

~Bo Bennett, Katmailand, Inc. Fishing Guide
Rod and Wings:
A History of the Fishing Lodge Business in Bristol Bay, Alaska

Brooks River—short, narrow, and shallow—connects Brooks and Naknek Lake. Although it is a relatively small stream, through it flows a mighty migration of salmon en route to their spawning grounds. Historically, two species of mammals, bears and humans, have found the natural features of the Brooks River highly attractive. The nature of the stream creates vulnerability of the fish to harvest by claw and tooth or by the various tools humans have contrived over thousands of years.

In the past, the two groups of harvesters had a similar utilitarian purpose: to eat and be nourished. In the latter half of the twentieth century, however, people found other justifications for fishing in the Brooks River. In ecological terms the anglers were removed from competition for the fish while maintaining competition for space on the river.[1] Angling was the impetus for the creation of Brooks Camp in 1950 and for decades provided the motive attracting most visitors. As Enos Bradner of the *Seattle Times* wrote in 1952, "The wildlife is here—hundreds of big brown bears and moose in every grass-filled flat. ... But the lure that sets this district above all others is the fishing."[2]

Yet today, anglers tend to see themselves outnumbered not only by bear viewers but often by the bears themselves. Those who remember the trouble-free days fishing the Brooks River in the 1950s and 1960s know that far fewer bears roamed the area. They take exception to park researchers who have warned against the invasion of Brooks River area by too many people, anglers and other special-interest groups. They cite increasing bear numbers at Brooks Camp in the last half of the twentieth century and pose the question: how is it possible that people are threatening bears on the Brooks River?[3] But since the hiring of Kathy Jope, Katmai's first natural resource specialist, researchers and managers have shown over the decades that angling is a problematic issue for Brooks Camp in at least three ways: bear-human competition, visitor safety, and bear habituation.

Inherent Problems

The wealth of archaeological and historical evidence at Brooks Camp makes it clear that humans found the site useful for fish harvesting, making people direct competitors with bears for the resource. Alaska's Regional cultural resource team leader Ted Birkedal has argued persuasively that in the past, people would have ensured a hostile reception for any bears who ventured to act as competitors. "Viewed as sources of food and other subsistence products, potential competitors for fish, and as dangerous nuisances," writes Birkedal, "bears would probably have been unwelcomed visitors during the long span of Native use and settlement of the Brooks River locality." [4]

By the mid-1960s, bear use of the Brooks River area appeared to be increasing, perhaps due in part to the lack of hunting in this area, coupled with lax storage of garbage and food. Bears and anglers were sharing the same parts of the river by the early 1970s. And although they target different prey—anglers tend to catch trout and bears salmon—both fishers arrived at Brooks Camp in early summer and continued to increase their numbers by late fall. Encounters between these two groups have since become common.

The inherent danger of anglers sharing the river corridor with bears was underscored by an event that occurred on July 11, 1970. A concessioner fishing guide named Craig



"Spearing our supper," shows Robert Griggs and his party spearing a fish at the Brooks Falls in 1919. After a day of fishing, Robert Griggs declared the river an "angler's paradise." Ray Petersen would later take the name for his collection of five sport fishing camps in Katmai National Park. National Geographic Society. Katmai Expeditions. Photographs, 1913-1919. University of Alaska Anchorage. Consortium Library. Archives & Special Collections UAA-HMC-0186-volume 8-6697.



Visitors arrive at Brooks Camp on NCA's amphibious plane in 1966. KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

Otto and several fishermen witnessed a fight between two brown bears at the Brooks Falls. Otto reported that "a large bear pounced upon a small bear, ripped its stomach open and killed it." Apparently, the large bear was not provoked, and the violent nature of the attack sent shock waves throughout Brooks Camp. According to Otto, "people on the river feared for their lives."[5] The incident resulted in a river closure, two dead bears, and the idea that a "maverick" bear—a bear that visited the river corridor infrequently and, therefore, had not developed a high level of toleration for another in its personal space—could be a danger to people.

Although the visitor safety record at Brooks River is good, angling represents a more risky activity by visitors because anglers take for granted that an encroaching bear will tolerate their presence. If anglers risk an encounter with a bear unaccustomed to people, then a chance exists that the bear will be less predictable. Conversely, in only a couple of weeks of interacting with people, a bear can learn that people are nonthreatening and can become too comfortable, even bold or intimidating around anglers. Thus, the precariousness of angling is due in large part to spatial proximity, among other factors.

One factor is the all-absorbing nature of fishing and the ease with which concentration on the activity inhibits personal wariness. If a fish is hooked, the angler's attention is even more focused, with the potential for a bear in motion to approach within critical distance without the angler being aware of it. Then the splashing of the hooked fish and the accompanying sound of the reel are known to be attractors to nearby bears who have learned to correlate those sounds with the likelihood of a beached or wearied fish.[6] For angling veterans of the area, the frequency of encounters and the virtual absence of bear attacks on anglers can lead to cavalier attitudes toward them. Nevertheless, logic leads to the conclusion that anglers in unrestricted numbers on Brooks River must increase the likelihood of visitor harm.

Another inherent aspect of angling is bear habituation. When people and other mammals share space, especially if competing over a significant food resource, the two species learn one another's habits and tendencies. Angling at Brooks River may be a safe activity because the bears have learned some lessons about humans: that people won't harm them, and that people will likely yield if challenged. Some people even claim that a result of the long interactions between humans and bears in Katmai country has resulted in tolerant bears living while aggressive ones have been killed, ensuring that tolerance to humans, insofar as that might be genetic, has been a factor in natural selection.[7]

Perhaps a better explanation for the coexistence between the two species is that bears tolerate anglers because they have, generally speaking, learned to tolerate each other.[8] Bears at Brooks, as with other places where a food source is concentrated, develop a hierarchal fishing order, in which they compete with each other for prime fishing locations on the river. The larger dominant males hold the best fishing spots until they are satiated; subadults and sows with cubs tend to fish where (and when) there are fewer older bears, which is typically less productive feeding habitat and can often be near people. When food is scarce or environmental factors make fishing difficult, tension among the bears can run high. But with an abundance of salmon attracting crowds, individual bears at Brooks have to share space in order to gain access to the fish in the river. Likewise, bears that share space with people gain an advantage too—because they gain access to more fish than if they remained averse to people.[9] Bears that have learned to share space with people are considered *habituated*. Bears habituating to their proximity with other bears is not in itself the sole reason bears tolerate anglers, but some bears that are exposed to innocuous activity of anglers may in fact habituate to their presence.

The issue here pertains to national park goals: what should Katmai managers be encouraging on the river to both preserve its natural resources and provide the enjoyment of outdoor recreation for future generations?

The Lure of the Trophy Rainbow: Angling as a Deep-rooted Visitor Activity in National Parks

Angling has been part of the national park experience from the beginning, yet NPS system-wide policies are not static. Policies change with knowledge gained through experience and research, with social mores,



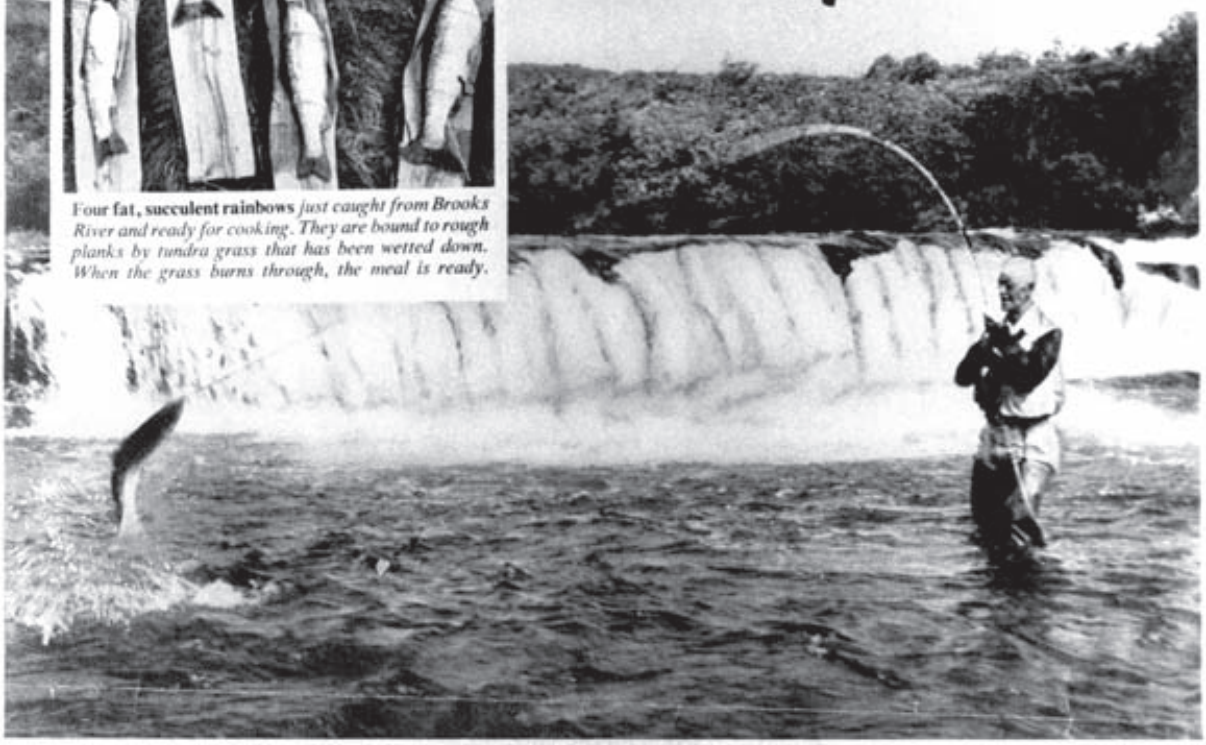
Journalist and photographer Enos Bradner visited Brooks Camp in 1951. Alaska Sportsman published his photos and article entitled, "Anglers' Eldorado." Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

FOR THE BEST FISHING IN THE WORLD

Fly, Fisherman, Fly!



Four fat, succulent rainbows *just caught from Brooks River and ready for cooking. They are bound to rough planks by tundra grass that has been wetted down. When the grass burns through, the meal is ready.*



"We flew to Alaska for fabulous Trout and Salmon"

"Eight hours out of Seattle and we were fishing Alaska's famous Brooks River with shoals of large rainbow trout around us. It was the second week of July, the height of the season which extends from June through September. In six days our party of three caught and released 546 rainbows averaging better than four pounds. Most amazing, we fished six days out of our seven day vacation; and the round trip plane fare from Seattle to Anchorage was only $162 plus tax."

Yet Alaska is only *one* of *hundreds* of the greatest fishing regions which enterprising fishermen are reaching by air and enjoying with only a week's vacation—or in some cases only a week end. It may cost far less than you think—as any airline office or travel agent can show you—to fly to such famous fishing areas as Alaska, Maine, Wisconsin, Quebec, world's best fishing if they knew how little the air trip costs and how quickly they can reach their destinations. United Aircraft Corporation has prepared a beautiful 30" x 40" full color air map of "100 of the World's Best Fishing Spots," together with a 56 page booklet. They give air fares, air-time, species of fish, recommended tackle, climate and other facts. Beautiful full color map is perfect for framing. Both only $1.00 including mailing. Send coupon today—then discuss *your* dream trip with any airline representative or travel agent.



United Aircraft Corp., Dept. A, P.O. Box 500
East Hartford, Connecticut

Gentlemen:

By the mid 1950s, newspapers, such as the *Seattle Times*, printed advertisements featuring Brooks Camp and its ideal sport fishing.



Anglers look for trout from the Bureau of Commercial Fisheries weir, circa 1960. Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

with visitor expectations, with changes in administration and overall understandings of the purposes of national parks. Angling is historically and culturally entrenched as an outdoor recreation activity. Good historical evidence for sport fishing goes back 4000 years and was present in the earliest American colonies.[10]

Insofar as angling is not work, nor obligatory, and because it provides pleasure, it counts as a form of play.[11] Catching fish, though, can also be seen as fundamentally distinct from chasing a ball in that it involves killing or at least hurting other animals. Thus angling is also viewed as an activity demonstrating a human dominance over nature; perhaps an explanation that would also apply to hunting, gardening, horseback riding, and sailing—which is to say that many leisure activities involve an intersection between culture and nature. That said, many anglers regard the sport as a form of nature appreciation. In much the same way birdwatchers find satisfaction in learning how to find and identify other animals, anglers deepen their knowledge of the aquatic world.

An important aspect of angling culture and history which is relevant to understanding the role of anglers at Brooks River is the codification of self-imposed restraints that comes under the rubric of conservation. It is difficult for some to regard the hook-and-bullet sports as anything but destructive.[12] Nevertheless, the American conservation movement—including, importantly, the creation of national parks—was founded, financed, and philosophically formulated by hunters and anglers in the nineteenth century.[13] Central to that history was the acceptance of harvest limits and self-imposed conservation values. Convincing Americans to accept those limits was a major campaign in the nineteenth century and involved the creation of the 'sportsman's code,' which was all about moral conduct and self-restraint.[14]

In order to ensure the sport's perpetuation, therefore, anglers were to take the lead not only in the passage of game laws, which formalized the code of the sportsman and the "contract" between fisher and fish, but in seeing to it that fishermen who broke the code and contract were condemned by the sport fishing fraternity. Manifestations of the "sportsman's code" were sportsmen's clubs and associations that championed the guardianship and conservation of wildlife throughout North America. One of the most important and influential of these groups was the Boone and



A wooden bridge used by fishermen spanned upper Brooks River, ca. 1954. NPS removed it when the new trail to the falls was established on the south side of the river. Brooks Camp Interpretive Collection, KATM Slide Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

Crockett Club, an association of sportsmen-conservationists founded by Theodore Roosevelt, and whose well-known member, Charles Sheldon, led the campaign for the establishment of Mount McKinley National Park, in 1917.

Thus, by the turn of the twentieth century, American sportsmen had initiated a conservation movement composed of thousands of devotees across the country. Communication of conservation ideology spread by publications such as *American Sportsman* (founded 1871), *Forest and Stream* (1873), *Field and Stream* (1874), and *American Angler* (1881), and one of their most popular topics concerned stories of fish and fishing. These periodicals kept readers informed on the most current findings on "natural history" and, according to historian John F. Reiger, "illustrated a remarkable understanding of ecological principles."[15] Increasingly, readers of Izaak Walton, George Bird Grinnell, Robert Barnwell Roosevelt, and Thaddeus Norris began to look upon themselves as members of a fraternity, in which the words "gentlemen" and "sportsmen" had virtually the same meaning.[16]

To obtain membership in this order of true sportsmen, one had to practice proper etiquette on the river; to give game fish, such as salmon and trout, a sporting chance; and to possess an aesthetic appreciation of the whole environmental context of fish and fishing.[17] Moreover, true sportsmen upheld the philosophy of "fair chase," which, in terms of fishing, instructed real fishermen to use "frail tackle" to catch game fish. Only then, according to the code, can a "true sportsman" know "superior fishing."[18]

Anglers could insulate themselves from criticism of their sports by invoking the many successes of the conservation movement. The most well-known principle in angling arising from the conservationists was the development of the catch-and-release ethic. No-kill angling was touted as the paragon of regard for the resource and, like with the earlier concept of harvest limits, had to be inculcated amongst the angling community, spread by the media and, importantly, by the guiding business. This gathered momentum in Alaska in the 1950s, largely led by angling enthusiasts like Ray Petersen, who guided anglers to the Katmai

region. It was within this context that those catch and release anglers who fished the Brooks River believed that they maintained a different set of values towards the resource than those fishermen who used "hardware and bait," or even more egregiously, nets, to catch fish.[19]

When Brooks Camp was established in 1950, not only was Katmai being managed by Mount McKinley National Park personnel who understood and upheld Sheldon's sportsman ideal, but many of the anglers using the Brooks River were associated with the sportsmen culture that inspired McKinley National Park.[20] With a conservation philosophy that not only mirrored, but was historically entwined with its own mission for Alaska parks, it is understandable that NPS officials assumed that Ray Petersen and his elite angling clientele would aspire to the same sportsman code, and thus were willing to provide Northern Consolidated Airlines a concessions permit for Katmai National Monument.

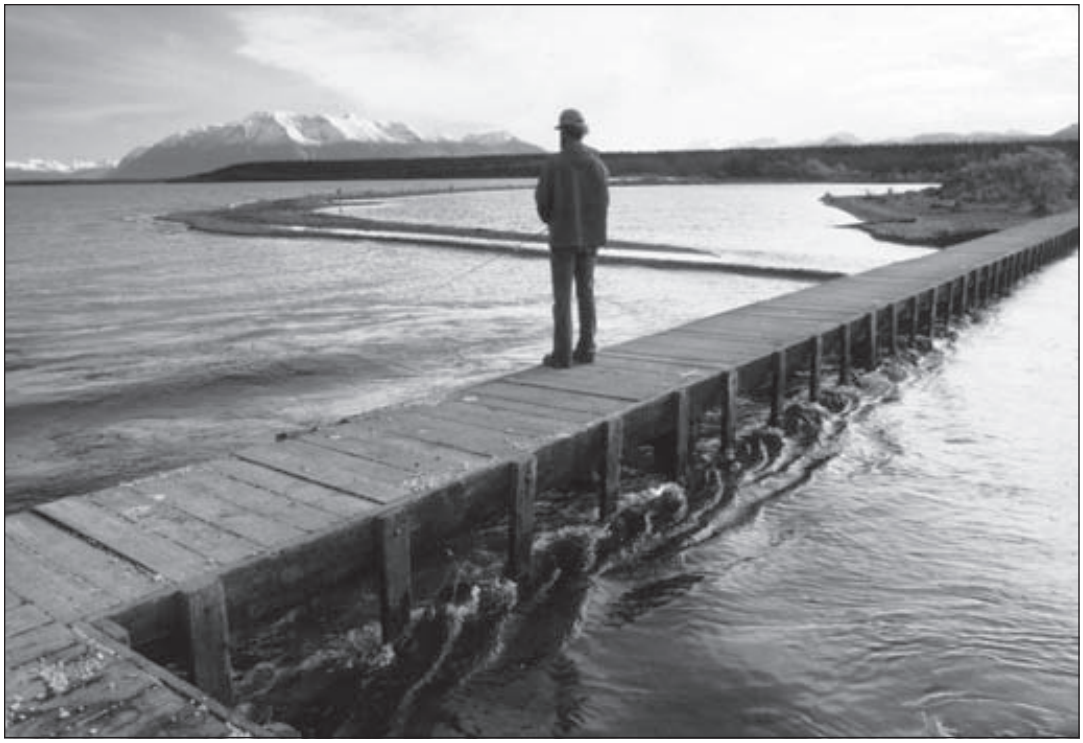
Expansion of the Lodge Industry Sparked by the Popularity of Angling

After centuries of subsistence activity and, by the late nineteenth century, industrial fishing and canning, fishing for sport in the 1960s had become a major factor driving the economy in the Bristol Bay region. By the early 1970s it was clear that Ray Petersen with his Angler's Paradise Lodges had established a foundation which grew into a flourishing commercial fishing lodge business operating inside and outside of the park. Although Petersen targeted a more diverse tourist to Brooks Camp, a new generation of entrepreneurial fishing lodge owners, many of whom were trained by Petersen, began to provide services that guided individuals and hosted guests to a variety of fishing needs. The challenge of catching rainbow trout made it the fish of choice and, based on sport-fishing advertisements from the decade, rainbow fishermen once again were the industry's target audience. Because the Brooks River was one of the premier rainbow streams in Alaska, by the 1980s most Alaska Peninsula lodges were flying their guests to Brooks River to wet their lines.

Ray Petersen welcomed the competition, for he believed that more lodges would provide economic stability to the emerging new industry and region. To jumpstart the industry, Petersen included advertising for two new rival fishing camps in a NCA brochure from 1960. "Well, you have to understand that I knew these men and their families very well...," explained Petersen, "...I encouraged everyone who wanted to try to get into the



Tourists arrive at King Salmon on a Con Air flight from Anchorage in 1968. The Chabot Family Collection, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.



An angler fishes from the boat dock at Brooks Camp, circa 1970s. From the Brooks Camp Interpretive Collection, KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

lodge business because I thought my airline would benefit." Petersen viewed his old employees and their new business clients not as competitors but as "customers."[21]

Between 1964 and 1968, a record 32,221 sport fishermen traveled to Alaska, most aspiring to hook rainbows north of Nonvianuk Lake. The popularity of the sport provided a market for the promising industry. By 1965, one-time NCA employee and King Salmon pilot Edwin Seiler had built Enchanted Lake Lodge for anglers, and by 1969, another one-time NCA employee, Bob Curtis, was running two lodges: Tikchik Narrows Lodge and Wood River Lodge, both of which were just north of Dillingham.

John Walatka, one of the great pioneers of the fishing lodge business, mentored the next generation of lodge owners in southwest Alaska. During the 1970s, Ron Hays started the Iliamna River Lodge. Bob Cusack transformed an old Tally-scow owned by the Alaska Packers Association into a floating lodge operation on the Alagnak (Branch) River in 1972. Bill Martin started the Royal Coachman Lodge in 1974 and school teacher Jack Holman started No See Um Lodge in 1975.

Like Petersen, the new generation of lodge owners advertised their businesses in newspapers and a variety of national magazines, but they also attracted clients enamored by Orvis and Norman Maclean at international sporting expositions. These expos featured the world's best outdoor-related businesses and touted the Bristol Bay lodges with their expert fishing guides as providing access to the some of the world's best fishing. Such claims attracted 74,699 sport-fishers to Alaska in 1980, and by 1989, 168,098 sportsmen were coming north to fish.[22]

The decade of the 1980s witnessed the establishment of even more fishing lodges in the Katmai area. A consortium of twenty-one shareholders who felt that starting a lodge was a good investment built the Alaska Wilderness Lodge in 1980. Long-time lodge owners Ron and Sharon Hays started the Alaska Rainbow Lodge 1983. Tony Sarp established Katmai Lodge on the Alagnak River in the in the mid-1980s and created the opportunity for long-time guide and lodge employee, George Van Hartley, to start Branch River Air Service in 1983.

Ancillary to the lodge business was the air-taxi service, which was started by Ray (Sonny) Petersen, Jr. with Katmai Air in 1974. Sonny's Cessna 206 was the first float plane used in the fishing lodge business in Bristol Bay, and it dominated the charter business out of King Salmon for nearly a decade.[23] Like Sonny Petersen's Katmai Air, Inc., which primarily served Katmai's lake country, Branch River Air Service shuttled supplies and guests to lodges located on the Alagnak River.

After selling the barge on the Alagnak River, Mike Cusack started his King Salmon Lodge in 1985, which has since hosted some

of the nation's most famous personalities, from Bob Hope to the 1991 Gulf War General Norman Schwarzkopf. As a result, Cusack, as well as the other Bristol Bay lodge owners, continued the tradition of sport-fishing lodges catering to celebrities and the politically elite. The rapid expansion of the lodge business peaked at the end of the 1980s.

Petersen's desire to diversify activities at Brooks Camp in the early 1960s to attract non-fishing clientele marked an important turning point. By 1989, only about a quarter of those who visited Brooks Camp reported fishing for trout or salmon, while half of all visitors listed bear viewing as the primary motive for their visit.[24] But in spite of the added activities offered to visitors, angling continues to play a key economic role in attracting visitors to Katmai.[25]

Anglers as an Interest Group

Since Ray Petersen established Angler's Paradise Lodges in 1950, anglers and the guiding industry that serves them have commanded the ear of some of the most powerful politicians and policy makers in the nation's capital. Ray Petersen recalled, "In those days I didn't deal with some clerk down in King Salmon. I dealt with the head of the Park Service in Washington D.C."[26] As a special interest group, anglers and lodge owners have used their political muscle to influence the highest levels of NPS administration, establish conservationist fishing trends, and sway Alaska's Congressional delegation to take their side on a variety of matters.

The first effective use of political lobbying by Petersen had very little to do with angling, but rather, his desire for building a road from Brooks Camp to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes to diversify his commercial interests. Petersen used his political connections to get a meeting in 1961 with Alaska's U.S. Senator Ernest Gruening and the director of the NPS Conrad Wirth, at which Gruening persuaded Wirth to build the Valley Road the following summer (See chapter two).

Then in 1976, Grosvenor fishing guide Van Hartley grounded a jet-boat while guiding a party of fishermen at Hardscrabble Creek. The incident was witnessed by superintendent Gil Blinn, who, while canoeing in the vicinity, offered to help.[27] The incident, though minor



From left to right are E.L. "Bob" Bartlett, Adlai Stevenson, and Ray Petersen at Brooks Camp in 1954. Like Ernest Greuning, Alaska Delegate E.L. "Bob" Bartlett showed great interest in Katmai, writing in 1947 that: "Katmai Monument is a principality in itself. It is substantially unknown even to the federal service which theoretically administers it, but every time an effort is made to do something constructive, the reminder is given that we must keep on thinking of the generations yet unborn and must give no thought to those now living. Of course, any sensible person will agree that if Katmai possesses scenic resource such as we are told it does (although no one knows very much about them), then perhaps a good argument can be made for saving scenic values unspoiled for those who are to come, but I submit this still can be done without applying such a heavy brush in the withdrawal orders." Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.



Ray Petersen and the "Bamboo Bomber." Courtesy of Sonny Petersen and Katmailand, Inc.

in terms of injuries, brought a much larger problem to light: the legality of motorboat access at the east end of Lake Grosvenor. Previously, in 1974, NPS had proposed to ban motorized boats on all but the western end of Lake Grosvenor. That suggestion remained in the 'proposal stage' until ten days after the 1976 incident, when Blinn began to enforce the regulation for the first time. Meanwhile, Ray Petersen had stepped down as president of Wien Air Alaska and was replaced by James J. Flood in 1971.[28] This move resulted in a seven year absence of a Petersen as the concessioner, but Ray's son, Chuck Petersen had taken over as director of the Angler's Paradise operation in 1971 and had remained directly involved with happenings at Brooks Camp.

Acting on behalf of Angler's Paradise, Chuck Petersen decried Blinn's decision. He notified Grosvenor Camp's long-time (and most powerful) guests of the incident, and organized an informal lobbying effort to overrule Blinn's administrative regulation restricting motorboat use. Petersen's efforts worked, for Director Gary Everhardt overruled Blinn. Everhardt's decision permitted the continued use of motorized boat service on all waters of the lake, pending action by Congress on wilderness recommendations. Eventual designation of wilderness in Alaska, including Katmai, authorized use of motorized boats in wilderness, so motor boat usage has continued to the present day.[29]

By the 1970s, as noted above, the number of non-fishing clients attracted to Brooks Camp to visit the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes or watch bears was steadily surpassing those there to fish. Most Brooks Camp anglers upheld the conservationist practice of "catch and release." In order to reduce the number of rainbows harvested in the Katmai area and the need to keep up facilities for the cleaning and icing of fish, Chuck Petersen spearheaded a "catch and release" policy at Brooks Camp in 1976. Within the same tradition of the "sportsman's code" espoused by Ray Petersen

in 1950, Angler's Paradise brochures, films and other publicity related media during the early 1970s emphasized barbless hooks and releasing fish. Petersen hired guides and camp mangers that supported "catch and release" practices and by the 1976 season, it was mandatory in all Angler's Paradise camps.

NPS and the state of Alaska had long-established regulations in place to protect trout. Fishing regulations closed Brooks River to fishing from April 10 through June 7, limited the use of fishing tackle to single-hook flies, and prohibited fishing within 100 yards of Brooks Falls.[30] Yet Petersen's support of "catch and release" helped to further popularize conservation among fishers, and therefore, positively influenced most anglers, ensuring that the park resource would be that much more protected.[31] When NPS revised its regulations to fly fishing only on the Brooks River in 1973, fishing groups supported the agency. Besides "catch and release," angling groups such as Trout Unlimited have since supported other conservation efforts, such as discouraging dam construction on the Naknek in the 1970s.[32]

Under the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act (ANILCA) of 1980, permanent concession rights would be granted to operators in business continually since 1979. Generally, this would not have been a problem for Petersen, whose family had run the Brooks Lodge since 1950, but in 1982, Wien sold its Katmai concessions to Sonny, breaking the concessioner's continuous operation and historical status. Arguably the most effective use of political string-pulling at Brooks Camp since Petersen's meeting with Senator Ernest Gruening to get the Valley Road built in 1961 was conducted by Petersen's son, Sonny, when he asked U.S. Senator Ted Stevens to grant his company KatmaiLand, Inc.[33] historical status in 1998. When it came time to renew the concessions contract, NPS noted the lost status and decided to send the contract out for competition. At the time, the Bristol Bay Native Corporation was preparing to compete for the concession rights, and under ANILCA, it would have been entitled to preferential treatment.[34] Petersen's attorney, Washington lawyer Bill Horn, lobbied former Senator Ted Stevens, arguing that even though the concession ownership was under a different name the Petersen family had run the lodge continuously. Stevens agreed with Horn, and, in 1999, the Senator added a rider to a spending bill that granted Petersen permanent and historic rights to the National Park Service concession.[35] To cement historic status in the public's view, Stevens convinced the Alaska State Legislature, also in February 1999, to honor Ray Petersen as "the Father of the Fly-in Fishing Lodge."[36]

Becky Brock, who was Katmai's concessions chief from 1998 to 2009, explains that the concessioner and other commercial operators that use the Brooks River have and will continue to pull political stings, if it serves to help position their individual business in Bristol Bay's highly competitive fly-in lodge industry. "It was political, it was no secret, the language is there," said Brock. "They [commercial operators] all have the same connections. Trust me; they all have senators, congressmen, as guests at their lodge, every one of them. And they let me know that."[37]

Fall Fishing, Angler Competition, and Aggressive Food-Conditioned Bears

The soaring number of guided and unguided fishers by the 1980s, coupled by a spike in the bear population, had forced NPS to respond to the increasing bear versus human, as well as human versus human conflicts, on the Brooks River. Too many competing anglers on the river had created increased safety problem for NPS managers, but heightening their alarm was a large bear population also competing for space on the river, especially during the fall season. In 1977, Wien's concession manager Bruce Jones notified Superintendent Blinn that the company was planning to host fishing guests for a month after the camp's official closing date in September. Blinn, taken aback by the concessioner's request, did not hesitate to express his concerns:

> By inviting guests to stay at Brooks through September and into October you are assuming the responsibility of their safety. Even though you have told them of the bear situation, it is difficult for visitors to understand without seeing it firsthand. In the event that injuries do occur, the burden will be on Wien for keeping the lodge open when you know that any guests would be placing themselves in jeopardy at that time of year. From the standpoint of the



An angler watches a bear go by in 1983. Photographed by Dale Vinson, National Park Service.

> company, you should decide whether that is a responsibility you really want to assume.

Because reservations were made before Wien sought consent from NPS, Blinn reluctantly granted permission for a fall fishing program. That program, however, did not take place after that fall.[38]

By 1980, the fishing ethics espoused by Chuck Petersen four years earlier were considered old-fashioned, and the Brooks River had developed a reputation among southwest Alaska fishing guides as a place where lodge guests could be assured of catching and keeping four or five fish.[39] The effort to create a positive spirit of competition among commercial operators by Ray Petersen had disappeared, as the expanding guiding business began to turn Brooks Camp into a so-called "meat fishery."[40] Brooks Lodge manager Warren Cole Smith complained to NPS that other lodges were flying their guests to Brooks River after September 10 when Brooks Lodge had already been forced to close its doors; he even urged NPS to close the river entirely during the late season rather than allow other commercial operators to profit unfairly.[41]

Competition among guides, which continued into the mid-1980s, prompted superintendent David Morris to write that "increasing use and conflict among fishing guides and prime fishing sites in the Park & Preserve are becoming more evident each year."[42] This went beyond Brooks, as guides sought new, less-visited park rivers, such as American Creek, to achieve client satisfaction. Discussions ensued between guides and NPS, but, more importantly, the park began assigning rangers to monitor the situation. Limitations on jet boat usage on the American River were implemented. Morris also instituted a rule limiting catch to two fish per person per day to confront crowd problems and to preserve fish stocks on the Brooks River. Ray Bane, his successor in 1987, further reduced that limit to one fish to reduce bear-related confrontations, but immediately brought resistance from the state of Alaska.[43] Worry over visitor safety—

particularly anglers—convinced NPS officials that developing a bear management plan for the new park needed to be their top priority.

ENDNOTES

[1] The angler harvest, even in the early days of no limits, would have been a small fraction of the usual aboriginal harvest.
[2] Enos Bradner, "Anglers' Eldorado" *The Alaska Sportsman,* (April 1952).
[3] Bo Bennett, *Rods & Wings: A History of the Fishing Lodge Business in Bristol Bay Alaska* (Anchorage: Publication Consultants, 2000), 333.
[4] Ted Birkedal, "Ancient Hunters in the Alaskan Wilderness: Human Predators and Their Role and Effect on Wildlife Population and the Implications for Resource Management," 230.
[5] "Bear Incident report," Recorded incident information: 10-343, July 11, 1970.
[6] "Bear Management Plan," Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1983; Kathy Jope, "Use of Interpretation to Prevent Bear Incidents in Katmai National Park," *Courier*, February 1987.
[7] Bo Bennett, *Rods & Wings,* 302-05, citing his conclusions, those of Sonny Petersen, and Dr. Tom Smith, a USGS wildlife biologist. Superintendent of Mount McKinley and Katmai, George Hall, also presents a similar theory about Brooks bears in a letter to the Regional Director of the Western Region on September 27, 1968.
[8] Tom Smith, Stephen Herrero and Terry DeBruyn, "Alaskan Brown Bears, Humans, and Habitation," *Ursus* 16, (2005), 1-10; Stephen Herrero, et.al. "From the Field: Brown Bear Habituation to People—Safety, Risks, and Benefits," *Wildlife Society Bulletin*, 33 1, (2005), 362-373.
[9] Olson and Squibb, *Brown Bears*, 13.
[10] William Radcliffe, *Fishing From the Earliest Times* (London: John Murray, 1921), 302. Two books provide good entries into American angling history: Charles F. Waterman, *Fishing in America* (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1975); and Paul Schullery, *American Fly Fishing: A History* (New York: Nick Lyons Books, 1987).
[11] The classic exposition of this is Johan Huizinga, *Homo ludens: A Study of the Play Element in Culture* (Boston: Beacon Press, 1950).
[12] Summary perspectives are available at www.PETA.org and www.fishinghurts.com.
[13] See John F. Reiger, *American Sportsmen and the Origins of Conservation*, 3rd ed. (Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, 2001). First published in 1975, his argument has not been refuted. One of his contentions is that scholars have been reluctant to grant this recognition to hunters because of the generalized antipathy toward hunting within the academe.
[14] Good insight into the ensuing class conflicts is found in Louis S. Warren, *The Hunter's Game: Poachers and Conservationists in Twentieth-Century America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1997).
[15] John F. Reiger, *American Sportsmen*, 111.
[16] Ibid., 48.
[17] Ibid., 72-76.
[18] Norris, *Tourism*, 74.
[19] In his unpublished dissertation, *In Common With All Citizens: Sportsmen, Indians, Fish, and Conservation in Oregon and Washington* (University of Oregon, 2002), historian Timothy Rawson looks at the history of angling culture as it emerged in Europe and was later transplanted in America. His study discusses the social demography of anglers and describes ways anglers differentiated between fish and fishermen in order to understand how these combined to eventually place at odds the interests of Anglo-American anglers in the Pacific Northwest against those of the Native American treaty tribes. This approach can also be used to understand how sport anglers at Brooks Camps perceived and valued the local and indigenous fishers in Katmai Country.
[20] For examples, see "Katmai New Sportsmen's 'Haven,' "*Anchorage Daily Times*, June 7, 1950, pg. 1.; Louis R Huber, "Cataclysm" *The Alaska Sportsman*, May, 1951, pg. 22-25.; Frank Dufresne and Don Horter, "Katmai Adventure Exploring and Photographic the Fabulous Fishing Country of the Alaska Peninsula" *Field & Stream* vol. 56. February (1952), 42-45; Enos Bradner, "Anglers' Eldorado," *Alaska Sportsman* 18 (April 1952), 18.
[21] Bennett, *Rod & Wings*, 153-155.
[22] "Nonresident license sales in 1980 and 1989," Alaska Department of Fish and Game; also see Bennett, 253.
[23] Ibid., 226.
[24] Barton and Johnson, *1989 Brooks Visitor Survey*, 70, 73.
[25] A study of the CUA's economic impact on the park is currently being conducted and will provide a more concrete understanding of the economics of angling when published.
[26] Ray Petersen, interviewed by Alexandra J. McClanahan, 9-16-1989 and 10-15-1998.
[27] Ibid., 75.
[28] Norris, *Tourism*, 73.
[29] Ibid., 76. Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act of 1980 also authorizes use of

motor boats in designated wilderness areas.
[30] NPS, "1979 Fishing Regulations," Katmai National Monument, 1979 [?]. Strictly speaking, anglers were prohibited from fishing within 100 yards of the concrete fish ladder that runs up the south side of Brooks Falls.
[31] Bennett, 236
[32] "Fishing Organizations Unite to Oppose Pebble Mine" *Alaska Journal of Commerce*, December 3, 2006; "Sport Fishing Industry Leaders Blast Pebble Mine Proposal," 11/23/2006 In an unprecedented move, 37 sport fishing industry leaders, including Scott Fly Rods, Orvis, and the American Fly Fishing Trade Association today urged Alaska Governor-elect Sarah Palin, the Alaska Department of Natural Resources, and the federal Bureau of Land Management to reject the Pebble mine and permanently protect the Bristol Bay watershed from industrial mineral development. The fishing equipment manufacturers and suppliers' message, delivered in an open letter to Governor-elect Palin and agency officials, will be featured in full-page, four-color ads in the December, January, and February issues of Fish Alaska and the February issue of Fly Fisherman Magazine. The combined paid circulation of these two popular fishing magazines is more than 155,000. Trout Unlimited is paying for the ads, which prominently feature the logos of the 37 retailers and the industry's trade association. (For a copy of the letter and the ad, go to: www.renewableresourcescoalition.org/troutunlimited.pdf).
[33] Known as Katmailand after 1983.
[34] David Whitney, "Lodge's Future Assured," *Anchorage Daily News*, October 21, 1998, B1.
[35] Ibid.
[36] Twenty-First Alaska State Legislature, February 24, 1999.
[37] Becky Brock, interviewed by Tim Rawson, 6-17-2008.
[38] Letter, To Bruce Jones from Gilbert E. Blinn, August 10, 1977.
[39] Norris, *Tourism*, 111.
[40] Ibid., 154.
[41] Letter, To Dave Morris, from Warren Smith, September 1, 1982; Letter, To Dave Morris, from Warren Smith, July 16, 1983.
[42] To Regional Director, 4, from Dave Morris, Superintendent, November 1985.
[43] Norris, *Tourism,* 154



A bear discovers an unattended backpack and fish on an exposed island near the Brooks Falls while an angler keeps his distance. Katmai's first Bear Management Plan recognized that bears used angler as a potential food source by stealing their fish. Courtesy of Will Troyer.

PART III: IMPLEMENTATION 1980-1995

Chapter Six: A New Park and Preserve: Improvements, Plans, Programs and Politics

To a large extent, protection of people and, ultimately, preservation of a natural bear population depends on well-informed and conscientious behavior by people.

~ Kathy Jope, Natural Resource Specialist
Bear Management Plan, 1983

On December 2, 1980, President Jimmy Carter signed the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act (ANILCA) into law. In doing so, the federal government achieved what historian Roderick Nash described as "The greatest single act of wilderness preservation in world history."[1] The landmark piece of legislation derived from the "d(2)" clause of Section 17 of the Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act of 1971, which created the opportunity for Congress to designate about 32.4 million acres of Alaska park lands as wilderness in the "national interest." According to historian Richard Sellers, ANLICA meant that designated areas would be protected not only from "excessive use by the public, but also from the managerial and developmental impulses of the Park Service itself."[2]

Although President Woodrow Wilson established Katmai National Monument in 1918 to protect the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes, the passage of ANILCA impacted the ashen lands enormously. First and foremost, ANILCA re-designated the monument as Katmai National Park and Preserve and added more than 1.4 million acres to the existing park unit. Section 202(2) of ANILCA addressed Katmai specifically, indicating that the augmented park lands were intended "to protect habitats for, and populations of, fish and wildlife including, but not limited to, high concentrations of brown/grizzly bears and their denning areas."[3] However, ANILCA presented Katmai with new issues that went beyond fish and bears. Facing park managers after 1980 were concerns about increasing aviation access, Alaska Native land rights, increasing media attention, and the public's varying perceptions of wilderness itself.

Those tasks loomed large for the three permanent staff running the monument from the King Salmon headquarters—superintendent Dave Morris,[4] chief ranger Bruce Kaye, and Carl Yost, the maintenance foreman.[5] Even though management now had more land to consider, the logic first step focused on improving and expanding public facilities at the park's main access point, Brooks Camp.[6] Brooks Camp was not only the primary public destination in Katmai, but it served as the agency's main station for a majority of its staff. Not surprisingly then, by 1983, much of the park's construction and maintenance funds were spent in and around Brooks Camp.[7]

Thus, in the years immediately following Congressional passage of the historic legislation, NPS and the concessioner improved their facilities. Consequently, the camp—the Brooks River area's so-called "human country" expanded deeper into what Frederick Dean defined as "bear country." And as the bear population and camp visitation rose simultaneously, management at Brooks continued to be constrained by the dual and sometimes opposing NPS objectives to protect resources and provide for visitor enjoyment.

The Morris Administration Improves and Expands Brooks Camp's Facilities

By the early 1980s, Morris had recognized that the visibility of the new park, coupled with the rising number and increasing popularity of the Brooks bears, was attracting a higher number of visitors with more diverse interests and needs. Instead of only fishing, many visitors were also there to watch the wildlife and they tended to venture outside the river corridor. The rise in visitation, especially the category of visitors, convinced Morris and the Alaska Regional Office[8] in Anchorage that Brooks Camp required improvements to better serve these visitors, for there had been little new construction since 1968.

One problem NPS hoped to solve by expansion was the shortage in employee housing,



KATM Staff, 1983. Top Row: Hal Grovert, Rick Gold, Jody Carter, George Stroud, Marianne Mills, Daniel Tandy, Lynn Fuller, Frank Star. First Row: Loren Casebeer, Greg Moss, Penny Starr, Karen Jerger, Chuck Harris, and Paul Ewers. KATM Photo Archive (B02), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

ironically caused, in part, by the agency's improvement and expansion needs. Although records are sketchy, there were approximately 14 seasonal employees assigned to Katmai in 1979. By 1984, that number had jumped to 23. With its growing budget, Katmai had hired three new permanent staff—a district ranger, administrative technician, and resource management specialist. [9] Katmai's high profile involvement in ANILCA also added to the housing shortage: "Generally there was enough housing for employees," recalled chief of maintenance Ed Stondall, "but then there was a considerable number of individuals with the Park Service, all the way from the Washington level and other regions and so forth, that came up for various purposes and impacted housing."[10]

The lack of housing at Brooks Camp even before the passage of ANILCA forced overflow seasonals to occupy the National Marine Fisheries Service (NMFS) cottages at Brooks Lake. NMFS Alaska Region Director Harry Rietze granted NPS permission to use its facilities in 1977.[11] Then, in 1978, NMFS transferred its real property facilities to NPS. The properties, which were inhabited and utilized primarily by park maintenance staff, included the log-constructed laboratory, a wood-framed net shed, a panabode generator shed, a wood-framed pump house, a tin-sided tool shed/maintenance shop, a garage, tin sided storage shed, a water heater/laundry room, and the two panabode residence buildings. Other items listed under real property records included over one hundred feet of chain link fence, the fish weir, and the aircraft landing mat. Utilities included generators, a light plant, and an 800-gallon water tower.[12] Law enforcement rangers even inherited NMFS Boston Whaler skiff to patrol the lakes.[13]

Additional buildings at Brooks Lake helped but did not solve the housing shortage. Maintenance ordered three buildings from Cedar Forest Products Company in Polo, Illinois to replace the old wall tents. "The stipulation by the Deputy Director, back in those days Doug Warnock, was that those wall tents must be removed once these other buildings were put in. So," explained Stondall, "we had to make those disappear."[14] But as more seasonals bolstered NPS Brooks Camp staff, more wall tents were used for staff housing. Finding appropriate places for employees to live and work would become a constant headache for management throughout the 1980s to the present.



Dave Morris became Katmai's first superintendent after ANLICA designated it a national park and preserve in 1980. Pictured on patrol in August 1985. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #578, PH43), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

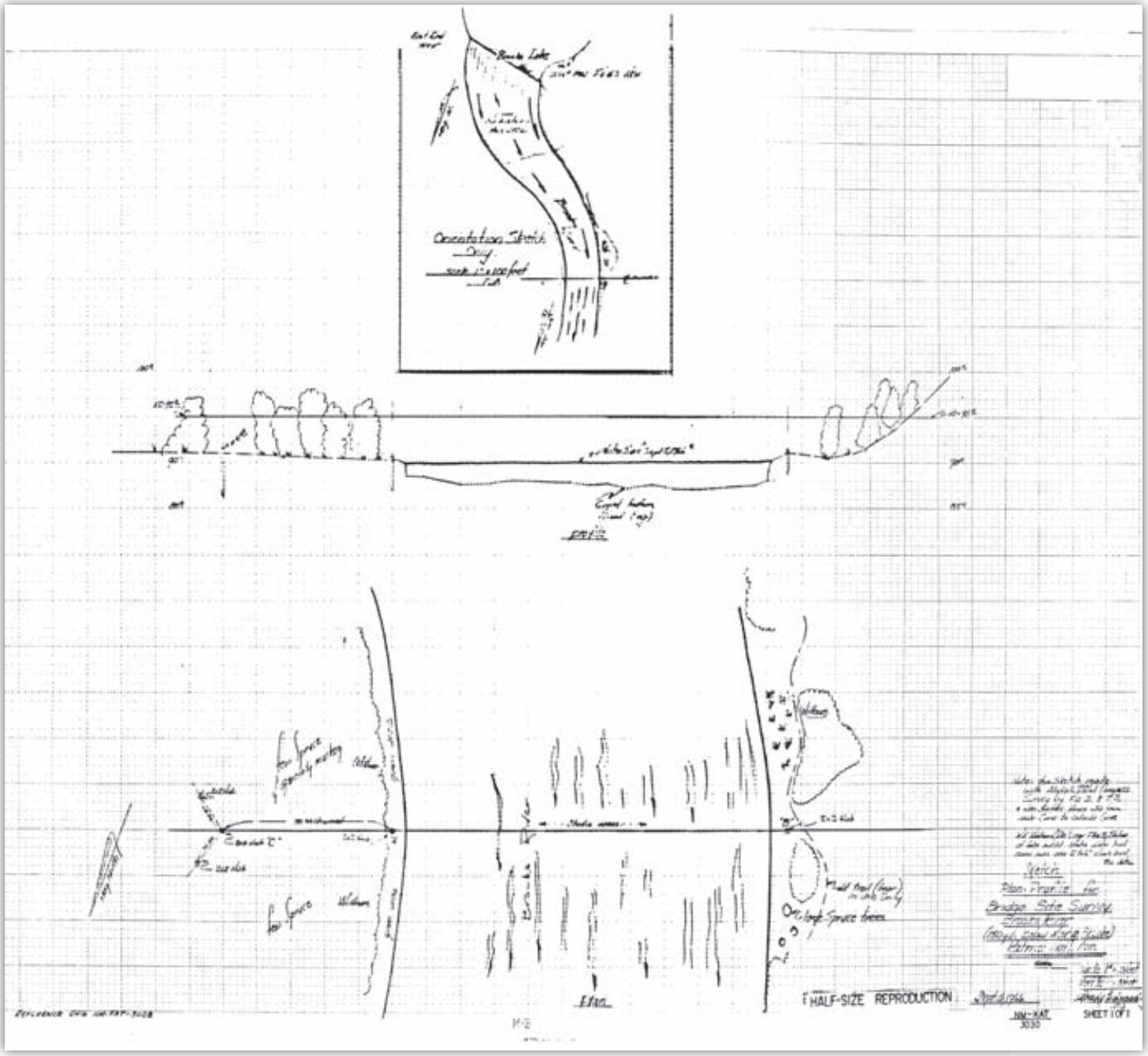
The concessioner's old tent frame camp was another visible concern. By the late 1970s the structures were still located at the mouth of the river on Naknek Lake. The camp was occupied by lodge employees instead of paying guests who had stopped using the tent frame camp in the mid-1960s. For safety and environmental reasons, NPS wanted the tents moved. With the aim of moving the tent camp to a less ecologically sensitive area, NPS urged the concessioner to construct a new employee camp in 1974, in exchange for the adoption of a ten-year contract extension. The concessioner put off the new construction, even though the Brooks River flooded in 1977 (which led to the removal of the old boat dock on the south side of Brooks River in 1978) and numerous dangerous bear encounters revealed the vulnerability of the tent camp site.



A 1976 aerial view reveals an increase of human development at the mouth of the river. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.



NPS ferried visitors across the river before the bridge was constructed in the 1980s. Pictured is a skiff leaving the boat dock for the south side of the river in 1966. Lloyd Collection, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.



Sketch plan for Brooks River Bridge, September 1966. KATM-127_3030 [id82316], Technical Information Center, Denver Service Center, National Park Service.

By September 1980, the situation had grown so serious that the Alaska Regional Office began preparing a Development Concept Plan (DCP) that tied the renewal of the concessions contract to the construction of new concessions facilities.[15] Meanwhile, the agency was busily upgrading its own facilities. NPS added a utility system, three new panabode-style seasonal ranger cabins to replace the old tent frames, and a viewing platform. Due to significant flooding in the 1970s, the agency re-routed the trail to the falls. The two signature construction projects included the first viewing platform at the Brooks Falls, and a temporary foot bridge at the mouth of the river, both constructed in 1981-1982. Likely considering Brooks Camp construction a positive change, the concessioner finally agreed to NPS terms regarding the removal of the old tent camp in June 1981. That year, the two parties signed a new fifteen-year contract which called for the construction of new Brooks Camp facilities. Using the 1982 NPS DCP as the primary document guiding growth at Brooks Camp, the concessioner, now Katmailand, Inc,[16] expanded the Brooks Lodge and dining room in 1984 and demolished the original Brooks Camp tent frames near the river mouth in 1985 and 1986.[17]

Representing nearly half of Brooks Camp's seasonal workforce was the maintenance crew, for which its increasing numbers alone underscored

the park's facilities improvement goals. Under Morris' watch, the maintenance division added ten seasonal positions in 1984, including longtime Katmai employee James Gavin, who came to the park from the Regional Office as an engineer technician. Other longtime maintenance workers who got their start at Brooks Camp that year were Mike Fedorko and Tom Ferguson. Richard Sherman was seasonal laborer 1981-86, then permanent in 1986. The following year, Yost retired and Ed Stondall, who originally came to Alaska as part of the Alaska Task Force, was hired as Chief of Maintenance of the Alaska Region. The position had Stondall involved with the physical facilities at Katmai throughout the early 1980s.[18] The park also made Richard Sherman a permanent maintenance employee in 1985. Seven seasonal employees returned to work that summer on construction projects throughout the Brooks Camp area.[19]

Park Headquarters Established at King Salmon

The passage of ANILCA transformed Katmai from a national monument to a national park and preserve, and before long Katmai began to enjoy significant budget increases. Those budget increases supported more permanent and seasonal staff, more equipment purchases, and as Norris notes, "more paperwork."[20] This created a need for an improved work space for permanent employees. The existing building improvements at King Salmon were completely inadequate for the six permanent staff and increasing seasonal staff, so the agency wrote a plan for the headquarters area in 1982 that called for a fairly expensive expansion. Despite the severe overcrowding, almost nothing was done to implement the plan; instead, one of the trailers was replaced by a modular duplex in 1983. Two years later, park officials agreed to new structures at King Salmon, but they ignored the remainder of the plan's recommendations due to cost factors. As an alternative, they leased space in the King Salmon Mall, a two story business building which was erected in 1985. The superintendent, chief ranger and administrative technician moved into offices on the second floor. This freed up office space in the headquarters area for the maintenance staff.[21] In addition,



NPS sponsored several student studies at Brooks Camp in 1983. One in particular recommended that NPS widen the trail to the falls to avoid close encounters with bears fishing along the river banks. Photographed by Will Troyer in 1981.

one of the old FAA buildings was improved and served as a carpenter shop and a temporary storage area for the meager park library and artifact collections.[22]

In spite of the agency's inability to keep pace with employee numbers (a problem that would increasingly plague both King Salmon and Brooks Camp in later decades), staff continued to implement the park's management programs.

Students Study Bears and Tourists at Brooks Camp

In response to what researchers, park employees and visitors reported as an increasing bear population at Brooks Camp, Morris developed a four-step bear policy, with the prevention of bear-human encounters as its primary goal. If avoidance didn't work and bears became habituated to camp areas, peppering took place. If peppering was unsuccessful and the bear continued to display signs of unacceptable behavior, relocation was attempted. The final step was destruction—but only if the bear returned after relocation and all other measures had failed. If a bear threatened human life it would be destroyed without further measures. Between 1965 and 1981, there were three incidents where bears made contact with people; eighteen bears were relocated from Brooks, and seven bears were ultimately destroyed.[23]

Concerns over swiftly rising visitation numbers, coupled with an enlarged bear population at Brooks, prompted NPS officials to identify a new bear management plan as their top priority in the park's 1982 Draft Resource Management Plan (RMP). The document stated that "the possibility of a disastrous bear-human incident is abundantly evident" and suggested that limiting visitation would keep bear-human conflicts to a minimum.[24] The authors of the RMP conceded that a move to limit visitation would stretch the organization's personnel and would ultimately be "hard to enforce."[25] The 1982 RMP, therefore, addressed the need to protect bears from dramatic changes brought into the park by people, but admitted that "the long-term effects upon bears by humans in the Brooks Camp area is unknown" and suggested further research.[26]

Despite the expanding development, visitors inspired by the passage of ANILCA



Part of Katmai's first bear management plan was cutting back vegetation and overgrowth around camp and trails. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #399), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

traveled to destinations like Brooks Camp to escape the hustle and bustle of urban life in exchange for the solitude of wilderness (chapter seven). But their increasingly large presence at these places diminished their wilderness character and, for four months out of the year, filled Katmai's solitude with crowds of flashing cameras and float planes buzzing overhead. NPS hired four undergraduate students to conduct the "further research" into bears and the complexity of the growing tourism dynamics in Katmai. The first of these studies was a combined effort by three students to provide park officials with additional information and planning alternatives for an upcoming park General Management Plan (GMP).[27]

Under the direction of Kenneth S. Norris, University of California Santa Cruz, Joan Beattie concluded in her senior thesis, "Brown Bear/Human Interactions at Katmai National Park and Preserve: Implications for Planning and Management," that as visitor use increased, bear-human interactions would too. Her study, completed in 1983, made several recommendations that the park later adopted. For example, Beattie suggested that NPS print a multilingual bear brochure, move the bear platform farther away from Brooks Falls, widen the hiking trails, and redesign the new floating bridge to allow bears to move underneath it.[28]



Katmai's first resource specialist, Kathy Jope in 1986. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #399), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

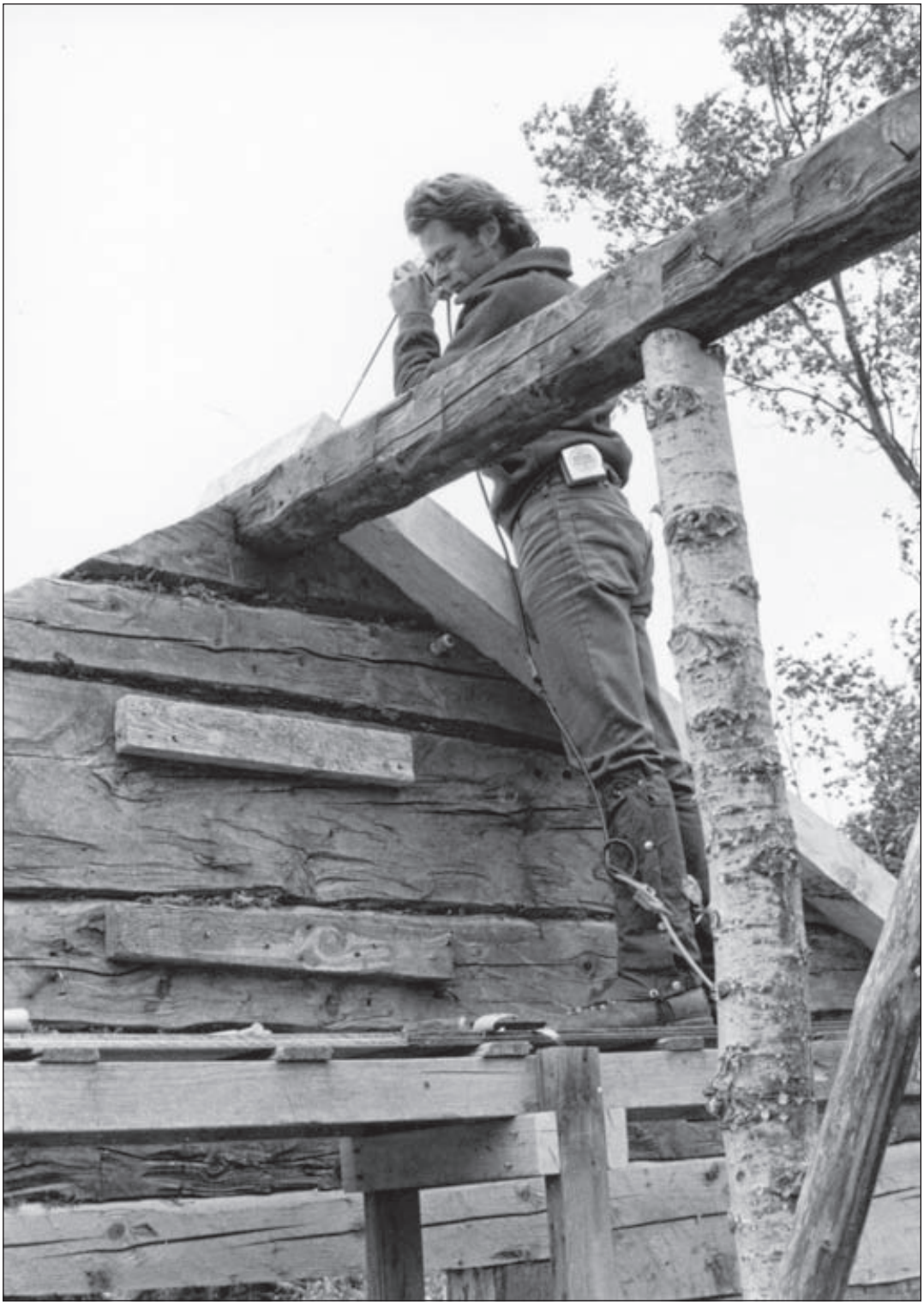
The second portion of the study conducted by Beattie's two student colleagues, Dave and Sheridith Robison, focused on planning and public policy that offered a broad vision of daily life and trends at Brooks Camp, such as the increasing number of airplanes disrupting the "wilderness experience."[29] The authors concluded that the complete removal of Brooks Camp would be the best solution, adding however, that "political realities make this alternative unlikely."[30]

The final student study was concluded in 1986, just a few months prior to the completion of the park's general management plan. The report, entitled "Brown Bear-Visitor Conflicts at Katmai National Park: Some Suggestions for Management," was written by seasonal park ranger and Washington State University graduate Christopher Ryan, who based his study on the 1985-1986 Brooks Camp bear incident reports that highlighted problems with several users groups, particularly anglers and photographers getting too close to bears on the river.

Katmai's First Bear Management Plan Developed and Implemented

Meanwhile, NPS management still needed a tool to prevent and respond to immediate bear-human conflicts, which were growing more common with the increasing popularity of Brooks Camp. The Morris administration hired biologist Kathy Jope as the park's first resource management specialist to write and implement a bear management program. Jope was familiar with bear management concerns at other NPS units after working at Glacier and Denali national parks.[31] In cooperation with the new chief ranger, Hal Grovert, Jope wrote Katmai's 1983 bear management plan that emphasized the prevention of conflict between bears and humans. Significantly, Jope recognized that instead of "problem bears," human behavior was the major source of bear-related issues, and rather than engaging in activities such as relocation and adverse hazing, park management needed to focus on people. The 1983 bear management plan, therefore, was the first official policy to outline "operational guidelines" for preventing and responding to bear-related incidents.

The plan adopted Frederick Dean's recommendations that barriers be erected at strategic locations to try and reroute bears away from the camp perimeter and focused on preventive management. It distinguished three primary causes of confrontation—food-related confrontations, surprise close-range encounters, and dominance interactions (when a bear challenges a person for the right-of-way). The plan noted that some bears had repeatedly obtained fish



Besides bears, resource management also included the restoration of the historic Fure's cabin in the Bay of Islands. Pictured is maintenance employee Jim Gavin working on the cabin in 1988. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

from anglers along Brooks River and therefore could learn to associate people as a food source. After observing numerous bears attempting to acquire food from people, Jope acknowledged that bears acted badly, but like Dean, noted that bad human behavior should be blamed:

> A bear that has in the past learned to associate people or their equipment with food may persistently approach people or damage equipment even when no food is present. Bears' attempts to obtain people's food have resulted in thousands of dollars' worth of property damage in Katmai, generally camping gear and buildings.[32]

The plan also pointed out that bears used anglers as a potential food source by stealing their fish. Jope's solution was to provide anglers

with plastic bags. Anglers were required to "bag" any fish they caught and immediately carry it to the fish-cleaning building for storage until the end of the day. If a bear confronted an angler with a fish, the angler was supposed to release the fish—dead or alive—into the river rather than yielding it to the bear. In this way, managers hoped that the bear would not be rewarded for seeking food from people and would not challenge other anglers in the future.[33] As Jope explained, "Acquisition of people's food (including fish) by bears in Katmai is considered a very serious matter."[34] Finally, the management plan articulated for the first time the "50/100 yard rule," which held that people needed to maintain a minimum distance of fifty yards from any bear and 100 yards from a mother bear with cubs.[35]

Serving as the park's only permanent resource management employee, Jope's attention focused on fish and wildlife concerns that went beyond bears. In the early-1980s she was given the task of determining the impact of the Brooks Falls fish ladder on salmon.[36] In the 1940s, Brooks Falls was thought to be an impediment to migrating sockeye salmon during years of low river flow (see chapter one).[37] So in the summers of 1949 and 1950 the Bureau of Fisheries blasted a ten foot wide, seven step fish ladder on the south side of the Brooks Falls to allow salmon to more easily reach spawning grounds at Brooks Lake. When the USFWS fisheries studies concluded in 1974, the NPS closed the structure to migrating salmon and began to voice concerns regarding the fish ladder. The first major concern was the ecological and genetic consequences of permitting fish, including species other than salmon, to bypass the falls. The second included the impact of erosion that was occurring at the upper end of the ladder, which could eventually divert water from the falls.[38]

The NPS sponsored and funded a study conducted by USFWS biologists in 1984 to assess the hydrological and biological impacts of the fish ladder. In mid-June biologists removed the planks blocking fish access to the ladder. Although the study was conducted to determine if the ladder could be modified or removed without causing substantial changes in the hydrology or fishery of the Brooks River, the USFW researchers, like the BCF biologists, observed bears activity fishing around the ladder:

> On July 3, we noticed a substantial number of sockeye salmon within the fish ladder...Subsequent counts over adjacent 15-minute intervals at midday showed that sockeye salmon continued to use both the ladder and Brooks Falls through mid-July—and exception was July 12 when no fish were observed in the ladder, probably because a brown bear (observed at the falls) had fished in the ladder prior to our arrival. We observed bears actually in the fish ladder on several occasions through the field season and not surprisingly, there were no fish observed in the ladder immediately following bear activity....On at least two occasions a bear was observed running the bank along the fish ladder in an apparent attempt to frighten away any potential competitors within the ladder.[39]

In 1986, NPS decided to use sandbags to block salmon from using the fish ladder at Brooks Falls. Later that year, it formally proposed to dismantle the fish ladder and restore the stream bank to a near natural condition. This decision led to a 1987 draft of an environmental assessment evaluating the impacts of the ladder, in which NPS argued for its removal because the structure "provides no clear benefit to fish resources of the Brooks River systems."[40] The agency, furthermore, determined that "the ladder is incompatible with the legal requirements of the national park management and with the purposes for which Katmai was established."[41]

Alaska Department of Fish & Game (ADF&G) disagreed with this decision. It conceded that the structure may not provide clear benefit to fish resources, but argued that the ladder served no harm either.[42] The state was so adamant about its jurisdictional control over the structure that the department even threatened to take NPS to court. William Heard, program manager at the National Marine Fisheries Service, in his review of the NPS environmental assessment noted that the issue "boils down to one of policy differences between NPS and ADF&G," pointing out that the Park Service had offered "no compelling evidence that the ladder has had a significant impact on any fish populations upstream or downstream from the falls since

it was installed."[43] Heard stated his opinion on the matter bluntly, describing the dispute as mostly an "emotional policy issue."[44] Likewise, in another review of the NPS environmental study, one-time BBI managing biologist, Ted Merrell expressed his doubts about NPS plans for removal. Although Merrell never agreed with the Bureau's decision to construct the fish ladder in the first place, he agreed that taking it out was unnecessary. "It seems like a waste of money to even consider removing the fish ladder..." wrote Merrell, "...when its only offense is that it wasn't put there by Mother Nature."[45]

By the mid-1980s, natural resource personnel, instead of focusing on one species, began to look at significant animal populations like bears within the larger context of the Katmai ecosystem. As Jope pointed out, "my job at Brooks was not focused solely on bears. I was working on the stewardship of all the park's resources." Without a cultural resource program in place, Jope was also required to oversee the park historic properties. "We did a rehabilitation of a historic cabin [Fure's Cabin] on the other side of Naknek Lake from Brooks Camp. We worked on archeological surveys and getting baseline water quality information and things like that, so it wasn't by any means solely bears."[46]

But as the park's resource specialist, Jope had to deal with the increasing encounters between bears and people. To accomplish this, Jope not only focused on bears through her previous research, but looked at research conducted by others in other locations, and how it applied to Katmai. Moreover, Jope was tasked with addressing area's growing problem of fishing on the Brooks River.



"Fishermen with lots of cleaned fish at the end of the day in 1986." Katmai's bear management plan required that anglers place all fish in a plastic bag when returning to camp. KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

1986 General Management Plan, Reactions and Responses

After three years and four student theses, NPS completed a combined *General Management Plan/Land Protection Plan/Wilderness Suitability Review* (GMP) for the park, in which the NPS declared its commitment to taking "whatever actions are necessary to minimize conflicts between bears and visitors in the Brooks Camp area."[47] The 1986 GMP offered several possible actions, including restrictions on sport-fishing along Brooks River (including reduced catch limits and temporary closures), and a reservations system for the campground.[48] The document also mentioned plans to augment services at other camps to relieve the pressures of visitor use at Brooks Camp, including a primitive campground and increased lodge capacity at Grosvenor Camp.[49] The GMP announced that NPS would no longer attempt to transport problem bears in Katmai, and although it acknowledged much of the recent research on the behavior of Katmai's bears, it concluded that "the precise nature and causes of bear/human confrontations are poorly understood."[50]

The behaviors and attitudes exhibited by Brooks River anglers underscored a lack of understanding of bear-human interactions. One year after Katmai's implementation of its bear management plan, anglers continued to stockpile their fish on the banks of the river and were reluctant to use the plastic bags supplied by NPS personnel.[51] In the summer of 1983, archeologists working at a site along the river known as "the Cutbank" observed many solo and guided fishermen occasionally leaving fish—bagged or not—on the bank.[52] Christopher Ryan's report noted that anglers often did not want to move out of the path of an approaching bear and that bears were frequently forced to relinquish a fishing hole altogether when anglers moved along the river. According to the incident reports, anglers were more than twice as likely as non-anglers to be involved in a situation in which bears obtained food from people.[53]

Jope was keenly aware that many of the conflicts with bears at Brooks Camp involved anglers. She observed that if fishing clients encounter a bear that is aggressive and seems to actively seek people out, those clients "don't have a good time." Jope reasoned that the guide, therefore, had a financial interest in ensuring that bears do not become food conditioned. She also noted that peer pressure among the guides could work in NPS's favor to help ensure that they kept food and fish secure from bears. And when some at the agency suggested that NPS should close the river to angling, Jope argued against it:

> Closing the river would reduce the opportunity for bears there to obtain fish from people. However, it would also divert the fishing guides to backcountry streams of the park, where there are no rangers. Brooks River can be viewed as a training stream, where fishing is overseen by rangers and where the bear behavior that results from proper fishing behavior is readily evident. After a guide has fished at Brooks River during July, perhaps he will take the lessons he learned from that experience to the other streams that he visited during August and September.[54]

One possible solution, as suggested by Jope, was to impress upon fishermen, particularly unguided anglers, how suddenly a bear can appear out of the streamside vegetation, or, just how fast a bear can move when it sees a person catch a fish. This could be accomplished, reasoned Jope, through interpretive rangers who emphasize patience, a willingness to stop fishing, and to move out of the river and give way to the bears. Jope admitted, however, that complicating matters were the anglers who could not "conceive that a human should defer to an animal," or the visitor who believed that since "they have paid for an expensive trip to Alaska, they should be able to do what they want;" or the visitor who believed that "rangers should use taxpayers' money to move the bears out instead of asking the people to move out of the bear's way."[55]

In order to address these concerns, NPS hired a seasonal technician named Susan Warner to conduct further bear management studies. Warner spent summer 1987 on the river collecting data. At the time, the park was preparing an environmental assessment to evaluate its fishing regulations. Given the alternatives outlined in the environmental assessment, Warner concluded that there were two alternatives which would best reduce the level of conflict between bears and people. She recommended that NPS restrict fishing in sections of Brooks River and reduce the duration of the Brooks River fishing season.[56]

A more drastic solution was proposed in the combined 1986 General Management Plan and Land Protection Plan/Wilderness Suitability Review, which recommended a phased relocation of all or part of Brooks Camp.[57] Although NPS officials eventually chose to put off the issue of a camp move, their concerns were articulated in the document:

> It is clear to NPS managers that the increasing number of people and the seasonal concentrations of bears present a serious conflict. It is also clear that if visitor use of Brooks Camp continues to increase, the potential for a tragic incident and for irreparable impact on the bear population also increases.[58]

Anglers, however, had no intention of relinquishing the river to the increasing bear population, and they used their political muscle to challenge park policy regarding bear management at Brooks. This became clear during the preparation of the 1986 GMP, as some of the most contentious issues were debated by NPS managers and the Brooks Camp concessioner, sporting groups, and certain influential clients, who were opposed to the proposed move and strongly favored the status quo regarding fishing regulations and visitor use.[59] Anglers voiced opposition to most actions, including a phased relocation of all or part of Brooks Camp and restrictions on sport-fishing along Brooks River that included reduced catch limits and temporary closures.[60] And like the Mission 66 prospectus, the GMP mentioned plans to augment services at other camps to relieve the pressures of visitor use at Brooks Camp, including a primitive campground and increased lodge capacity at the exclusive Grosvenor Camp.[61]

Perhaps hoping to avoid a battle with these entrenched interests, Katmai officials announced that they had decided to defer the final decision on the proposals, particularly the relocation of the camp "until the results of



Katmai Superintendent Ray Bane in 1989. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #574, PH30), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

current studies on bear/human interactions in the Brooks Camp area have been completed."[62] Jope selected wildlife biologist Barrie Gilbert to conduct such studies that eventually led to policy-shaping research of bears on the Brooks River.

Ray Bane's Administration: Seeking Solutions from the Scientists

By the mid-1980s, NPS management policies concerning Brooks' bears had become a target for critics in the increasingly politicized battle over how bears should behave at Brooks Camp. In the age of Sagebrush Rebels and big government foes, which characterized political views in the early-to mid-1980s, the most vocal opponents of NPS policy seemed to be the park's local commercial users, primarily fishing guides, and the concessioner, who saw bears at best as entertainers for their guests and at worst as pests to anglers on the river.[63] Attitudes worsened as bears continued to get fish from anglers. In one noted instance, a bear called Sister swatted a fisherman, ripping his vest. The incident led the concessioner to wonder if NPS was more concerned about bears than visitor safety. Typical of such sentiment was the opinion of Sonny Petersen, who, when asked about NPS's approach to bear management over the years, quipped, "What bear management?"[64]

Commercial users, threatened by the agency's discussions regarding possible visitor limitations, began to question the researchers' conclusions about harm to bears. With the numbers of bears now seeming to rival the number of anglers on the river, they understood the story to be just the opposite—that bears were displacing the anglers. Evidence that human activity on the river was affecting the bears' behavior seemed unfounded to the concessioner and other guides who made their living on the river.

Long-time Kulik lodge manager Bo Bennett expressed a point of view shared by many of Brooks' anglers when he stated that most guides lacked confidence in the numerous bear studies that were being conducted at Brooks. "Their [biologists'] thoughts are based on limited field research and the opinions of the university-based research leaders."[65] He suggested that "The bears in the Katmai region

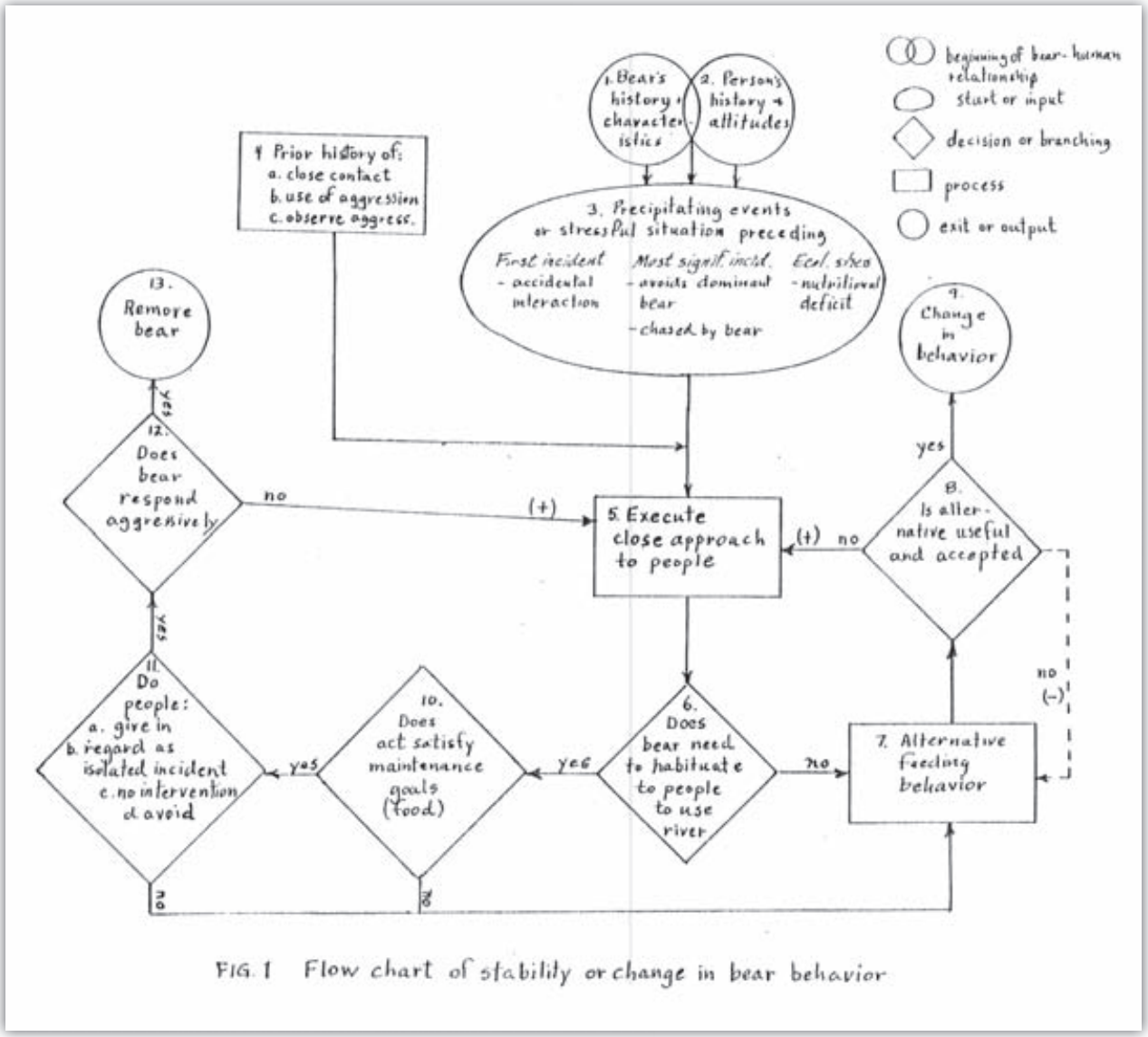


FIG. 1 Flow chart of stability or change in bear behavior

"Flow Chart in Stability or Change in Bear Behavior," from Barrie Gilbert's Human-Bear Relations study in 1984. KATM Files, Anchorage, Alaska.

are well fed and not aggressive toward fishermen."[66] Some commercial users like Bennett saw the scientists and other NPS researchers as "bureaucrats," whose only intent was to hinder recreational activities for what they viewed as the unnecessary protection of increasingly aggressive bears. As a result, the politically connected concessioner and other stakeholders for various river users began to cast doubt within local and national political spheres.[67]

One particular source of Petersen's frustration was a series of bear studies conducted in the mid-1980s that appeared to threaten the Brooks River's lucrative, not to mention historic, sport-fishing business. The agency had hired Utah State University biologist Barrie Gilbert and graduate student Anne Braaten to study how bears behaved around anglers in order to provide the park with a behavioral profile of interactions between bears and people on Brooks River. Underscoring the park's reason for initiating the research were concerns about food-conditioned bears and whether increasing visitation was affecting bear use of the river corridor.

Gilbert and Braaten did their field work in 1985 and 1986. Gilbert, who had specialized in behavioral and conservation ecology, applied behavioral science to interpreting the human-bear interactions that he and Braaten observed during the fishing seasons.[68] Gilbert concluded that NPS policies had maintained a kind of accommodation between anglers and bears, and that the situation had resulted in bears that became so habituated, that they ultimately tolerated the human guests. As Gilbert put it, the management of bears in the park "maintained an environment relatively free from personal threats and injury from bears." This meant to Gilbert that charges from alarmists that Brooks River was "a time bomb waiting to go off" were unfounded.[69]

In 1987, Gilbert (Ray) Bane became Katmai's superintendent, and took the twenty years of scientific conclusions—from Frederick Dean to Barrie Gilbert—seriously. Bane aimed to establish NPS policies that were more reflective of those studies, for he correctly predicted that dramatic increases in general visitation to Brooks Camp would impact bear use patterns and stress other resources, such as fishing. He, like Dean recognized that TV programs and magazines articles featuring Katmai were instigating interest in bears. But with the recent passage of ANLICA and the popularity of the environmental movement around the lower 48, national media coverage of Alaska bears had shifted from "menacing" to "magnificent". Bane also recognized like Dean that attitudes of people toward the bears varied greatly. "There is the whole gambit from very strong interest and a great desire to see and photograph the bears in a more or less serious fashion to the perhaps more usual visitor's attitude that seeing a bear is part of the experience that is expected from Katmai" wrote Dean in 1967. "Beyond these," the research continued, "there is a total disinterest in bears and a consideration of them only as a nuisance and hazard."[70] Dean's prediction that the greatest potential trouble between bears and humans lies with these two groups did not go unnoticed by Katmai's newest superintendent.

In following new park rules in place by 1988, Bane officially mandated a one fish limit, required that all pilots fly at least 1000 feet over the Brooks Camp area, prohibited pilots from step-taxiing and taking off within 2000 feet of the beach, capped the campground to sixty campers using a reservation system, engaged more in visitor education, and sought assistance from regional specialists with expertise in bear/visitor management. To protect bear use of the river during what Gilbert called the "critical fall feeding time," Bane followed biologists' recommendations from Troyer on: he closed the lower Brooks River between the falls and the river mouth to all users, even casual tourists, after September 10, and capped the number of guests that each commercial operator could bring to Brooks Camp at that time.[71]

Like Dean and every bear researcher at Brooks Camp since, Ray Bane recognized that "bears are a unique resource with needs and characteristics that have historically placed them in conflict with humans." Particularly worrisome to the superintendent was the combination of a bear's omnivorous ability to "eat anything," its "childlike curiosity," and its "seemingly risk-free toleration of people." Bane was quite aware that the public's image of bears not only shaped visitor expectations, but that these perceptions changed all the time. "There are few who are neutral about bears," wrote Bane, "they are either viewed as furry versions of "Jaws" or "Gentle Ben."[72]

According to Bane, these visitors were drawn by the opportunity to see and photograph bears, but paradoxically, he noted that brown bears were growing increasingly sensitive to human disturbance.[73] Furthermore, Bane observed that when people were in the presence of bears that did not pose a threat, human behavior was altered. He called this modified behavior "reverse habituation." In a letter to Deputy Regional Director Richard Stenmark, Bane explained that within a short time of their arrival at Brooks Camp, "people who arrived in terror of being attacked are confidently approaching bears or disdainfully dismissing them as nuisances," adding that agencies can be subjected to reverse habituation, too.[74] Bane did not mince words about the complicated situation taking place at Brooks Camp. He stated emphatically that [visitor] "increase will further stress the park's bear management capabilities."[75]

In 1988 and 1989, Bane and Deputy Director Stenmark exchanged a series of letters about bear management at Brooks. Bane, highly concerned about bear-human conflict at Brooks, sent the deputy regional director a copy of Barrie Gilbert's "Brown Bear Behavior Progress Report." Reminding his superintendent of NPS's dual purpose, Stenmark cautioned Bane to "recognize that whatever is done involves compromise and a delicate balance between visitor enjoyment and resource protection."[76] He then warned Bane that a too restrictive management regime might actually produce the opposite of its original intention. "It is geometrically more difficult with each additional management change to determine the effectiveness of a single management action..." wrote Stenmark.

> ...Add to this the effects of developments on bears, which have not been analyzed, and soon you see that a single proposed action, however well-thought out, becomes diluted and difficult to evaluate. This results from

> the complexity of dealing with larger numbers of people, man-made structures within a wilderness area, and animals as unique and magnificent as the Alaskan brown bear.[77]

In spite of the perceptions held by fishing interests and even the deputy regional director, Gilbert commenced his second bear study with graduate students Tamara Olson and Scott Fitkin in 1988. Olson and Fitkin's study determined that bears not observed to be consistently tolerant of people at fifty meters (in other words, non-habituated family groups and single bears) were most at risk from displacement, and that when allowed unrestricted access to the river (during fishing and camp closures, for example), these bears responded rapidly by fishing for longer periods.[78] The team concluded that human proximity—including odors, sounds, and visible presence—was a significant factor influencing bear use of the river.[79] Although the final report came out in 1990, the research started by Gilbert in 1988 continued beyond that date. Olson collected additional data through 1991 using the same sampling protocol as a seasonal NPS biological technician, and again in fall 1992 as a visiting graduate researcher. As a result, several publications derived from this work.[80]

Meanwhile, issues over late-season fishing once again placed strain on the park's relationship with the Brooks Camp concessioner. In 1990 the concessioner requested lengthening the lodge season beyond September 10, arguing that the addition of a single day could increase their profits by three percent or more.[81] This request raised significant concerns with biologists. In 1991, Olson worried that an extended lodge operating period would negatively impact the long-observed increase in bear use during the fall, particularly at the floating bridge where bears are focused on feeding on spawned out salmon that tend to drift downstream and deposit in a number of locations, including the vicinity of the bridge.

When NPS granted the concessioner an extension to September 17 in 1992, Gilbert, Olson and Ronald Squibb independently went out that fall to collect data in order to examine the effects of extending the operating season of the lodge. The researchers found that the presence of humans late in the fall had a "significant depressive effect" on non-habituated adult bears attempting to use the river.[82] Noting that visitor use of Brooks River had more than doubled in the previous decade and that the park in general was experiencing an upward trend in visitation, the researchers strengthened the case against allowing the lodge to stay open, longer.[83] Nevertheless, despite the biologists convincing research that fall fishing likely harmed bears, the closing date of September 17 has continued to present day.

First Steps to Building Cultural Resource Capacity

By the 1980s, the park began to make a more concerted effort to identify Katmai's cultural resources, with support from the Alaska Regional Office staff. After the mid-1970s, most of the monument's archeological activity at Brooks Camp had been conducted by NPS archeologists for intermittent compliance purposes, rather than continuous and rigorous science. This was necessary in order to help advance Brooks Camp's growing infrastructure. In the early days, however, progress, and certainly the need to update state environmental codes and regulations, trumped archeological and historical preservation. Ed Stondall recalled that acting Superintendent Roy Sanborn, who ran Katmai between the superintendencies of Gill Blinn and Dave Morris, decided to clean up the area around the fisheries lab operation at Brooks Lake in 1979, and in doing so, went a bit too far:

> When they [NMFS] finally turned those over [the fisheries properties] to us in the late '70s, they left virtually everything behind and they had a lot of fishing ropes and elaborate fisheries laboratory equipment and building materials and nails and fasteners and pipe and just a whole host of materials that were there. And he didn't get rid of all those items, but a good many truck loads of those were loaded up and taken out and buried in one of those pits out there, a major cleaning. There were actually two pieces of equipment out there that we picked up also. One was a jeep and another one was a cleat track tractor. I don't recall what happened to the jeep but the cleat track tractor, when we took it over, was parked behind what we call building BL1, which is the panabode, three bedroom panabode residence,



Archeologist Cindy Amdur works to salvage Native house site on the Cutbank in 1979. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

> closest to the woods up at Brooks Lake and he had Ralph Furbush pull it with one of our loaders, a John Deere 450 loader, pull it over to a site near our mechanic shed, right now, and had him dig a hole over there and bury that. So we've got a cleat track tractor that's buried over there, which will probably make a wonderful find for some archeologist about five hundred or a thousand years from now.[84]

"Roy Sanborn obviously did something he shouldn't have done in an archeological district," admitted Stondall. "He went over there and made a big hole and buried that [equipment] and the work also got back to the archeologists and they were steaming."[85]

There were other maintenance concerns. After ANILCA, for example, very little was done to maintain the archeological exhibit, even though evidence of vandalism had occurred at one point.[86] But at the time, archeologists' were doing their best to make sure development projects complied with section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act. Beginning in 1982, Alaska Regional Office archeologist Harvey Shields completed the compliance work for Brooks Camp concession employees housing, known informally as "Tuckerville." Between 1985 and 1987, University of Oregon graduate Roger Harritt completed four compliance projects at Brooks, including installation of the Brooks Lake sign board and food cache, relocation of the campground outhouse, the Brooks Lake Sewer Project, and the relocation of the Brooks Lake shop building.[87]

Jeanne Schaaf was hired in 1987 as a permanent archeologist at the Alaska Regional Office, under Regional compliance archeologist Paul Gleeson. Patricia McClenahan, also working for Gleeson, and Schaaf were tasked to conduct a litany of compliance work at Brooks Camp, which at the time included the Brooks Lake sewer upgrade, the alternate Brooks Lake leach field clearance, a sewer upgrade at the old USFWS fisheries lab at Brooks Lake, relocation of the visitor center stairs,



Expansion of the lodge to accommodate a freezer addition resulted in the partial excavation of a Native house site in the early 1980s. KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

the addition to the freezer room at Brooks Camp, emergency water line repair, the incinerator building and sewer line hookup, and the waterline to the concessioner's employee housing, and the boiler house.[88] In addition to compliance, Don Dumond remembers that fieldwork in the early 1980s was difficult to complete with the increasing amount of bears on the river:

> In 1982-83 they [archeologists working at a site along the river known as the Cutbank] were able to work full seasons, but by then there were enough bears patrolling the river that in July especially they had continually to yell at them to keep them from stomping right through the site. The bears did get used to the situation, and would jump off the bluff to pass the excavation by walking right at the edge of the river.[89]

Until 1992, all cultural resources related work was conducted by the Regional Office. Paul Gleeson, in an effort to compile an accurate map of the surface features (visible house depressions) in the Brooks River Archeological District (listed on the National Register in 1978), sent his compliance archeologists Karlene Leeper and Steve Klingler, to map the area in 1991. The archeological sites they mapped now form the basic GIS dataset for the Brooks River archeological district. Patricia McClenahan began writing the National Historic Landmark (NHL) nomination for the Archeological District while employed at the Regional Office and finished it after she was hired as the park's first archeologist in 1992. Her efforts resulted in the National Historic Landmark designation of the Brooks River Archeological District in 1993. NPS archeologists began to work with Katmai staff to avoid further impacts to archeological resources within the NHL and promoted a "no new ground disturbance" policy aided by the protection provided by the nine to eighteen inch layers of ash from the 1912 eruption of Novarupta.[90] Ground disturbance was kept within or above the ash, or restricted to previous ground disturbance that was clearly recognizable to archeologists as a change or disturbance in the nearly white, uniform ash deposit.

McClenahan worked to bring the agency more fully into compliance with Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act by conducting consultation with affiliated Native groups. This required some planning in



The space between bears and people was becoming harder to define by the end of the 1980s. Here anglers and a bear compete for space on the river. KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

advance of the ground-disturbing work, a requirement not readily accommodated by maintenance staff. She also saw beyond Brooks Camp needs and developed cultural resource project statements for the park's 1994 Resource Management Plan that outlined baseline studies needed in the areas of ethnography, collections management, history, historic structures and archeology for Katmai and Aniakchak.[91]

Attempting to repair, replace and operate within Brooks Camp's aging infrastructure was stressful for maintenance and interpretation staff who each year had to base operations out of historic administrative structures and to complete work projects within increasingly restrictive parameters protective of natural and cultural resources. "It was not very many years ago that there was a blanket statement out by the archeologists that if we [maintenance] did any ground disturbing activity that did not penetrate the ash layer that they didn't need to be involved at all," explained Stondall. "And there is now a rule that you literally can't touch anything out there without having it looked at."[92] This in part was due to liberties taken by maintenance with penetrating the ash layer into the pre-1912 eruption ground surface below and widening existing trenches.[93]

The Space between Bears and People becomes Harder to Define

The archeological investigations at Katmai brought to light the long history of the Brooks River area as a cultural landscape. Through the combined work of Don Dumond, regional office archeologists, and park personnel, at least nine hundred house depressions and older camps were identified, making the Brooks River area one of the most dense concentrations of prehistoric settlements known in North America.[94] The distribution of the house features, from the oldest to most recent, also helped researchers decipher the Brooks River area's geologic and hydrologic history.[95] Archeologists working in the Brooks River area over the decades gained insight into the mysterious Arctic Small Tool tradition and the lifeways of people who lived along the river about 3,800 to 3,000 years ago. They also discovered the cultural remains of four other distinct archeological traditions, revealing that the Brooks River area has been a hub of human activity for millennia.

The changing visitor activities in the Brooks River area and visitors' growing emboldened behavior around bears began to make the management aim of keeping people and bears separated far more difficult. Even with the implementation of a bear management plan in 1983, people continued to compete with bears for river space. To the sport-fishers and guides, however, the park's bear-human concerns on the Brooks River were not simply caused by anglers. With the passage of ANILCA sport-fishers and NPS mangers alike began to witness an additional source of competition on the river—visitors and other wilderness enthusiasts with cameras.

ENDNOTES

[1] Roderick Nash, *Wilderness and the American Mind* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1967), 272-279.
[2] Sellers, *Preserving Nature in National Parks: A History*, 211.
[3] Ibid.
[4] In fall 1979 Morris replaced Roy Sanborn, who served as acting superintendent of Katmai National Monument during summer 1979.
[5] They were supported by fourteen seasonal workers, many of whom were stationed at Brooks Camp from May to September.
[6] ANILCA also created Alagnak Wild River and Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve which came under Katmai's management at the same time.
[7] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 199-200. Historian Frank Norris points out that expenditures resulting in new Brooks Camp improvements made sense, given that "Brooks Camp was where the increasing number of visitors spent time at Katmai." Personal communication, 2-14-2010.
[8] The Alaska Area Office became the Alaska Regional Office in December 1980.
[9] "Katmai/Aniakchak Staff to 1997," Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1997.
[10] Ed Stondall, interviewed by Bill Hanable, 9-15-1989.
[11] Letter, To Gilbert Blinn, From Harry Rietze, January 13, 1977.
[12] "Transfer of Property," National Marine Fisheries Service, 1978.
[13] Letter, To William J. McNeil, National Marine Fisheries Service, From Gilbert E. Blinn, Superintendent, December 6, 1976.
[14] Ibid.
[15] NPS, "Combined Environmental Assessment and Development Concept Plans for Concession Facilities, Operations and Services Within the Brooks Camp and Grosvenor Camp Areas," Katmai National Monument, Alaska, 1980; Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 196.
[16] Katmailand Inc. purchased the Katmai concession operation from Wien Consolidated Airlines in 1982.
[17] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 197-198.
[18] Ed Stondall, interviewed by Bill Hanabale, 9-15-1989.
[19] "Katmai/Aniakchak Staff, to 1997," Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1997.
[20] Norris, *Isolated Paradise,* 202.
[21] Ibid, 230-231.
[22] Ibid.
[23] According to DeBruyn, this numbers comes from data accumulated by Singer (1982), Squibb 1991), bear management report forms, and case incident records.
[24] NPS, "Draft Resource Management Plan," (1982), 30.
[25] Ibid., 31.
[26] Ibid., 30-31.
[27] Joan B. Beattie, "Brown Bear/Human Interactions at Katmai National Park and Preserve: Implications for Planning and Management," (B.A. thesis, University of California, 1983), v.
[28] Beattie, 326
[29] Dave Robison and Sheridith Robison, "Planning Towards a Wilderness Park: Katmai National Park and Preserve, Alaska," (B.A. thesis, University of California, 1983), 17-18.
[30] Ibid., 47.
[31] Norris*, Isolated Paradise*, 325.
[32] "Bear Management Plan," Katmai National Park and Preserve, (1983): 5.
[33] "Bear Management Plan," 8.
[34] Ibid, 5.
[35] Ibid, 9.
[36] Kathy Jope, "Monitoring of Salmon Passage at Brooks Falls, Katmai National Park and Preserve," Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1985.
[37] Eicher, "History of the Bristol Bay Investigation, 1938-1956," (1967).
[38] "Superintendent annual report, 1986."
[39] Carl Burger, James Lundeen, and Anders Danielson, "Biological and Hydrological Evaluations of the Fish Ladder at Brooks River Falls, Alaska, US Fish & Wildlife Service, (June 1, 1985): 6-7.
[40] "Brooks Falls Fish Ladder, Katmai National Park and Preserve," Environmental Assessment Draft, (May, 1987).
[41] Ibid.
[42] Based on recent fish counts at the falls by park rangers, it appears that more and more salmon are moving up the ladder rather than jumping the falls. Some find this alarming, postulating that Brooks Camp's the main attraction—bears catching fish at the fall—may, in fact, be disappearing. Personal communication with longtime Brooks Camp bear technician Imes Vaughn, June, 2012.

[43] Letter, To George R. Snyder, Auke Bay Laboratory Director, From William R. Heard, Program Manager, May 21, 1986.
[44] Ibid.
[45] Letter, To Carl Burgar, Fish and Wildlife Service, from Theodore Merrell, Jr. Manager, Habitat Investigations, December 20, 1985.
[46] Kathy Jope, interviewed by Chris Allen, 12-7-2006.
[47] "General Management Plan/Land Protection Plan/Wilderness Suitability Review," Katmai National Park and Preserve, (1986): 31.
[48] Ibid., 31-32.
[49] Ibid., 32.
[50] Ibid., 47, 31.
[51] Christopher G. Ryan, "Brown Bear-Visitor Conflicts at Katmai National Park: Some Suggestions for Management," Washington State University, (1986): 22, 26.
[52] Dale Vinson, personal communication, 3, 2010.
[53] Ibid., 22, 23.
[54] Kathy Jope, "Use of Interpretation to Prevent Bear Incidents in Katmai National Park," *Courier*, (February 1987).
[55] Ibid.
[56] Susan H. Warner, *Patterns of Brown Bear and Visitor Use of Brooks River and Recommendations for Management* [draft], (December 1987): 3; Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 327.
[57] "General Management Plan/Land Protection Plan/Wilderness Suitability Review," 31-32.
[58] Ibid.
[59] Norris, *Tourism*, 115.
[60] "General Management Plan," 31-32.
[61] Ibid., 32.
[62] "General Management Plan," 31.
[63] For more critical viewpoints see Bo Bennett's *Rod &Wings: A History of the Fishing Lodge Business in Bristol Bay, Alaska* (Anchorage: Publication Consultants, 2000).
[64] Sonny Petersen interviewed by Tim Rawson, 7-8-2008.
[65] In his book, Bo Bennett titled the section of NPS bear research, "Are the Inmates Running the Asylum?" This highlights the distrustful attitudes some fishermen hold towards the federal government. *Rods &Wings,* 333.
[66] Ibid., 305.
[67] Raymond "Sonny" Petersen interviewed by Tim Rawson, 7-8-2008.
[68] Barrie Gilbert and Anne M. Braaten, "Profile Analysis of Human-Bear Relationships in Katmai National Park and Preserve," Utah State University Department of Fisheries and Wildlife and the Ecology Center, Logan, Utah,(1987): 10.
[69] Ibid., 61, 64.
[70] Dean, 13-14.
[71] To Deputy Regional Director Richard Stenmark, from Katmai Superintendent Ray Bane, January 19, 1989.
[72] Ibid.
[73] Ibid.
[74] Ibid.
[75] Ibid.
[76] To Katmai Superintendent Ray Bane, from Acting Deputy Regional Director, May 2, 1988.
[77] To Katmai Superintendent Ray Bane, from Acting Deputy Regional Director, April 18, 1988.
[78] Tamara Olson, Barrie Gilbert and Scott Fitkin, "Brown Bear Behavior and Human Activity at Salmon Streams in Katmai National Park, Alaska." Logan, Utah State University. (1990): 104.
[79] Olson, et al., 107.
[80] See Tamara Olson and Ronald Squibb, "Brown Bear Behavior at Brooks River, Katmai National Park, Final Report," 1991; Tamara Olson, "Bear Behavior Brooks River," 1991; Tamara Olson, Barrie Gilbert and Ronald Squibb, "The Effects of Increasing Human Activity on Brown Bear Use of an Alaskan River," 1993. Olson, T.L., B.K. Gilbert, and R.C. Squibb. 1997. "The effects of increasing human activity on brown bear use of an Alaskan river." Biol. Conserv. 82:95-99.Olson, T.L., R.C. Squibb, and B.K. Gilbert. 1997. "A comparison of brown bear activity on salmon streams with and without people." Ursus 10:547-555. Olson, T.L., and B.K. Gilbert. 1994. "Variability in habitat use, movements, and activity of brown bears on an Alaskan river." Internat. Conf. Bear Res. and Manage. 9:97-106. Olson, T.L. 1993. "Infanticide in brown bears (*Ursus arctos*) at Brooks River, Alaska." Can. Field Nat. 107(1):92-94.
[81] Olson and Squibb, "Summary of Information RE. Fall Closing Date of Brooks Lodge," 1990.
[82] Tamara L. Olson, Barrie K. Gilbert, and Ronald C. Squibb, "The Effects of Increasing Human Activity on Brown Bear Use of an Alaskan River [Draft]," 1993, 21.
[83] Ibid., 2, 31.

[84] Ed Stondall, interviewed by Bill Hanable, 9-15-1989.
[85] Ibid.
[86] Ibid.
[87] "List of Katmai Compliance Numbers and related Accession Numbers," Katmai National Park and Preserve.
[88] Ibid.
[89] Don Dumond, personal communication, March, 2010.
[90] Jeanne Schaaf, personal communication, 2012.
[91] Ibid.
[92] Dale Vinson, "Bears, Fish, Archeology, and Deferred Maintenance at Brooks Camp, Katmai National Park and Preserve," in *Rethinking Protected Areas in a Changing World: Proceedings of the 2007 CWS Biennial Conference on Parks, Protected Areas, and Cultural Sites, Hancock Michigan*: The George Wright Society, 2008.
[93] Ed Stondall, interviewed by Bill Hanable, 9-15-1989.
[94] Brooks is recognized as one of the top most important places in the state for learning about American prehistory. The Brooks River Area is both a National Historic Landmark and a National Register of Historic Places Archeological District, one of only five places in Alaska that bear both designations.
[95] Don Dumond, *Archeology on the Alaska Peninsula: The Naknek Region, 1960-1975*, University of Oregon Anthropology Papers No. 21 (Eugene, OR, 1981).



To protect Brooks Camp's wilderness value, Superintendent Dave Morris suggested that visitors look beyond bears for a "wilderness experience". Pictured is a hiker seeking solitude in the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes. KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

Chapter Seven:
Pushing the Boundary in Bear Country: Wildlife Watchers

About five minutes later, a bigger bear, which I have never seen, came down wind out of the brush and pounced on the smaller bear. Within a minute, the small bear was completely torn apart. About this time I had my people assembled and heading down the river. The last I saw was the larger bear ripping at the small bear's throat.

The photographers remained at the scene to take pictures.

~Craig Otto, Fishing Guide
Statement to NPS Ranger
July 23, 1970

"Excited with Seeing Bears so Close"

In late summer 1973, ranger Steve Buskirk described an "invasion" of Brooks Camp by bears in a letter to the NPS Alaska Support office in Anchorage. Buskirk's letter not only indicated that emboldened bear activity was increasing around areas inhabited by people, but also revealed peoples' perspective of bears and the blurring line between human and bear country. According to Buskirk, they came at night, "terrorizing" camp, making both visitors and employees feel exceedingly "jumpy," "emotional" and "irrational." As Buskirk put it, "I was frankly frightened at night myself."[1]

Superintendent Gilbert Blinn reasoned afterwards that "Bears are a natural part of the Katmai community. ... [But] at the same time, visitors and employees should be able to walk around developed areas and campgrounds in reasonable safety, without fearing a bear encounter as they walk between buildings."[2] As previously mentioned (chapter six), NPS responded to the so-called late summer "invasion" first with a series of ad hoc strategies to fix the immediate problem. Facing the monument leaders were unanswered questions, articulated by Dean in 1967:

> Do we want people to come into close contact with bears? If so, what level of probability is an acceptable minimum? Should every visitor who comes to the monument have essentially a guarantee of seeing brown bears? Or, should he have just a good chance of seeing one individual? Should he be given the opportunity if he so desires to get within a matter of yards of brown bears? Or perhaps even a matter of feet? But, at any rate, should he be given the opportunity for close observation and study? Should the visitor and worker in the park be absolutely guaranteed that he will be free from any hazard connected with bears? Should he be guaranteed complete freedom from any damage to his property by bears? Should he be guaranteed the opportunity to conduct his activities with essential freedom from modification required by the presence of bears?[3]

To lay groundwork for the future, the agency put into motion steps that would become Katmai first bear management plan. When Kathy Jope authored the 1983 plan, she articulated the park's management philosophy concerning bears. Like Dean's "human country," Jope included all areas in the immediate vicinity of Brooks Lodge, the Brooks Lake residences, the campground, and all structures, including the Brooks River Bridge and the Brooks Falls viewing platform. Together, they formed what she termed the park's "front country." "Bear country" or what Jope referred to as "back country" included the Brooks Lake Road, the floodplain of Brooks River, Naknek Lake Beach, and all other areas of the park and preserve.[4] By 1984, the term "Developed



Hoping to see "a bear up close" is a misguided goal for many visitors at Brooks Camp. Shown here are photographers taking pictures of a bear sometime in 1980. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

Areas" was used to describe the front country area, referring to the buildings and cabins in the vicinity.

In 1983, bear management actions included visitor education, elimination of human food and garbage, removing problem bears from developed areas, and peppering bears frequenting those areas or that had obtained anthropogenic food with #9 bird shot from a 12 gauge shotgun.[5] The plan seemed simple enough: by using a variety of methods and tools, the agency's goals were to "allow their [the bears'] natural patterns of feeding and habitat use to continue unimpeded, preclude the learned orientation of bears to people, and minimize bear human confrontations."[6] But as Brooks Camp entered the 1980s, visitor and employee perspectives of bears had changed, so that separating human and bears was an increasingly hard goal for bear management personnel to achieve.

When Dave and Sheridith Robison wrote "Planning Towards a Wilderness Park: Katmai National Park and Preserve" in the 1980s, the student researchers noted that visitation at the Brooks Camp campground alone had increased from 168 in 1970 to 913 in 1982 (an increase of 550% in 12 years).[7] Because of this rise, the researchers argued that, "NPS's excellent orientation program," created to limit bear-people interactions at Brooks Camp, (in other words to educate people to properly behave in "bear country") was becoming increasingly ineffective, for the visitor's absorption of the information "was only possible because of the low visitation rate."[8] With such a boost in visitor numbers to Brooks Camp, the researchers concluded that a simple solution to reducing human-bear conflict did not exist.

To the Robisons, the rising number of people visiting Brooks Camp was only a part of the problem. Complicating the situation was also visitors' unrealistic expectation of walking among grizzlies in their natural habitat, and, perhaps most problematic, what NPS should be doing to satisfy that expectation. According to on-site interviews conducted in 1981, some came to fish and see the Valley, but primarily, visitors were mostly "excited with seeing bears so close", indicating a marked change in perspective over the decade.[9] After reading brochures and seeing park advertisements, visitors arrived not only expecting "to see bears" but perceived the situation at Brooks Camp to be how wild bears existed in a more primitive America.

Fueling visitors' primeval expectations was the recognition of Brooks Camp as a prime bear watching destination just as the environmental movement peaked in America. The nation's embrace of wilderness and its wild animals, especially in Alaska, coupled with rising bear numbers at Brooks Camp, conspired to drive visitors' high, unrealistic, and ultimately, unsustainable expectations. By the mid-1980s, many arriving visitors saw their "Brooks Camp experience" to be synonymous with a "wilderness experience," and instead of fearing bears



Katmai Staff in 1987. Top Row: Ralph Furbush, Lester Dietrich, Ed Prusak, Bernadette Ross, Kathy Hess, Ron Antaya, Wyn Menfee, Leigh Selig, Kerre Nest, Susan Warner, Dave Shirokahker, Laura Weip, Chris Ryan. Bottom Row: Al Gauch, Lee Taylor, Joe Mechan, Hal Grovert, Michael Clark, Kathy Jope, and Mike Shapsnikoff. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #302), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

(or viewing them as nuisances the way anglers had in earlier decades), those visitors saw the wild animals as the sole inspiration for their visit.[10] In 1979, for example, parents felt safe enough to camp at the Brooks River campground with their children. One family with a toddler arrived in a klepper on a backcountry trip around Naknek Lake, while another brought a three month baby girl, which reportedly slept in a "basket-cradle covered with mosquito netting which they hung from a tree in their campsite for natural rocking motion."[11] Dozens of articles, films, and books featured Katmai's bears; it was, in the words of one observer, "where the wild things are."[12] As David Morris, Katmai's superintendent during the peak of ANILCA-inspired conservationism, reasoned, "People wanted to come [to Brooks Camp] because ... Brooks Camp encapsulates all the things Alaska is celebrated for."[13]

The American public's positive response to the expanded wilderness acreage provided and preserved by ANILCA, and other federal laws passed to protect wilderness and wildlife, acted to reinforce many visitors' perceptions of bears, nature, and Alaska. Floatplanes allowed for unprecedented access to see bears in their natural habitat. Upon arrival at Brooks Camp, visitors felt that they were entering "a small community in a huge, remote, and unspoiled wilderness."[14] As writer Bill Sherwonit later remarked, "Within three decades [Brooks Camp] had transformed from a sleepy fisherman's paradise into today's Wild Kingdom photo op."[15]

The increasing number of tourists coming to see bears forced NPS and the concessioner to enhance visitor services for both comfort and safety reasons. This development of Brooks Camp paradoxically affected visitors' "Brooks Camp experience," for the perceived advancement of humans into "bear country" negatively impacted the area's wilderness features. Brooks Camp's increasing popularity with bear watchers, its increasing bear population, and visitors' primal expectations in terms of their "Brooks Camp experience," combined to create a significant problem for NPS personnel trying their best to manage the situation.

The NPS dilemma of managing bears and tourists coming to camp with unrealistic and unsafe expectations did not develop overnight. It was created over decades within the larger story of Katmai's early tourism and park administration. Decisions made by NPS and the concessioner to address pertinent issues

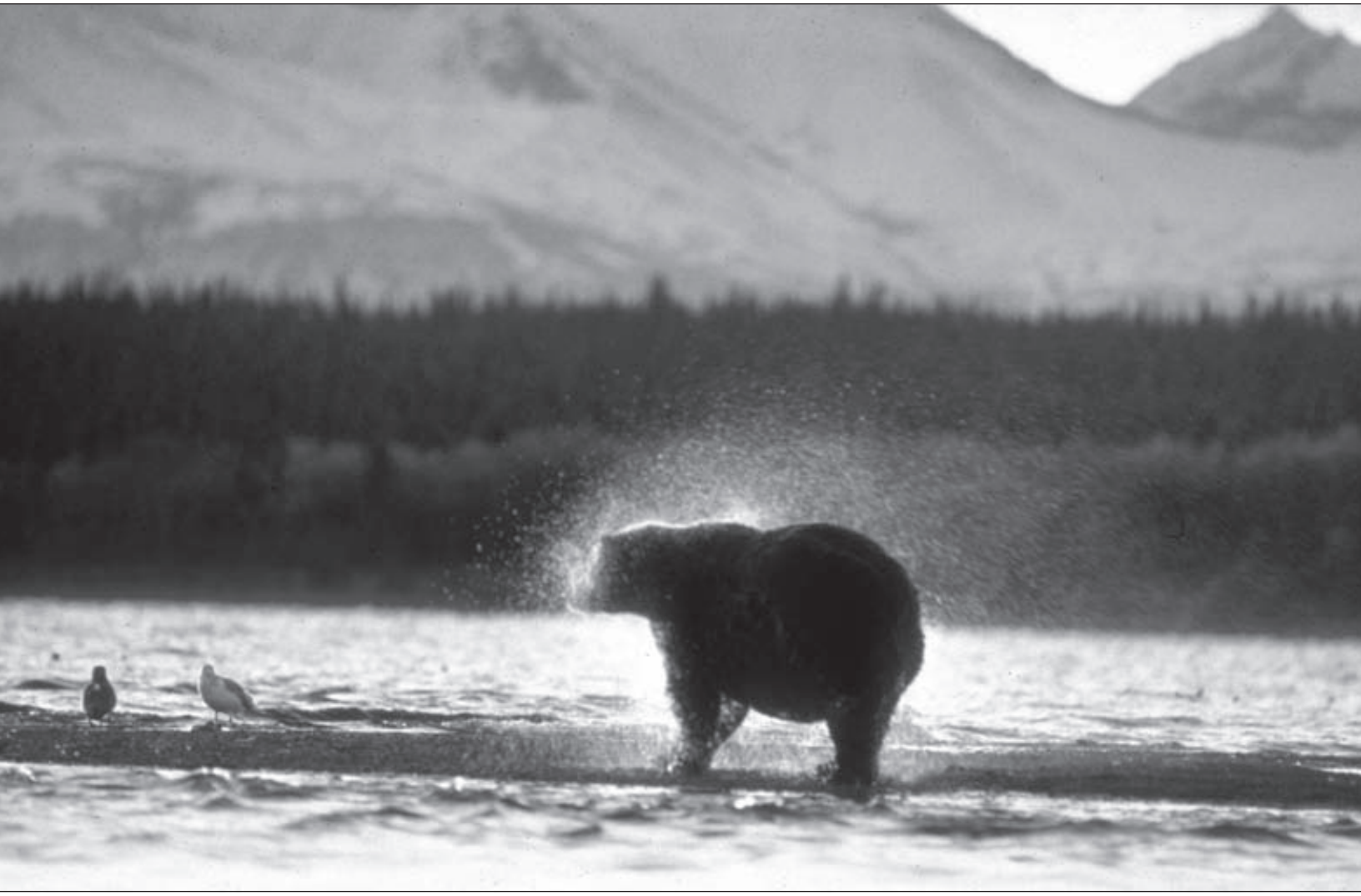


Tourist watching sow with yearling in 1984. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #574, PH31), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.



Tourist taking photo of bear resting on the beach in mid-1980s. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #574, PH31), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

and needs at the time were clearly reasonable, often necessary, but they had unforeseen consequences. Particularly, marketing and publicity campaigns designed to capitalize on the nation's changing views towards nature contributed to the transformation of Brooks Camp's image from a "fishing camp" to a "wilderness camp" in the 1960s and 1970s. The change accommodated more visitors, and certainly helped to embellish their expectations once they arrived.[16] Consequently, the park's original bear management plan that was designed to reduce bear-human interactions by separating people from bears was unachievable from the moment it was implemented because visitors wanted—in fact, they expected—to be immersed in wild and untouched "bear country," and mostly, desired to see them up close. Seeking a long-term solution to protect bears and enhance the visitor



Marketing campaigns designed to capitalize on the nation's changing views of nature contributed to the transformation of Brooks Camp's image from a "fishing camp" to a "Wilderness camp" in the 1960s and 1970s. By the 1980s the bear watchers saw Brooks Camp as one of the premier places to see the iconic brown bear up close. Photographed by Jim Gavin, National Park Service.

experience at Brooks Camp would become the decade's most significant challenge, but, it should also be noted the problem of people's perceptions of bears was created when visitors were first lured to Katmai.

Creating a Wilderness Park for the Symbolic Grizzly

Prior to Mission 66, agency policies and management decisions created a kind of frontier ambiance in Alaska parks, with the use of a rustic style of architecture in park buildings, particularly, gable-roofed log buildings that projected an image of frontier living.[17] Architectural development tended to follow Service-wide trends, but the reality was that a frontier style was less expensive. For the most part, the sheer lack of money available to NPS (brought on by lack of visitation and isolation) prevented Washington D.C. officials from playing a stronger hand in building construction. The ranger station, the visitor center, and to some extent, the numerous panabode cabins best reflect the frontier ambiance and rustic style of architecture at Brooks Camp.[18]

Between 1954 and 1960, NPS and the concessioner operated in tandem in the utilization of Alaska's frontier image to lure a larger percentage of the traveling American public to Katmai (chapter one). While modern America raced towards a "New Frontier" at the end of the 1950s, advertising campaigns marketed Alaska as the "Last Frontier," which evoked to a quickly changing society a nostalgic connection to the past. These promotional campaigns attracted a different type of visitor to Alaska—one who wanted to experience more than superior hunting and fishing. NPS planners predicted correctly that these tourists, whom they called "tomorrow's visitors," would soon be traveling to Katmai, not for sport but rather "to see the many natural wonders the monument offers."[19]

The growth of appreciation for nature resulted from the increasing desire to directly experience Alaska, particularly the Last Frontier's

main attribute—pristine wilderness—a luxury quickly disappearing in the modern world. Because the great majority of Alaska's national parklands were wild, places like Brooks Camp—which offered some amenities—welcomed visitors who did not need the skills and recreational equipment required of most backcountry users. Thus, for visitors seeking scenic beauty and wild animals at Katmai, escape from the hustle and bustle of urban life was relatively easy. At multi-faceted areas like Brooks Camp, explains NPS historian William Brown, "It d[id] not take the full-scale wilderness plunge to find places where the land sets its terms and people conform to them."[20]

Katmai's concessioner, Ray Petersen, though very much focused on fishing, began early on to solicit clients interested in activities related to the frontier image. To do so, Ray Petersen also embarked on a campaign strategy that evoked Alaska's wild, frontier spirit. During the winter of 1950-51, Petersen hired a local homesteader, trapper, and hunting guide, Rufus Knox "Bill" Hammersly, to convey Katmai's wild and rugged-frontier spirit to potential clients. The Nonvianuk Lake homesteader toured the United States, telling rugged tales about life in Katmai to radio and television audiences.[21] Tall, rough, and sporting a full, graying beard, Hammersly personified the image of an Alaskan pioneer. He lived a solitary, yet adventuring life, and maintained the skills to survive in Katmai's wilderness. By 1954, Petersen was marketing to guests a "last frontier experience" by flying them out on sightseeing excursions to Native fish camps located on the nearby Alagnak River.[22] Thus, Katmai, with its remote setting, abundant wildlife, and picturesque scenery, became Alaska's ideal frontier park, a coveted isolated paradise.

Before 1949, Katmai National Monument was closed to the public, and the agency had spent years trying to justify the necessity of retaining the monument to Alaska's territorial leaders and vocal public. After Petersen established Angler's Paradise in 1950, NPS was able to put to rest a significant problem. With an increasing number of visitors by the end of the 1950s, NPS's major concern was not how many were coming, but rather, how and where those tourists would eventually be accommodated.

As Mount McKinley superintendent Duane Jacobs noted, "It should be the continuing objective of the National Park Service to emphasize to a lesser degree [Brooks River] and to encourage travel into the monument for its many other values and attractions."[23]

Geographical diversification, however, did not occur, due primarily to the fact that activity diversification did. Brooks River would become to an American public raised on the Wild World of Disney a place—a symbol—of "where the wild things" dwelled, and therefore was the park's main draw. Consequently, if not paradoxically, its development into a front country operation continued. Ray Petersen's influence in the highest political circles accomplished his desire to build the road to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes, which not only cemented Brooks Camp as Katmai's visitor hub, but it foreshadowed the all-important impact that politics would have in shaping the park's future.

The establishment of Brooks Camp by NCA may have been NPS's justification for opening Katmai National Monument to the public, but in just ten years the symbiotic relationship between the two parties began to go in divergent, philosophical directions. In 1960, the agency's plans for managing tourists began to take shape. Shifting NPS policies regarding Brooks Camp in the early 1960s reflected a larger paradigm shift within the agency about how humans should experience nature. The transition from the development-oriented activities of the Mission 66 program to one dictated by the Leopold Report and the management strategy of "natural regulation" shows the influence of the culturally and politically integrated conservation movement. After the U.S. Congress passed the Wilderness Act in 1964, the philosophical values of Katmai began to revolve around the knowledge that such a large tract of wild land, encompassing whole ecosystems, was relatively uninfluenced by human activities.[24]

Indeed, the task to establish "aesthetic conservation" as mandated by Mission 66, and underscored by the construction of the road to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes in the early 1960s, gave visitors more reasons for coming to Katmai than just angling, but it also represented the expanding of Brooks Camp's footprint. Continued seasonal additions to the visitor activity offerings during that decade transformed the camp in ways that would seem familiar today, with the lodge and service facilities, campground and trails, and interpretive programs offered to visitors.[25] Even in the early 1950s, journalists were describing



Brooks Camp's Historic Ranger Station is now used by NPS as a visitor center. The building's log-cabin architectural design reflects the frontier image adopted by both the concessioner and NPS in the 1950s. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

the comfort afforded to tourists at what was then considered a rustic Brooks Camp. "The Katmai Camps," reported the *Christian Science Monitor*, "are very comfortable.... From the moment the tourist arrives he finds his wants supplied by efficient, well-trained hosts. The tents have oil furnaces. Superb fishing—best in the world, many say—may be had at these camps."[26] But the increasing numbers of visitors and staff to deal with them by the end of the 1960s revealed the shortcomings of the Brooks Camp site: limited area for buildings, chronic sewage problems, increasing evidence of cultural sites under the vegetation, and the interference of the camp facilities with bear travel routes to and from the north side of the river and to Naknek Lake.

While park staff responded to daily concerns in Brooks Camp, events were unfolding throughout the nation that brought attention to Katmai's mission and its status as an increasingly popular tourist destination. In the decades following World War II, suburbs sprawled, industry grew, and logging and dam construction progressed at unprecedented rates. Consequently, some Americans began to seek places far removed from urban centers. The combination of the postwar economic boom and a new ecological consciousness sparked a wave of middle-class visitors to Katmai—the baby boomers, who as children, had developed a romantic, almost Edenistic view of nature. The baby boomer generation sought what they considered vanishing wilderness and, more specifically, one of its most enduring North American symbols—the grizzly bear.[27]

The baby boomer tourists outfitted themselves with modern recreational equipment and were transported to Alaska's wild places by an expanding eco-tourism industry. These backpack-tourists were intrigued and drawn to Alaska by a flood of publicity calling attention to the North. They read Mardy Murie's book, *Two in the Far North*, published in 1972, and John McPhee's national best seller *Coming Into the Country*, published in 1977, both of which became classic narratives of wilderness adventure.[28] In 1979, Katmai superintendent, Gilbert Blinn wrote a foreword to Dave Bohn's nature odyssey, *Rambles Through an Alaskan Wild*, underscoring the public's changed attitudes towards wilderness, generally, and Katmai, specifically:

> Katmai National Monument is first of all a wilderness landscape, a place where the imprint of wildlife is greater than that of people, where clear lakes and rivers abound, where nearly two hundred miles of coastline bear little sign of man, and where steaming volcanoes rise above the entire scene. It is a land of uncrowded spaciousness, a place where people can experience wilderness on its own terms without the distraction of hordes of other visitors.



Former biologist Will Troyer captures "The Shot" at the Brooks Falls in 1999. Courtesy of Will Troyer.

> It is a place where time and change are measured by the sun, the tides, and the seasons rather than clocks and calendars. Katmai, in short, is an experience set in the wild, and perhaps it is even a frame of mind.[29]

This shift in attitude reflected a transformation in national parks where wilderness values began to trump the need for human accommodation. These new visitors tended to share a wilderness ethic espoused by advocates of a national environmental movement that led to passage of federal laws such as the Wilderness Act of 1964, the National Environmental Policy Act of 1969, and the Endangered Species Act of 1973, along with the establishment of the influential NPS polices such as the "Wildlife Management in the National Parks," otherwise known as the "Leopold Report" and the National Academy of Sciences' Robbins Report, both published in 1963. By the 1970s, the U.S. Congress recognized that "wilderness status [would] enhance and preserve these exceptional values." And that wilderness designation would offer "the brown bears and other wildlife of the [park], and their habitats, the highest degree of protection available under federal law." A proposal for Katmai National Park stated poignantly that without more federal protection the very survival of Katmai's brown bears was at risk:

> The Alaskan brown bear, largest and noblest predatory beast that yet roams the earth may come to depend on Katmai National Monument and its surroundings as his last big sanctuary from the pressures of civilization. ... Katmai is, perhaps, one of the last places on earth where the brown bear still reigns over an unspoiled wilderness."

The 1975 proposal advocated that, "As a national park, Katmai would remain a stunningly beautiful land where one of America's most fascinating animals could live, unharmed and just as man first found him." Thus, to protect the species and preserve other aspects of natural history that have national significance, the author(s) argued that "major addition to Katmai" needed to be added "with the area designated as a national park."[30] For these reasons, in 1980 Congress designated 3,473,000 acres, or over eighty percent of Katmai—as wilderness to be included as part of the National Wilderness Preservation System.[31] By January 1983, just three years after Katmai was made into a national park and preserve by ANILCA, its planning team acknowledged that there was a "strong desire to see Katmai managed as a wilderness park."[32]

Of the remaining lands within the park boundary, only 176,592 acres were deemed unsuitable for designated wilderness. Because of their use by motorboats and amphibious aircraft, Naknek Lake and its arms, as well as Brooks Lake, were not proposed for wilderness. In addition, development at Brooks Camp prevented it from wilderness designation. Although the concentration of bears at Brooks Falls made Brooks Camp a seemingly once-in-a-lifetime wildlife spectacle, the area was never considered for designation as wilderness, but rather, sat on the threshold of it.

"The Shot": Seeking the Wild Things

In 1988, nature photographer Tom Mangelsen camped for a week at the Brooks Camp, waiting for "the bears to arrive, the salmon to leap the falls, and the rain to stop."[33] Call it serendipity, luck, patience, skill, experience, or vision—but in one moment, it all came together. Entitled "The Catch of the Day," Mangelsen's perfectly timed photo of a sockeye salmon leaping into the waiting jaws of an Alaskan brown bear forever became known to photographers as "the shot." Twenty years later, professionals and amateurs alike still come to Brooks Camp hoping for a chance to reproduce it. Even if that means pushing bears—not to mention pushing other bear viewers off the platform—to do so.

Photographers and wildlife watchers, in recent years, have been pushing the boundary between people and bears, and consequently, adding to the bear management concerns at Brooks Camp. Photographer Matthias Breiter attempted to explain the motives for his profession in 2000. In his book *The Bears of Katmai: Alaska's Famous Brown Bears*, Breiter describes the excitement and awareness he feels while photographing bears: "For a few moments, the play of light and shadow captures all my attention. The world around exists only on the very periphery of my awareness. Then the sound of steps in the sand penetrates my concentration, and my focus widens."[34] Bo Bennett, guide and lodge manager for Angler's



Photographers sometimes get too close to bears when trying to get "the shot." KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

Paradise, believes that is the problem. "People carrying cameras are much more likely [than anglers] to push the rules of safe conduct in bear country to get a better photograph," writes Bennett. "Camera-toting people seldom stand in the rivers giving the bears the sense they are fishing. Shutterbugs quite often try to get too close, wait too long before yielding ground, and may give bears the impression that they are being stalked."[35] So, similar to the angler focused only on the end of the line, Bennett felt that photographers are just as, and arguably far more, hazardous on the Brooks River. The dividing philosophies between anglers and photographers were so obvious in 1995, that visiting travel writer Philip Greenspun, observed: "Two kinds of people come to Katmai: (1) photographers who can't understand why a grown man would pay $5,000 to fly up here and spend two weeks standing up to his hips in icy water in order to catch and release 20 slimy flopping salmon; and (2) fisherman who can't understand why anyone would lug 50 pounds of equipment one mile and then sit all day taking pictures No. 1,437,213 through No. 1,437,896 of Katmai bears."[36]

Writer T.H. Watkins once likened our photographic obsession to a modern expression of the ancient urge to hunt—whether pulling a trigger or triggering a shutter, we let go with the same "Got'im!"[37] The photographer has, in several respects, replaced the hunter, and like the angler, they create numerous problems for bear management at Brooks Camp. Although some photographers like Breiter claim that photography sharpens their awareness, more times than not, a photographer, so intent on getting "the shot," will lose sight of the surroundings, not to mention the consequences of his or her actions. Many times a bear walking down the beach has been forced to change its direction due to a line of people with flashing cameras in front of the lodge, appearing to the bear as an obstacle. Behind the bear is usually a line of float planes parked on the beach, which create a similar obstacle. Ultimately the direction the bear takes is right into camp. A lack of awareness combined with the urge to get the shot and a loss of common sense heightens, as Bennett points out, the risk of injury to that visitor or others. Long-time Katmai employee Dale Vinson has witnessed this behavior on numerous occasions, pointing out that "The focus of the photographers' intention *is* the bear and they will push the bear and they will push the Park Service to get the unique, candid shot."[38]

Even before Mangelsen took his famed photograph "Catch of the Day," images of bears have attracted wildlife watchers with cameras to Brooks Camp. One of the first to do so was filmmaker Walt Disney, who, by the early 1950s, had pioneered the industry of making nature films about Alaska. Disney's audiences, especially children, loved to watch Mickey Mouse and Donald Duck,

but also entertaining was watching naturalists engage a fierce animal like a wolf or bear and transform the wild animal into a pet-like friend. Although serious conservationists criticized Disney's wildlife films for domesticating wildlife and "faking nature," historian Douglas Brinkley argues that by telling stories through the perspective of animals, Disney's films also introduced the general public to Alaska's fragile and exotic ecosystems, ecosystems that needed to remain pristine in order for those animals to survive. As Brinkley put it, "Disney's nature documentary brought many young recruits to the modern environmental moment."[39]

Disney was particularly interested in Katmai, and in the early 1950s, a production crew arrived to film the movie, *Bear Country*. Two camera towers were constructed at American Creek but only a few bears materialized, so producers decided to film the movie in Yellowstone Park instead. Nevertheless, *Bear Country*, which earned an Academy Award in 1953, along with television shows like *The Wide World of Disney* and Mutual of Omaha's *Wild Kingdom*, not only entertained a postwar national audience, but forged a childhood bond between American baby boomers and bears that has lasted a lifetime.

By the mid-1980s, baby boomers had grown up, but a plethora of publications and other media continued to evoke people's childhood love for bears and some of that media exposure was directed to the vicinity of Katmai National Park. TV programs, magazine articles, an *Alaska Geographic* book on "Katmai Country," and several *National Geographic* publications replaced Katmai's fish stories with a new attraction, the Brooks bears. The consequence of the increased media attention, however, was a postwar explosion of visitor interest in Katmai that would stretch the park's bear management capabilities to its limits by the 1980s. As Superintendent Morris put it in 1983, "The situation of mixing bears and people in Katmai, especially at Brooks Camp, makes everybody nervous. I can't envision any planning documents that will eliminate that edgyness (sic); bears are simply too unpredictable."[40] Thus, also affecting park service planning was the more daring, camera-toting, wildlife seeker. For when it came to people with cameras, they could be just as unpredictable as the wild animals they came to watch.

Easing Mobility for Bear Watchers and its Repercussions

The political rise of the environmental movement culminated with the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act in December 1980. However, the steadily rising pressure of visitation in the park during the 1980s was making the ANILCA mandate to protect brown bear habitat increasingly more difficult to meet. Just after passage of the landmark law in 1981, the park's concessioner reported 5,694 overnight stays at Brooks Lodge alone, and the park recorded a tenfold increase in backcountry use from 166 in 1973 to 1700 in 1982.[41] Use of the campground at Brooks Camp had increased from 168 during the 1970 season to 847 in 1981.[42] Visitor numbers continued to climb, and by the mid-1980, some notable visitors were taking an interest in Katmai. In 1985, Brooks Camp was visited by the Secretary of the Interior Donald Hodel; Secretary of the Interior for Fish, Wildlife and Parks Bill Horn; regional directors for USFWS, NPS, and the Office of Mining and Minerals. Alaska's United States Senator Ted Stevens sent aids to Brooks Camp as well as other Washington D.C. insiders. In July, former President Jimmy Carter and his grandson were guided to Brooks River by Chris Goll of Rainbow River Lodge.[43]

By 1986, Brooks River's bears had received an increase in interest from the media, including Fuji TV, *National Geographic* TV, the National Audubon Society, Turner Broadcasting, the Smithsonian Institution, *Time Magazine*, and *Stern Magazine*.[44] In 1993, *Alaska Geographic* cited "human overcrowding at Brooks Falls" as one of the biggest management challenges in recent years, noting that the "Viewing platform was built to accommodate 25 people, but in July it's often crowded by 30, 40 or even more bear-viewers and photographers."[45]

In order to handle the new popularity and subsequently, its increasing visitation, Katmai National Park embarked on an era of construction, intended to enhance visitor experience and safety at Brooks Camp. The goal was to streamline visitor traffic in predictable ways. As park ranger Bruce Kaye explained in 1980, "Well that's what we do in Katmai. As you can see, we manipulate humans as much as the bear. After all, we don't wait for the bears to feel discriminated against."[46] At the time, NPS was still discussing plans to spread visitation throughout the park, but in reality, managers needed to find ways of dealing with the aging



A visitor photographing leaping salmon before the falls platform was built in 1982. Alaska Task Force, KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

1950s camp, increasing visitation and changes in visitor expectations. By the time of the passage of ANILCA in 1980, Brooks Camp and the Brooks Falls had become, essentially a brand, promoting Katmai as Alaska's wilderness park, while the camp itself had paradoxically become the park's visitor epicenter.

The development of Brooks Camp began because the construction of the road to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes and the commencement of the concessioner-run bus tours created a need to efficiently transport people across the mouth of the Brooks River. Before the Valley Road was constructed, pedestrian traffic was first ferried across with a boat and rope-pull system, and later in motorboats, where they were docked at small "marinas" located on both sides of the river.[47] Edward Stondall, maintenance chief for Katmai, designed a bridge modeled after Puget Sound's Hood Canal Bridge. In 1981, he and NPS maintenance staff constructed a floating bridge across the Brooks River, which could be removed and reinstalled each year to accommodate freezeup and breakup of the river.[48] The floating footbridge provided easier access to the NPS facilities at Brooks Lake and several bear viewing sites along the south side of the river.

Although the bridge streamlined foot traffic to the falls, it introduced a host of new problems that concerned NPS rangers. Unaccompanied visitors began walking to bear viewing sites, resulting in a greater number of inexperienced people encountering bears. Moreover, the design of the bridge became an issue because it disrupted the movement of bears along the river. Bears were forced to get out of the water to pass around the structure, leading to conflicts with people crossing the bridge or fishing from the river banks.[49] Furthermore, the bridge didn't solve the problem of quick river crossings. After the first bear management plan instituted the 50/100 yard rule in 1983, bridge crossing delays occurred while bears lingered on the lower river within a few yards of the floating bridge.

In 1982, her first year as resource specialist, Kathy Jope had to address these and other visitor-related concerns, particularly those regarding the trail to Brooks Falls, which in those days paralleled the river's south bank. The trail ended at Brooks Falls where bears gathered in high numbers as salmon leap over a picturesque six-foot-high cascade. Bear watchers, photographers and other visitors frequently found themselves uncomfortably close to the fishing bears. Under Jope's watch, a pair of rustic benches located only fifteen feet from the falls was replaced with an elevated platform that could accommodate 15 bear viewers.

In the 1950s anglers would walk to the Brooks Falls from camp using a trail on the north side of the river. In 1962, NPS developed a trail that extended along the bank of the river's south side. In 1980 Will Troyer noted that the vegetation along this foot trail needed to be manicured to provide better visibility for



A bear crosses the floating Brook River Bridge, first installed by park staff in 1981. Courtesy of Bill Sherwonit.

both people and bears, hopefully reducing the chances of people and bears "bumping" into each other at close range.[50]

The south side trail led visitors through prime bear feeding and resting habitat, adding to the dilemma of surprise encounters.[51] Jope selected a new inland trail to the platform which was routed away from the riverbank to avoid the high density bear areas.[52] The trail crew also removed vegetation, widened the rerouted trail to increase visibility, and encouraged visitors to travel in groups or with a ranger.

Between 1980 and 1990 the number of tourists visiting Katmai nearly quadrupled, while at the same time, Brooks River was attracting an increasing seasonal concentration of bear use during July and the fall. Brooks Camp's construction projects improved safety and enhanced the visitor's ability to see bears, which in turn attracted more visitors. In 1988 Katmai superintendent Ray Bane tried to explain the dilemma created by Brooks Camp's surging visitor numbers:



Jope selected a new inland trail to the platform which routed visitors away from the riverbanks to avoid high density bear areas. Signs like this provided information to visitors walking the trail to the falls. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #574, PH31), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

> Parks and other conservation units with significant populations of brown bears and concentrations of visitors are faced with particularly sensitive and difficult resources and visitor protection problems. Paradoxically, while brown bears are very sensitive to human disturbance, park visitors are drawn by the opportunity to see and photograph these animals.[53]

By the mid-1980s, photographers and anglers were involved in bear-related conflicts on the river. The years 1985 and 1986 saw four incidents in which people photographing bears endangered themselves. Other camera-toting tourists ignored the advice of rangers, refusing to move back from approaching bears, putting fellow visitors and staff at risk. In his report that examined bear-visitor conflicts at Brooks Camp, seasonal ranger Christopher Ryan remarked, "From my personal experience, many professional photographers caused many problems in the summer of 1986 when they did not want to move back from approaching bears."[54]

Jope, on the positive side, pointed out that when it came to natural history topics, "sightseers and amateur photographers are often the most open to learning. As they learn about the bears and the environment in which they



Dave Nemeth was Brooks Camp's manager in the early 1990s. KATM Photo Archive (Acc. #754, PH29), Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

live, these visitors develop a deep appreciation for the remarkable processes that they are observing."[55] But Jope also recognized that "professional photographers are often the most aggressive toward bears."[56] She suggested to management that an effective approach to dealing with this behavior would be to employ "peer pressure and self-interest," by pointing out to problem photographers that when they push a bear, the bear is "likely to leave the river, shortening the opportunity to photograph it."[57]

Greg Wilker identified major concerns with the Falls Platform system of use, adding more data to document the urgent need for managing people at Brooks. Based on intervalometer camera monitoring of visitors on the Falls Platform in 1988 and 1989, he concluded that professional photographers were taking up "a disproportionate amount of platform space and prime bear viewing time."[58] Overcrowding by professional photographers had also become a major source of visitor complaints to the park. According to Wilker, those complains were not going to end any time soon:

> I am confident the complaints will continue. Photographers do not yield space to the newcomers on the platform. I do not believe that we can expect them to do so voluntarily. As I stated before, the photographers' purpose for being on the platform is to get the publishable bear photo, this demands that they be in the front row for long periods of time.[59]

Wilker recommended that Katmai's management needed a plan to alleviate the pressure on the bear viewing platform, warning that "lack of action will not only continue to generate many visitor complaints, but will increase our impact on the bears and may compromise the safety of the visitors at Brooks Camp."[60]

As the 1980s-the decade of ANILCA-came to a close, bear-human management challenges showed no sign of disappearing. Bear numbers increased while people with cameras continued to aggressively approach bears. Management's goal of keeping bears and people from short distant encounters had become more difficult to achieve. Clearly worried about the situation, Ray Bane declared, "I can find no other federal or state park or other conservation unit that allows the close association of brown bears and visitors that is common at Brooks Camp."[61]



Interpretive specialist Mark Wagner started the Brown Bear Booster Program in 1991 to encourage good behavior around bears. A sampling of his booster pins can be seen center—right, this page, and on the following pages. KATM Collection, Anchorage, Alaska.

Enhancement and Education

Over the course of the 1991 season, Brooks Lodge recorded 3,312 overnight-stays and 3,564 campers overnighted in the campground, while an additional 3,915 day-use visitors spent time in Brooks Camp. On a busy day in July more than 250 people were sharing the lower half-mile of Brooks River with twenty-five or more bears.[62] According to compiled bear management report form data from July 1991, there were thirty "food-related events," including three cases of bears obtaining human food,



Katmai's "Bear Policy for Developed Areas" directed NPS employees to meet all visitors and inform them about how to behave around bears. This practice would evolve into the Brooks Camp "beach talk." KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.



three cases of bears stealing fish from anglers, thirteen unsuccessful fish stealing attempts, and eleven cases of improper food storage. There were 208 instances of bears wandering in the developed area of Brooks Camp or in the campground, and NPS staff displaced or attempted to displace bears from the camp on ninety-one occasions. In following Katmai's bear management plan that encouraged bears to keep out of places people resided, Bane explained that, "It is necessary to continuously 'train' bears through the use of firearms to prevent them from entering the developed area."[63] NPS staff responded to bear incidents on forty-four different occasions in which rangers hazed them by firing cracker shells and plastic bullets. Rangers recorded twenty-two instances of bears aggressively approaching people and forty other instances when bears approached people without apparent aggressive intent.[64]

In the late 1980s, bears, especially in the fall months, had caused considerable property damage to both NPS and lodge facilities. It appeared that more bears were aggressively pursuing fish caught by anglers. Another human-bear interaction caused alarm in 1991 when a NPS ranger Linda Marr received a small puncture wound on the wrist of her right hand from a charging bear. While bear management faced challenges on the river, supportive leadership remained in flux. Ray Bane left Katmai in 1989. James Ryan came out of retirement to serve as acting superintendent until Alan D. Eliason took over the position in June 1989 and served until July, 1993. During that time, Ronald Squibb, Katmai's resource management specialist, made a concerted effort to begin documenting all bear-human interactions at Brooks Camp. The Bear Management Report Forms were used to document interactions and bear-related events of management concern beginning in 1990. Squibb's plan had four components: 1) prevent bears from learning that humans are a source of food, whether garbage, human food, or caught fish; 2), prevent bears



BEAR SPEECH OUTLINE

I. Introduction: Explain the bear situation in Brooks Camp, stressing that it is a special place. Ask that visitors help to keep it that way through responsible actions around the bears. Explain that the bears may not seem stressed by the close presence of people, but that habituation may not be good for the bear population at Brooks.

II. The basic information

A. People must maintain 50 yards from any bear and 100 yards from a sow with cubs or two or more bears together. These are MINIMUM distances.

1. Keep your distance visually; be alert at all times.
2. Use your voice to help give the bear the opportunity to give you distance- make noise, especially where visibility is limited.
3. The developed area and campground are the only places where NPS gives the right of way to humans; everywhere else bears have the right of way.
4. Bears use the beach as a major highway. If a bear is coming down the beach, move into the trees so the bears will not be forced into the developed area or campground to avoid you. Keep the minimum 50 or 100 yard distance at all times. Use the trail that parallels the beach whenever possible so that the beach is left for the bears.
5. Photographers must show extra care to follow the distance regulations while working. It is important to take photos from the correct distances and let the bears have the right of way.

B. Things to remember if a person finds that they are closer than 50 years from a bear by mistake:

1. DO NOT RUN. It can trigger a chase response in the bear as with a large dog and a bicycle.
2. Let the bear know you are human by talking to the bear in a firm but calm voice. Wave your arms slowly or clap your hands calmly. Lower your eyes so that you do not stare at the bear in a "challenging" manner.
3. While doing the above, back away from the bear slowly to the required 50 or 100 yard distance. If on a path, move off of the path, giving the bear the right of way. Always look around so you do not back into another bear.

III. Do not let bears get your food, garbage, or gear.

A. FOOD: Food is not allowed along the Brooks River of the Naknek Lake beach within 1/2 mile of the river. Picnicking is allowed in authorized picnic sites only. Do not put any food (including gum, candy bars, or canned goods) in backpacks, purses, bags, coat pockets, etc. Never leave food unattended or improperly stored in planes or boats.

B. GARBAGE: It must be stored in bear resistant trash cans or caches. Never leave garbage unattended or improperly stored in planes or boats.

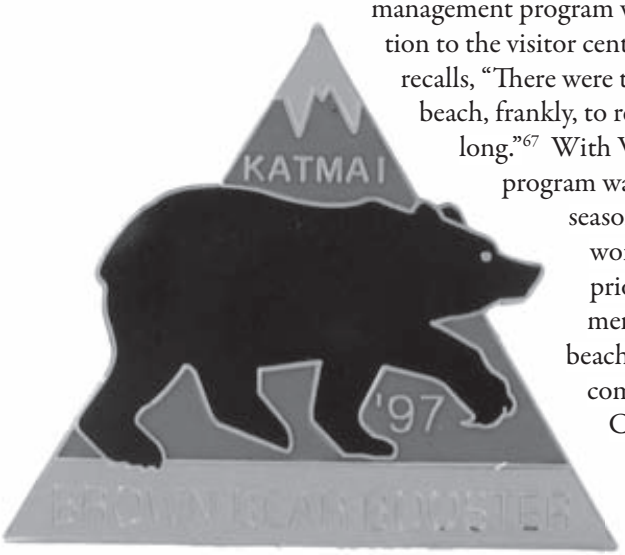
C. GEAR: Keep packs and gear on your person at all time. If you are fishing, you may not leave any gear on the bank of the river.

Bear Speech Outline. Katmai Files, Anchorage, Alaska.



from becoming excessively tolerant of people at close distances; 3) allow bears access to foraging areas and other habitat; and 4) train bears to avoid areas of human habitation.[65] Although the park sought a long term solution that included regulating the number of visitors (chapter nine), more immediate bear-visitor management solutions came in the form of more visitor facility construction and an increased focus on preventative visitor education.

Back in 1987, Jope argued that with the increasing numbers of people coming to watch the bears, a need existed for park rangers at Brooks Camp to explain—or interpret—to visitors the bear's behavior and interactions that visitors experienced along the river. She also noted that such information could be covered in the orientation talks. It could then be reinforced during a daily nature walk and again at an evening program designed for visitors.[66] In 1991 the park followed up on Jope's recommendations. Glacier National Park alumnus Mark Wagner was hired as Katmai's interpretive specialist and the first permanent interpreter to be stationed at Brooks Camp. Before Wagner arrived, bear orientation consisted of the rangers meeting planes and giving beach talks to arriving visitors. One of the first contributions Wagner made to the bear management program was to move the orientation to the visitor center because, as Wagner recalls, "There were too many bears on the beach, frankly, to really hang out there too long."[67] With Wagner the interpretive program was established. Three seasonal interpretive rangers worked for Wagner, whose priority that first summer was making the old beach speech became a major component of the Brooks Camp bear management program.[68] Wagner stepped into the newly created position of Brooks Camp manager in 1994, and consequently, the role of interpretation in bear management also expanded.



Wagner established the Brooks Camp Bear School, where interpretation rangers participated in a comprehensive training program that taught them how to convey bear safety principles to visitors in under five minutes. The orientation message concentrated on five specific points: 1) no eating food, except at designated areas; 2) don't run—for a bear may think you are prey; 3) don't leave gear unattended—for this negatively habituates bears to people; 4) cut your fishing line if a hooked fish attracts the attention of a bear; and, perhaps most significantly, 5) make noise—clap or sing—but make sure that the bears know that you are human and in their area.

To ensure that non-English speaking visitors also received bear safety guidelines, Wagner produced a short, ten-minute bear orientation movie that could be watched in four different languages at the visitor center. Under Wagner's watch, interpretive rangers also roved outside the visitor center. For example, if rangers had to move a bear from the lodge area, interpreters were called in to station themselves at certain locations where the bear might run in an effort to move people safely out of the way. The interpreter was then called upon to answer the public's questions regarding ranger activity, particularly if shotguns were used in the hazing process.

Arguably, Wagner's most significant and creative contribution to bear management was his Brown Bear Booster Program, implemented in 1991, which was intended to positively reinforce visitors' good behavior, rather than reprimanding them for bad behavior. The idea was formulated as a way to enhance visitors' experience at Brooks Camp while ensuring that they were complying with park rules regarding bears. Rangers presented visitors who were observed "doing the right thing" around bears with a coveted "bear pin." Recognition for good visitor behavior not only kept bears and people a bit more safe, but the popular program encouraged good relations between the NPS rangers and the general public. In 1993, Wagner received the national Freeman Tilden Award in Washington D.C. for his outstanding work in visitor-bear interpretation and publications.[69]

Meanwhile, construction projects began to enhance visitor access and improve the quality of Brooks Camp's aging infrastructure. Congressional funding allocations in the early 1990s included $1.1 million to build a new and improved boat ramp and dock on Naknek Lake near King Salmon and money to improve

the floating bridge across Brooks River. Bear watching at Brooks Camp was so popular that, by the 1990s the activity consumed most of the time of rangers stationed at Brooks Camp. Talk of limiting visitor use at Brooks Camp worried commercial users, whose businesses had come to depend upon the bear watching industry.

Such concerns increasingly involved Senator Ted Stevens in Brooks Camp bear management and park development issues. Stevens, for his part, wanted a $100,000 bear-viewing platform built at a site along the Naknek River and a new visitor center for Lake Clark National Park in Soldotna, both of which he included in a 1990 spending bill. NPS regional officials responded to Stevens' actions by stating that the platform would be in the wrong place because few bears visited that particular stretch of the river and that the visitor center in Soldotna would be too remote to be of much use. Instead, they wanted funding for NPS staff housing in northwestern Alaska.[70]

The standoff ended when NPS Regional Director Boyd Evison agreed to build a new platform at the lower end of Brooks River near the south end of the floating bridge and Stevens agreed not to interfere with a Kotzebue housing project. Construction of the new platform began in 1992 over the objections of some agency staff who opposed Stevens' vision of ever-increasing development. Opponents of the platform argued that the project was inappropriate at a time when approximately eighty percent of the park's budget was used to prevent conflicts between bears and humans in and around Brooks Camp.[71] They saw the new construction as a means to attract more visitors rather than as a means to better manage existing visitor volumes. Additionally, the park felt it could not start construction for the set May date, because the public comment period on



Photographers compete for space at the Falls Platform in 1992. Writer Bill Sherwonit remarked that "Within three decades, [Brooks Camp] had transformed from a sleepy fisherman's paradise into today's Wild Kingdom photo op." Courtesy of Bill Sherwonit.



the project's environmental assessment was still open. Moreover, there were concerns that the proposed platform would not be compatible with the as-yet-unfinished Development Concept Plan for the Brooks River area.

These political tensions were obviously on the mind of Katmai superintendent Alan Eliason when he stated to a newspaper reporter in 1991 that: "You've got lots of people saying 'limit tourists'. You've got the state promoting tourism. You've got the congressional delegation saying 'open up the parks for people.' And then you've got the double edged sword of the Park Service mandate."[72] A year later, Dave Nemeth told reporters that "the number of people showing up has outstripped the facilities."[73] "You can only put so many people and bear together in a limited space," concluded Superintendent Eliason that summer, "before you start to get problems."[74]

The Dilemma of Managing Brooks Camp as Front Country



By the mid-1990s, NPS management still faced the dilemma of protecting significantly vital cultural resources, while enhancing visitors' use, enjoyment, and safety of the Brooks Camp area. Surging foot traffic by growing numbers of visitors using the trail to Brooks Falls had eroded the protective layer of Katmai ash that covered an important cultural site near Brooks Falls. The trail to the falls meandered through several semi-subterranean house depressions threatening to disturb them.

Brooks Camp served as the park's front country—Katmai's only developed area. As Chief of Concessions, Becky Brock described it, "When you go to any other location in Katmai, and I've been to lots of them—the coast, Moraine, American Creek, I've been all over, Contact Creek—that's back country. Brooks is front country."[75] Throughout the 1980s, Brooks Camp functioned as traditional national park front country, exhibiting all the necessities of any small town: transportation, roads, regular mail service, food services, bathrooms, utilities, and comfortable sleeping accommodations.[76] According to Superintendent Morris, "an awful lot of people arrived at Brooks Camp despite our efforts to convince [them] that Brooks Camp was not the be all and end all at Katmai."[77] Morris noted that there was a change in the management of Brooks Camp that shifted from "simply applying a cosmetic fix to a problem to the recognition that the agency was faced with the realty of making hard choices between people's and bear's use of the area."[78] And at that time, NPS tended to make the decision to accommodate people. "We did cite some people and let them know that we meant business when it came to creating conflict with bears," recalled Morris. But in all too many cases, "it became a textbook sequence, accepting the fact that the needs of the visitors were pre-eminent."[79]

While some welcomed the accommodation and proximity to wilderness, not everybody seemed to appreciate the conveniences. On the one hand, wilderness guides, seasonal rangers, and concession employees began to express a preference for concentrating future visitation at Brooks Camp. They argued that NPS should keep access and facilities limited in the "core" or "outback areas" in order to ensure that Katmai remain a vast, undeveloped land.[80] Some visitors saw Brooks Camp as wilderness despite the development and complained that airplane noise and platform crowding were detracting them from their "Brooks Camp experience."[81] As one camper stated, "it's bad enough that we have to experience wilderness over the drone of several planes a day."[82] By the late 1980s, Brooks Camp's visitation had accelerated even more with fly-in anglers, other "day-trippers," and ever-increasing package-tour clientele.[83]



Since Brooks Camp was founded in 1950, NPS had discussed and debated its role in park development. Just as the 1953 Alaska Recreation Survey and the 1958 Mission 66 Program proposals aimed to do, park planners in later years attempted to decrease visitor reliance on Brooks Camp. A draft of Katmai's Master Plan in 1971 proposed that the monument's major "use node" and transportation hub be relocated to the west end of Naknek Lake. Moreover, it proposed that other primary-use zones be



Park rangers nervous about human-to-bear ratio at Brook

By DEAN FOSDICK
Associated Press

BROOKS CAMP — A growing potential for run-ins between bears and people at this world-famous fishing hole has federal officials considering enlarging viewing platforms, setting visitor quotas or shifting the entire camp several miles away.

After all, it's brown bears who are at the top of the pecking order at Katmai National Park and Preserve. Not only do they offer a unique viewing opportunity as they gather to pull the sockeye salmon from the Brooks River, but their size and strength make them one of the most dangerous, unpredictable creatures in the wild.

Until a few years ago, Katmai was one of the best-kept secrets in the national park system. Getting there from Outside requires a lengthy trip to Anchorage, another 290-mile hop to King Salmon, then a trip by floatplane or charter boat to Brooks Camp for a stay at the lodges or campground.

Yet visitor growth has surged about 10 percent a year since the early 1980s. It has gone from about 11,000 in 1981 to nearly 50,000 in 1989, and the trend is expected to continue, officials said.

The arrival of the day visitor has brought accommodations to the saturation point. "In one day, people can get into a plane in San Diego or Michigan and come out here in long dresses or high heels — we've seen that — and view bears in the wild," said Stephen Hurd, the park's chief ranger.

Tour companies also are getting into the act, he said. "That concentrates a lot of people into a small area."

"We have a miraculously fine (safety) record," said Ron Squibb, another ranger. "There hasn't been an incident here since 1966 or '67, when a bear drug a guy out of his sleeping bag in the campground. Apparently the guy had been cooking in his tent." The camper received some cuts and bruises but wasn't seriously hurt.

The National Park Service stresses safety above anything else at Brooks Camp, where bears have the right-of-way.

Visitors are given an orientation speech upon arrival. Campers must cook in areas away from their tents and store food and cooking utensils in a cache about 14 feet high.

Photographers are barred from approaching within 50 yards of any bear; 100 yards from a sow with cubs.

Fly fishermen are allowed to keep one fish of any species per day and must bring their catch to an enclosed cleaning shed immediately after landing it. Otherwise, it's catch and release. And when bears enter the 1½-mile-long river, anglers exit.

Rangers are on hand to enforce these edicts.

"Normally we try to chat with them, give them so much information about 'Don't feed the bears' that they don't do that," Hurd said. "Our real concern is that they (bears) not get their fish from fishermen and start looking at humans as a food source."

The lodge was put together in the early 1950s by Raymond Petersen and John Walatka. Tent cabins then, the lodge has grown to a collection of log cabins and a guest houses along with a store and main lodge with a bar, a huge fireplace and a family-style dining area.

"We placed two ads in National Geographic in 1956," said Petersen, 78, who continues as concessionaire. "One ad played up volcanoes, the other played up fishing . . . There weren't that many bears around then. Having a bear in the camp was worth an entry in the logbook."

For centuries, the mouth of the Brooks River has been a popular fishing spot. Trophy-sized rainbow trout as well as salmon, grayling and Arctic char frequent the cold, clear water.

Where bears once were shot while stealing fish from drying racks, people now simply shoot photographs as the animals forage among thick schools of salmon moving upstream to spawn.

"As more and more people showed up and they weren't hurting the bears, it (the river) became a mutual thing," Petersen said. "You've got resident bears there now."

But Alan Eliason, appointed in June as superintendent of the 4-million-acre park, said Ka
are boosting
Those concern
tional Park S
up a long-terr
signed to safeg
visiting humar
"Given mo
crease person
ing areas," El
some potentia
tem. We also c
bus people bac
Petersen,
core fisherme
bothered so
can go to other
"It gets a lit
Park Service a
times, but we
ment with the
people separa
from the fish,"
Still, Peters
up and moving
"You've go
out there," he
about bears.

116. "Park rangers nervous about human-to-bear ratio at Brooks." ***Anchorage Daily News*****, July 30, 1990.**

developed, including Research Bay on the Iliuk Arm, the Bay of Islands at the east end of Naknek Lake, and Kukak Bay along Shelikof Strait on Katmai's Pacific coast.[84]

One reason cited for considering alternative visitor locations was that Brooks Camp had become recognized as prime bear habitat during the 1960s, and park planners were nervous about the increasing number of bear-human confrontations taking place in the vicinity—most notably the injury to a Brooks Camp camper in 1966.[85] Although the final master plan toned-down the language that had previously appeared in the draft plan, noting that "further study is needed to determine the role of Brooks Camp and to stress the need of maintaining the camp's impact on the environment," NPS, nevertheless, began to consider a long-range policy for eliminating Brooks Camp altogether.[86] In the short term, however, the installation of a utility system in 1974-75 (as it pertained to Harvey Shields's work noted in chapter two), suggested that the camp would remain, at least for the time being.



Although development around Brooks Camp continued, problems concerning the swelling visitor use of the river area remained. The clash of resource use accelerated in part by the exploding popularity of fly-in fishing trips in the 1980s (Chapter five). The steady increase of tour groups from the major tour operators only exacerbated the worsening situation. By 1985, park officials recognized that the camp and river corridor were becoming crowded. The concentration of people at Brooks Camp began to worry park managers that the summertime visitor-use levels were impinging on the health of the local bear and fish populations. As a result, Superintendent Morris approved the funding of the NPS-sponsored studies directed by Barrie Gilbert in 1985. Gilbert's research findings confirmed those concerns three years later, when his first bear-human study of the Brooks River was completed.[87]

The 1985 draft GMP, which was particularly sensitive to clashing views on resource use at Brooks Camp, called for the camp's eventual relocation in order to avoid future bear-human encounters. Facilities would be relocated on a phased schedule to an unspecified area of spruce forest south of Brooks Falls. But the final GMP, published in 1986, only recommended a "stabilization of activities at Brooks Camp," and suggested that "long-range plans may require either its relocation or additional restrictions on sport-fishing along Brooks River, or both actions may be necessary."[88] In the end, the final GMP, as with the final master plan twelve or thirteen years earlier, was more tentative, calling for more studies to document bear/human interactions in the Brooks Camp area. It called for the preparation of a second Brooks Camp Development Concept Plan (DCP) to address the camp's most vexing problems. "Perhaps the most significant development of 1987...," wrote Bane, "...has been the realization that the park has evolved from a relatively small operation into a much more complex situation requiring close sensitive

interactions with numerous agencies, interest groups, and individuals."[89]

Given the ongoing discussions among park and regional officials, the future of Brooks Camp was uncertain in 1988. Just as the decade began with a series of questions, the 1990s posed a similar set of philosophical unknowns: Should Brooks Camp remain a dot in the wilderness? Should it be the staging area for Katmai and try, as its planning team suggested in 1983, to provide "all things to all people?"[90] Or, should Brooks Camp be eliminated altogether? The requested DCP would hopefully supply the answers.

ENDNOTES

[1] Steve Buskirk, "Ranger Report," August 1, 1973.
[2] NPS, *Katmai National Monument Bear Policy for Developed Areas*, 1973.
[3] Dean, 24.
[4] "Bear Management Plan," (1983): 4.
[5] Dave and Sheridith Robison, "Planning Towards a Wilderness Park: Katmai National Park and Preserve," unpublished mss. (1993): 29.
[6] "Bear Management Plan," (1983): 1.
[7] Robison, et al., "Planning Towards a Wilderness Park", 5.
[8] Robison et al., 29.
[9] Ibid., 19.
[10] Ibid., 7.
[11] Studebaker and Womble.
[12] K.M. Kostyal, "Katmai National Park: Land of the Great Bear—America's Lordly King of Beasts." *National Geographic Traveler*, (May/June, 1989), 97-103; Sara Vickerman and Wendy Hudson, "Wildlife Watching: A Growing National Recreation." *Alaska's Wildlife: The Magazine of the Department of Fish and Game*, vol 23, no. 2. (March/April 1991), 2-3. "Bad News for Katmai Bears," *National Parks*, vol 66. (Jan/Feb 1992), 14-15; Craig Medford, "Almost Unbearable: Compromise South for Bears, Anglers" Anchorage Daily News, (August 4, 1991); D-1+D2-3
[13] David Morris, interviewed by Bill Hanable, 11-4-1989.
[14] Robison et al, 18.
[15] Bill Sherwonit, "Way to Go: In Bear Territory—Viewing Bears at Brooks Camp," *AK, Sierra*, (Sept-Oct, 1998).
[16] Robison, et al., 11.
[17] For more information on Alaska's Last Frontier Parks see Theodore Catton's *Inhabited Wilderness: Indians, Eskimos, and National Parks in Alaska* (Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1997).
[18] Tourism and Early Park Development Resources of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Multiple Property Nomination to the National Register of Historic Places, 2009.
[19] Park Planners called Katmai's future visitor for whom their park plans would benefit, "Tomorrow's Visitor." Mission 66 for Katmai National Monument (Washington D.C.: Department of the Interior), 3 and 5.
[20] William E. Brown, *This Last Treasure* (Anchorage: Alaska National History Association, 1982), 6.
[21] Ibid., 32.
[22] Norris, *Tourism*, 34.
[23] Memorandum, To Regional Director, Region four, from Mount McKinley Superintendent Duane D. Jacobs, August 27, 1957.
[24] "Wilderness Recommendations Katmai National Monument Alaska," National Park Service, August 1972.
[25] Norris, *Tourism*, 49.
[26] Louis R. Huber, *Christian Science Monitor*, 1950.
[27] Nick Jans, *"A Bears Garden of Eden," Alaska Magazine*, (November 2007): 8-9, 59.
[28] *Mark Harvey, "Loving the Wild in Postwar America," in* American Wilderness: A New History *ed. Michael Lewis (Oxford University Press, 2007) 187-201.*
[29] Dave Bohn, *Rambles Through an Alaskan Wild: Katmai and the Valley of the Smokes* (Santa Barbara: Capra Press, 1979), 19.
[30] "Katmai National Park: A Proposal," National Park Service (ca. 1975): 1-10.
[31] Robison, et al., 32. U.S. Congress, House, 96the Cong., House Report, 1st sess., Volume 3, #97, 1979.
[32] Planning feedback letter from David Morris, superintendent of Katmai, regarding current status of planning activity, January 1983.
[33] http://www.audubonmagazine.org/backyard/backyard0101.html.
[34] Matthias Breiter, *The Bears of Katmai: Alaska's Famous Brown Bears* (Portland: Graphic Arts Center Publishing, 2000), 22.
[35] Bennett, *Rods & Wings,* 313-14.
[36] Philip Greenspun, "Overcharged in Katmai," *We Alaskans* (April 30, 1995), G9-G13.
[37] Schullery, *Real Alaska,* 54.
[38] Dale Vinson, interviewed by Tim Rawson, 6-12-2008.
[39] Douglas Brinkley, *The Quiet World: Saving Alaska's Wilderness Kingdom, 1879-1960* (New York: HarperCollins, 2011), 343.
[40] Letter, To Regional Director, from Dave Morris, April 15, 1983.
[41] "Resources Management Plan [Draft]," Katmai National Park and Preserve, April 15, 1982, 25.

[42] "Statement for Management [Draft]," Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1982, 5. See Appendix D.
[43] During Carter's visit, according to Superintendent Morris, "the weather was poor, and the fishing was worse." David Morris, "Superintendent Annual Report," (1985): 3.
[44] David Morris, Superintendent Annual Report, (1986): 4.
[45] Bill Shewonit, "Bear Viewing," *Alaska Geographic* 4, vol. 20, (1993): 57-69.
[46] To Robert A Riggs, Wildlife Biologist, from Bruce M. Kaye, Park Ranger, on Bear Management at Katmai, February 12, 1980.
[47] Don Dumond, personal communication, April, 2010.
[48] Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 198.
[49] Joan Beattie, "Brown Bear/Human Interactions at Katmai National Park and Preserve," (unpub. Mss., 1982): 18.
[50] Will Troyer, *Movements and Dispersal of Brown Bear at Brooks River, AK* (Alaska Area Office, NPS, Anchorage, AK. March, (1980): 21.
[51] Beattie, 18.
[52] Kathy Jope interviewed by Chris Allan, 12- 7-2006.
[53] To Deputy Regional Director, from Ray Bane Superintendent, April 2, 1988.
[54] Ryan, 26.
[55] Jope, "Use of Interpretation to Prevent Bear Incidents in Katmai National Park," *Courier*, February 1997.
[56] Ibid.
[57] Ibid.
[58] Greg Wilker, "Visitor Use of the Brooks Falls Viewing Platform," Katmai National Park and Preserve, July 28, 1990.
[59] Ibid, 5.
[60] Ibid, 6.
[61] Memorandum: Katmai Superintendent Ray Bane to Deputy Regional Director Richard Stenmark, Bear/Visitor Management, Alaska Regional Office, April 2, 1988.
[62] "Resources Management Plan," 44.
[63] Bane to Stenmark, April 2, 1988.
[64] Ron Squibb, "Bear Use of Brooks River: Summary of Information Relevant to Management," (1991): 1.
[65] Ronald Squibb, "Bear Management Report Forms," Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1991.
[66] Jope, "Use of Interpretation to Prevent Bear Incidents in Katmai National Park," *Courier*, February 1997.
[67] Mark Wagner, interviewed by Chris Allan, 12-4-2006.
[68] "KATM/ANIA Staff to 1997," Katmai National Park, 1997.
[69] "Superintendent Annual Report," (1993).
[70] David Whitney, "Stevens, Parks Settle Feud," *Anchorage Daily News*, February 15, 1990, B2.
[71] "Bad News for Katmai Bears," *National Parks* 66 (January/February 1992), 14-15.
[72] Craig Medred, "Almost Unbearable: Compromise Sought for Bears, Anglers," *Anchorage Daily News*, August 4, 1991, D1+.
[73] Bill Sherwonit, "Boom Times Come to Katmai," *Alaska Magazine*, Vol. 59, Issue 4 (1993), 22-29.
[74] Ibid.
[75] Becky Brock was Chief of Concessions between 1998 and 2009. Becky Brock, interviewed by Tim Rawson, 6-17-2008.
[76] Becky Brock, interviewed by Tim Rawson, 6-17-2008.
[77] David K. Morris, interviewed by William Hanable, 11-2-1989.
[78] Ibid.
[79] Ibid.
[80] Robison, et al., 44.
[81] Ibid., 16.
[82] Stacy Studebaker, *Survey of Campground Users at Katmai National Monument, Alaska: A Report For Management*, July 1979, (National Park Service Cooperative Park Studies Unit, University of Washington, 1979), 102.
[83] For details on the effects of Brooks Camp visitor growth see Norris, *Tourism,* 110-115; see also Bennett, 253-277.
[84] Norris, *Tourism*, 67.
[85] NPS, "A Master Plan, Katmai National Monument, Alaska" (Preliminary Working Draft) August 1971; see also Norris, *Tourism*, 67.
[86] Alaska Planning Group (NPS) "Katmai National Park, Alaska, Master Plan," December 1973, see also Norris, *Tourism,* 68 and 195.
[87] Braaten, Anne M. and Barrie K. Gilbert. "Profile Analysis of Human-Bear Relationships in Katmai National Park and Preserve." Final Report for NPS Contract CX 9700--0019. NRFR AR-

88/12. National Park Service, Alaska Regional Office, Anchorage, Alaska, 1987.
[88] "General Management Plan, Land Protection Plan, Stability Wilderness Review, Katmai National Park and Preserve," (October 7, 1986).
[89] Ray Bane, Superintendent's Annual Report, (1987): 1.
[90] Planning feedback, January 1983.



Arseny Melak Melognok (July 24, 1925 – December 16, 2006) fishing for salmon at the mouth of the Brooks River poses for Victor Cahalane in 1940. The photo underscores the long-standing human use of the Brooks River and George Halls' conclusion that "for approximately 4000 years humans have lived in the same habitat with bears and they have apparently lived there for the same reason – fish! Information on photo identification courtesy of Mary Jane Nielsen. Melgenak Collection, KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

Chapter Eight: Brooks Camp at the Crossroads

A major concern for this plan is to decide to what extent and where the expected increases in visitor demand can be accommodated without overwhelming the natural and cultural resources by overuse or allowing the visitor experience to deteriorate because of overcrowding.

~Brooks River Area Development Concept Plan Alternative Workbook, 1991

Bears, Fish and the People Who Love Them

Between 1993 and 1998, William (Bill) Pierce served as Katmai's superintendent.[1] Overseeing a park, which by the mid-1990 had become synonymous with bears, seemed like a perfect fit for Pierce. Perhaps because he came from Olympic National Park in Washington State, another park with a healthy wildlife population, nature writer Paul Schullery described Pierce as "the kind of man I most like to hike with in bear country."[2]

Reporting to Pierce during that first summer were eighteen permanent employees, thirty seasonal (50 percent stationed at Brooks Camp), and seven student volunteers also all assigned to Brooks Camp. Besides staff positions, visitation, according to the Superintendent's Annual Report, had also surged, increasing about thirteen percent to just over 53,500, including 10,000 to Brooks Camp.[3] This number at the time was not only perceived by staff as a new record for the park, but the numbers also indicated that people were visiting other areas, particularly the coast. The park, in response, created a coastal management biologist position, first filled by Buddy Goatcher in 1994, and managed from an NPS office at Kodiak. Adding to the increase of visitation were two new lodges that started operating in Katmai: Chris and Linda Branham established Royal Wolf Lodge in 1995 and Richard Van Druten established Rapids Camp Lodge in 1996. Despite the slowdown of new lodges since their peak in the 1980s, fly-fishing remained popular and increasingly lucrative. For the first time, the state issued more nonresident fishing licenses than resident licenses in 1990.[4] By 1998, nonresident license sales soared in Alaska to 254,494, and because nonresidents pay more for a fishing license than state residents, this jump in outside sales generated a major increase in revenue for the Alaska Department of Fish and Game.[5] Meanwhile, the number of independent bears sharing the Brooks River with anglers during the June-July migratory fish period between 1988 and 1991 had gone up from seventeen to twenty-six, and by 1997 that number had increased to fifty-three.[6]

The number of undesirable bear-human incidents occurring in the middle portion of the Brooks River escalated in July 1993.[7] In spite of a number of bear-angling studies and the cautious recommendations that often followed them, the 1990s continued to witness numerous negative bear-angler encounters. Anglers were supposed to give bears a wide berth and to break their lines rather than allow a bear to have a hooked fish, but nevertheless, there was a rash of fish incidents in which bears obtained fish from anglers in 1993. At least one of those fish was obtained from a person who was carrying it inside his jacket not contained in a plastic bag. This convinced NPS managers to temporarily close parts of Brooks River to anglers in late July.[8] The NPS Brooks Camp manager, Mark Wagner, later posted signs warning that the river would be temporarily closed to all fishing if a bear obtained another fish from an angler. The signs remained posted through most of the sockeye run.[9]

Based on the counting methods used at the time, another visitation record was set in 1995 with the Superintendent's Annual Report showing over 70,000 visitor use days for the park.[10] That number reflected the growing popularity with "day trippers," those who fly in and stay several hours, then leave. Brooks Camp became so crowded that July that most visitors were forced to wait two to three hours before



Bill Pierce served as Katmai's superintendent between 1993 and 1998. Courtesy of Bill Pierce.

getting to the falls, while some, needing to catch airplanes, never made it to the falls at all. Visitor behavior was also reported to be worsening, as described by a visitor who wrote about his experience for the *Anchorage Daily News*:

> Remarkably, most of the bears take little notice of humans and never make eye contact with visitors. The one exception I observed was actually the 4-year-old that charged me. He had been taunted earlier by a German tour group as he paced back and forth across a pontoon bridge. They hollered and jeered at him in German until he came underneath the platform to stare us down. It was chilling to look into his eyes and not his six-inch-long claws. As the park gets more visitation, some of the younger bears like this one are losing their fear of humans. The Park Service instructs visitors to always back away from bears, so sometimes they apparently learn how much fun it is to run tourists off trails.[11]

As Superintendent Bane had predicted just a few years prior, people had become more habituated to Brooks bears and some of those bears appeared particularly habituated to people.

Habituation by both bears and people was particularly noticeable in the lower river area. Unusually low water on Brooks River during the 1997 season made it easier for bears to fish the outlet of the river into Naknek Lake, where they concentrated in numbers seldom recorded in normal years. The new preferred fishing spot, which happened to be in close proximity to the Brooks Camp visitor center, brought bears and arriving visitors together in ways that made park officials "nervous." According to Pierce, during one of those situations, "a boar killed a cute cub near a viewing platform from which, tourists normally watch bears kill far less cuddly salmon."[12] Though preying upon young bears is typical boar behavior, Pierce explained to reporters, what made this killing unique is that "it doesn't usually happen in front of startled tourist." If that wasn't startling enough, a week earlier a dominant male jumped a smaller boar at the Brooks Falls in what bear biologists commonly call "a dominance display." "For whatever reason," said Pierce, "this boar just gloms onto the back of this smaller one and never lets go... He literally rips out the back of that other bear right down to the backbone and starts eating him while he's still alive."[13] A year later, a similar situation arose when a boar killed and ate a cub at the falls. Although biologists confirmed once again that this was typical bear behavior, media reports about the incident echoed past accounts of "bad bears." This was underscored by the name the public and some staff called the ignoble bear: "B.B. (for Bad Bear), the cub killer."[14]

The high number of active bears near the floating bridge that summer also caused a bottleneck effect, impeding the flow of visitors across the river, and resulted in situations in which large numbers of people attempted to maneuver past multiple bears. In order to avoid violating the park's 50/100 yard rule (see Chapter six) visitors were frequently forced to wait for a bear lingering on the bridge (or on



A high number of floatplanes line Naknek Beach in front of Brooks Camp. By the mid-1990s commercial operators were flying record numbers of visitors to Brooks Camp. KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

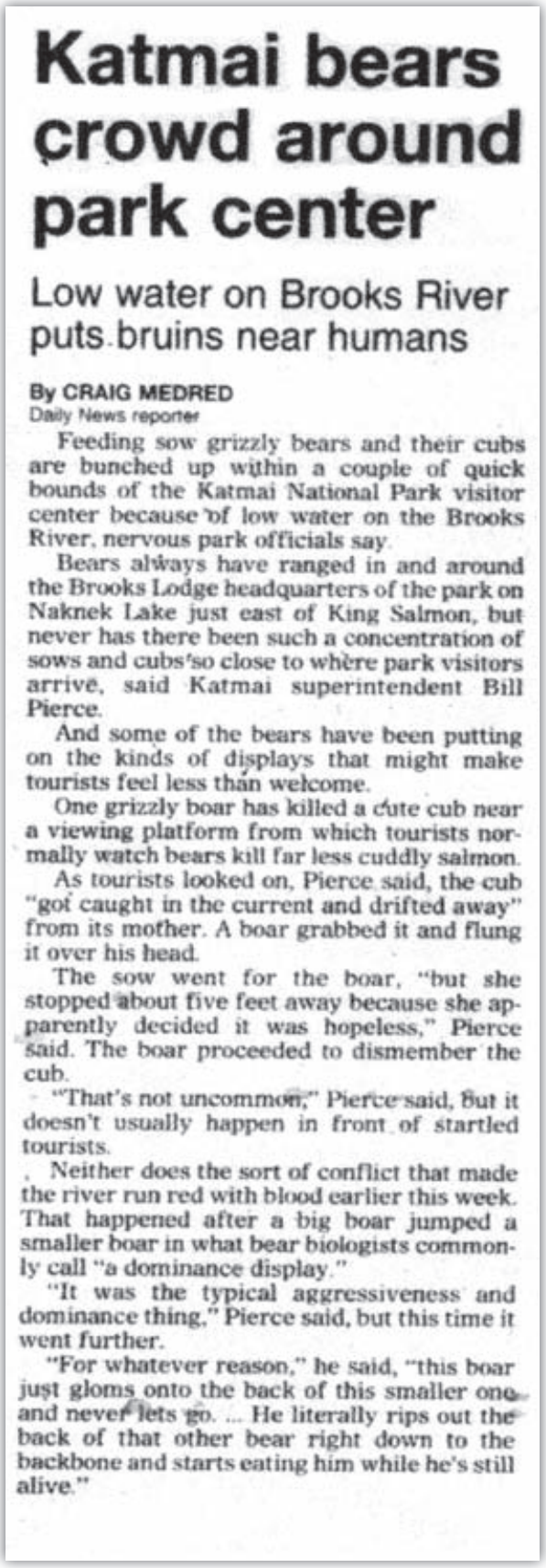
the path near the bridge), and while waiting, groups of visitors were often forced to back up along the trail to avoid a second or third bear. After a summer of observing this unusual bear-human proximity, bear biologist Terry DeBruyn later called the area surrounding the mouth of the river "uniquely problematic."[15]

Solving Problems: Visitor Numbers Rise, and Food-Related Incidents Decline

By the mid-1990s Katmai had finally resolved many of Brooks Camp's food related problems. Although the number of bears observed at camp had grown since they began to return in the 1950s, most caught fish or foraged for berries, rather than acquiring food and garbage from humans. This feat seemed remarkable considering the number of people visiting the Brooks River area in the 1990s, all of whom created a great deal of waste and unforeseen opportunities.

One of those unforeseen opportunities was a malfunctioning sewage system that temporarily revived the waste issue in 1995. The Brooks Camp maintenance workers found that the system failed because of the increasing volume of human waste and the introduction of fish entrails. The odor of this unprocessed waste had for some time attracted bears to the camp's leach field and to the system's sewer covers, which bears regularly flipped over and damaged.[16] Concerns over human health risks prompted the State of Alaska to require the camp to eliminate fish guts in the system. As part of its effort to comply, NPS removed the sink from the fish cleaning building and installed a freezer in its place. Instead of cleaning their catch before departing, anglers were now asked to freeze their fish whole and leave them in the freezer for the length of the person's stay. During their initial use, freezer bags were sold for two dollars to help cover the cost of the bags and the freezer, and visitors were thereafter prohibited from cleaning fish within a quarter mile of the camp.[17]

Despite the focus on prevention of food-conditioning, a few isolated incidents still occurred at Brooks during the 1990s in which bears obtained anthropogenic food. For example, in July 1996 bears entered the



Katmai bears crowd around park center

Low water on Brooks River puts bruins near humans

By CRAIG MEDRED
Daily News reporter

Feeding sow grizzly bears and their cubs are bunched up within a couple of quick bounds of the Katmai National Park visitor center because of low water on the Brooks River, nervous park officials say.

Bears always have ranged in and around the Brooks Lodge headquarters of the park on Naknek Lake just east of King Salmon, but never has there been such a concentration of sows and cubs so close to where park visitors arrive, said Katmai superintendent Bill Pierce.

And some of the bears have been putting on the kinds of displays that might make tourists feel less than welcome.

One grizzly boar has killed a cute cub near a viewing platform from which tourists normally watch bears kill far less cuddly salmon.

As tourists looked on, Pierce said, the cub "got caught in the current and drifted away" from its mother. A boar grabbed it and flung it over his head.

The sow went for the boar, "but she stopped about five feet away because she apparently decided it was hopeless," Pierce said. The boar proceeded to dismember the cub.

"That's not uncommon," Pierce said, but it doesn't usually happen in front of startled tourists.

Neither does the sort of conflict that made the river run red with blood earlier this week. That happened after a big boar jumped a smaller boar in what bear biologists commonly call "a dominance display."

"It was the typical aggressiveness and dominance thing," Pierce said, but this time it went further.

"For whatever reason," he said, "this boar just gloms onto the back of this smaller one and never lets go. ... He literally rips out the back of that other bear right down to the backbone and starts eating him while he's still alive."

"Katmai bears crowd around park center." ***Anchorage Daily News*****, July 21, 1997.**

campground on at least eighteen occasions, and damaged five tents on three separate days. A bear-proof garbage can was installed at the Brooks Lake day-use area for the first time, but a bear pushed the can over and ate some garbage before the can could be secured to its concrete pad. Late in the season, a series of events occurred involving garbage and destroyed property: 1) a bear pulled a "bear-proof" can off of its cement pad, pried open the lid and destroyed it, 2) a large boar and a sow with two cubs ate the garbage before authorities were alerted, 3) a bear damaged a sewer pipe and electrical valve near the fish freezing building, 4) in late September a bear dug unburned garbage from a fire pit, and 5), pushed an outhouse off its foundation.[18]

In the 1990s when such isolated incidences were taking place, park wildlife biologists worked hard to get the message out that bears are smart, but that intelligence would have dire consequences if people do not change their food behavior around bears. "We humans are inevitably a part of the bears' world..." warned Tammy Olson and Ron Squibb, "...individual bears must either avoid us or learn to accept and perhaps exploit us. But a bear cannot think ahead to the ultimate consequences of its behavior around people. It only knows how to find food by responding to opportunities in its environment."[19]

For most visitors, staff, and concessions employees, that message has been understood and continues to be the primary framework influencing human behavior at Brooks Camp. On arrival, visitors continue to be instructed as to where they can eat and properly store their food. An electric fence erected around the campground in 2000 provides added security there.[20] And, although food-related incidents continued, few have involved bears obtaining anthropogenic food, and incidents of bears obtaining fish have declined due to visitor education and other preventative methods.[21]

Although the saying "a fed bear is a dead bear" remains a truism among park rangers, it seems to be far less of a reality at Brooks Camp today than it once was. If one considers the host of potential problems resulting from encounters between 250-plus daily visitors and a population of 50-70 bears, food-related incidents still occur, but have become relatively rare. With NPS policies now in place that efficiently deal with food consumption and garbage disposal, to a large degree, the problem of food-conditioned bears has been successfully controlled at Brooks Camp. The only real place where bears might acquire food from people continues to be on the river itself.



The completion of the incinerator building in 1991 solved many of the food-related problems at Brooks Camp. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.



Other solutions to Brooks Camp food problem included a designated picnic area. KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

Dealing Successfully with Limited Viewing Space, Preferential Treatment, and Complacency

In the 1990s photographers monopolizing viewing space on the platforms created a very real problem for rangers at Brooks Camp. Like a trophy fish or animal mount, a photograph is a way for bear viewers to record what many consider an experience of a lifetime. The park constructed a new Falls Platform in 1997 that comfortably held forty people. Still, even with the new platform, it was growing harder for the average sight-seeing visitor to have that experience mainly because the professional photographers—and well equipped amateurs—occupied the lower, front area of the two-level platform. Their heavy tripods, supporting massive lenses, claimed most of the platform



Photographers on the lower platform wait patiently for a bears. KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

real estate. That summer, bear technicians stationed there began to recognize some of the same problems as before – namely, increasing stress levels among visitors, many of whom arrived at Brooks River seeking that photograph of a lifetime. NPS staff members witnessed "extreme tensions" among visitors on viewing platforms and observed visitors elbowing and pushing each other in an attempt to get a better view of the bears.[22]

The problem became a concern to NPS in 1989 when a park survey asked visitors: "Do you have any comments about anything that detracted from the enjoyment of your trip to Brooks Camp?" Of the nineteen responses, fourteen complained about photography in some way, with most commenting on the photographers and their equipment as adding to the crowding at the viewing platform.[23] The visitor survey found that 78 percent of visitors took photos while at Brooks.[24] Though most visitors taking pictures at Brooks were not professionals, the urge to get "the shot" remained a significant part of their visit.

In part, visitor stress stemmed from the perceived preferential treatment for professional photographers. Such perceptions were not necessarily unfounded, for national parks in Alaska and professional photographers from around the world maintained a long relationship, in which published photographs of scenic vistas and charismatic wildlife served as brilliant promotional campaign, inspiring a love of Alaska wilderness worldwide. In the past, the state's congressional delegation encouraged tourist promotion, and the parks were asked to give photographers every advantage. The NPS also saw photographers playing a significant role in the passage of ANILCA by conveying to the national public the grandness of Alaska's wilderness.

This sense of entitlement among professional photographers forced Brooks Camp manager Mark Wagner to try a more immediate solution in 1998. Wagner invited all visiting photographers—professionals and amateurs alike—to a meeting to talk about the problem with photography and a lack of viewing space at the falls platform. The group pointed out that problems concerning bear watching at the falls were not simply the fault of the professional photographers. Some bear



Brooks Camp Manager Mark Wagner created the "Diver Cards" program to encourage proper etiquette on the viewing platform at the falls in 1998. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

watchers vocally harassed the bears; some even clapped, whistled, and found other ways to get the animals' attention, all for a better picture to take home. At the time, photographers themselves volunteered to switch over to smaller camera mounts, which could be clamped onto the platform's heavy railing.

After that meeting, the park instituted a series of etiquette rules that guided visitor behavior on the platforms. NPS instructed visitors to be quiet and not to cheer, clap or try talking to the bears. Visitors were asked to show courtesy to others by sharing the best viewing places along the railings. They were asked to not use flash photography. They could not sit on the platform railings or crowd the access ramps. Nor were visitors allowed to eat, drink (except water) or smoke on the platform. The following year, Wagner had the rules for Platform Etiquette printed on the back of five cards, which included various photographs of a famous Brooks River bear, Diver. These popular "Diver Cards" were distributed to visitors by the interpretation staff.

Also in 1998, a commercial film permit program was instituted to regulate videography, in which management information was gleaned from other parks managing large film programs such as Glen Canyon, Santa Monica Mountains and Denali. Commercial Film Standard Operating Procedures, guidelines, policy and fees were established that specifically pertained to Katmai.[25]

Clustering the Southwest Parks and Building a Cultural Resources Program

In 1996, the Alaska Regional Office decided to "cluster," or administratively combine Katmai National Park and Preserve, Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve, the Alagnak Wild River and Lake Clark National Park and Preserve. Bill Pierce was tasked to manage the three units (Alagnak Wild River is conserved part of the Katmai unit) from the Lake Clark office in Anchorage. The park units operated as a combined administrative identity from 1996 through 2003. The collective mission was to:



NPS Brooks Camp Crew in 1997. Camp Manager and Chief of Interpretation, Mark Wagner, poses in the back row, fourth from the left. Top Row: Jim Gavin, Martha Hess, Angie Wagner, Mark Wagner, Dave Boyd, Katie Johnson, Kimberly Garner, Kara Hartman. Middle Row: Pat Allen, Jennifer Adelman, Brian Westlund, Michael Willis, Dan parks, Pete Webster. Sitting: Kristen Carden, Bill Allen, Joel Barnett, Tom Kay, Lester Dietrich. Courtesy of Jennifer Adelman.

> ...preserve and protect each park's natural and cultural resources while providing for traditional use, inspiration, recreation, subsistence, and scientific study. Charged as stewards, we pledge our dedication and service to achieving this mission for the enjoyment and benefit of current and future generations.

Park clustering also brought shared program management responsibilities for managing several programs, among them concessions, cultural resources, planning and subsistence.

Katmai's cultural resource program began in 1996, when the Regional Office and Bill Pierce agreed to detail Jeanne Schaaf to act as Cultural Resources Manager for the Lake Clark/Katmai/Aniakchak park cluster. In addition to those parks, she was also asked to oversee the cultural resource program at Kenai Fjords National Park.[26]

Pierce asked Schaaf to pursue four goals: 1) to begin building a viable cultural resource program for the cluster area emphasizing sound scholarship and good science, and the integration of research and scholarship in program management, 2) to make certain the program encompassed the full range of cultural resources program responsibilities, including archeology, cultural anthropology, curation, historic architecture (including cultural landscapes) and history, 3) to establish viable working relationships between the parks, the regional office and the local Native communities, and 4) to identify specific, immediate cultural resource needs in the cluster parks. This was viewed as the very beginning of a cultural resources program in Katmai with the idea that over the next ten years the program would grow to the point that it could adequately meet cultural resources responsibilities.[27]

Schaaf started her detail in March 1996 with no staff and a budget of $36,000. Recognizing what the job of establishing and overseeing a solid cultural resources program for the parks required, Regional Director



The National Park Service's southwest cluster units: Lake Clark National Park and Preserve, Katmai National Park and Preserve and Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve. Map by Alaska Regional Office, Anchorage, Alaska.

Marcia Blaszak granted Schaaf's request that the Regional Office continue to pay her salary for a period of five years, allowing her to fill the vacant Katmai archeologist position with a National Historic Preservation Act compliance archeologist.[28] Dale Vinson was hired in 1998 to fill that role, primarily dedicated to protecting resources in the Brooks River Archeological District National Historic Landmark.

Schaaf made a major effort to implement cultural resource management policy in the clustered parks by building permanent staff (a curator, cultural anthropologist and research archeologist) through OFS base increases for cultural resource professionalization, hiring John Branson as a permanent historian and acquiring project funding for collections management, baseline documentation of ethnographic resources, historic cabins, historic resources, National Register eligibility assessments and archeological surveys. The Katmai park group began regular consultation with the Council of Katmai Descendants established in 1994 and with the Heirs of Pelagia Melgenak for Brooks Camp matters. At Brooks Camp ground disturbance was limited to previously disturbed areas and to above or within the 1912 ash as much as possible. Most archeology in the



Archeologist Dale M. Vinson is shown here conducting archeological compliance testing for the Brooks Camp leach field in 2006. Vinson is unsurpassed in his comprehensive knowledge of cultural resources in the Brooks River National Historic Landmark Archeological District, which he has protected since 1998. Photograph by Kathryn Myers.

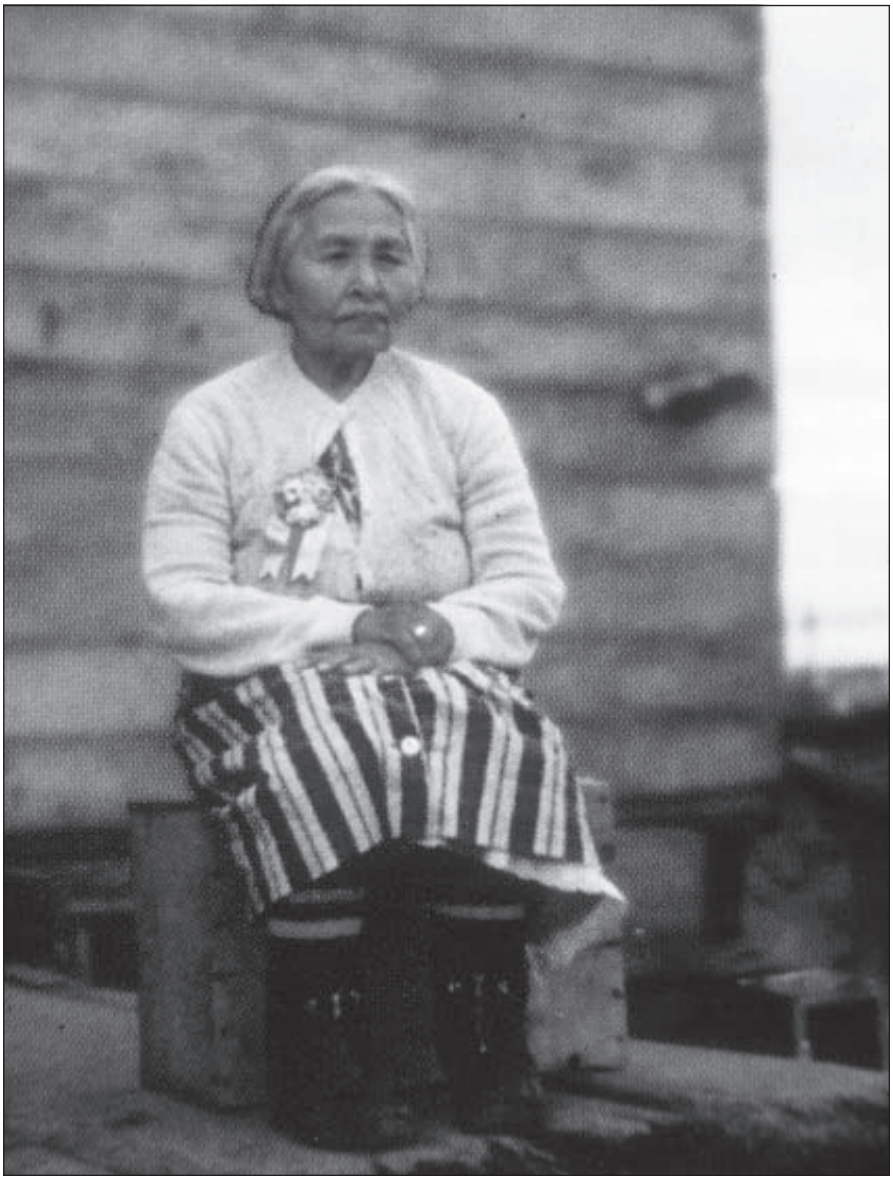
National Historic Landmark continued to be compliance-driven and not research oriented with the exception of the Cutbank excavations directed by Vinson, which was a combination of NAGPRA compliance and research. Katmai's cultural resources program began immediately to produce significant, scholarly studies. Central to the cultural resources program from the beginning has been the commitment to resource preservation through public education; involving meaningful community participation in projects, and sharing resource information through community presentations and publications. Especially pertinent to the Brooks River area are: *Building in an Ashen Land: Historic Resource Study of Katmai National Park & Preserve*, *A Naknek Chronicle: Ten Thousand Years in a Land of Lakes and Rivers and Mountains of Fire* (a synthesis of the prehistory of the Naknek River region written for use in the area schools), *Witness: Firsthand Accounts of the Largest Volcanic Eruption in the 20th Century* (this booklet draws from Native eyewitness accounts to tell first-hand the story of the eruption and its aftermath affecting the people residing in what is now Katmai), and *Story of a House* (an account of the excavation and reconstructed prehistoric house on exhibit at Brooks Camp).



Jeanne Schaaf, Chief of Cultural Resources for Katmai National Park and Preserve, Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve, and Lake Clark National Park and Preserve from 1996-2012. Schaaf conducted extensive archeological investigations on the Katmai coast. Photograph by Kathryn Myers.

The Legal Battle for Public Access and Appreciating the Native Presence

The establishment of a cultural resource program at Pierce's request came at an important time for Brooks Camp and Katmai National Park and Preserve. Ted Stevens, meanwhile, had continued to allocate funding for visitor enhancement projects. In 1997, three million dollars was provided for a new boardwalk and a bear-viewing platform to replace the decaying fourteen-year-old platform at Brooks Falls. The old platform, which had been designed to hold only fifteen people, was replaced by a two-tiered viewing deck that accommodated as many as forty visitors. An additional viewing platform was installed below the falls and a covered node on the boardwalk gave NPS the ability to manage bear viewers, by creating "gates" for crowd control. Because these and other ensuing construction projects potentially disturbed sites within the National Historic Landmark, the park needed to comply with Section 106 of the National Historic Preservation Act, in order to evaluate and mitigate impacts.



Pelagia Melgenak at South Naknek in 1961. Melgenak Collection, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

By 1997, however, cultural resource concerns at Brooks Camp went far beyond compliance issues. To ensure future access to land along Brooks River and to Brooks Falls, the following year, Senator Stevens provided nearly four and a half million dollars to finalize a real estate deal with the NPS and the Angasans, a Native family who once, along with other local families, seasonally occupied areas at the Brooks River mouth.[29]

The lands deal was the culmination of a twenty year legal battle, which provoked a great deal of animosity between the park and the family, but it also marked a time when NPS increased consultation with regional Native leaders about archeological remains at Brooks, as mandated by the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 and the Native American Graves Protection and Repatriation Act (NAGPRA) passed in 1990. The consultation process produced an appreciation, not just for the world-class archeological sites, but also for the Native descendants of Katmai and what they had to say about the challenges of maintaining their current culture. "Concern for the past is important," explained the Region's Cultural Anthropologist Tim Cochrane after a consultation with Bristol Bay Native leaders in 1993. "[But] the preservation of their living culture, as often sustained by subsistence, is a primary concern."[30]

Before 1997, the thought of restricting the public from viewing bears at the Brooks Falls due to Native land claims issues seemed improbable. Twenty years earlier, only about 130 acres of private land existed within Katmai National Monument—less than 0.01 percent of Katmai's total land area.[31] Although Alaska Natives had lived in the area for thousands of years, conducting activities such as hunting, trapping, fishing, and berry picking, Alaska Natives, either individually or collectively, owned no land within Katmai National Monument.

Events related to the December 1971 Alaska Native Claims Settlement Act (ANCSA) changed that, as Alaska Natives in the area surrounding Katmai National Monument took advantage of the law's implementation, which made it easier for them to obtain land. As part of that movement, around twenty-five individuals applied for Native allotments during

the 1970s within the boundaries of present-day Katmai National Park and Preserve. Additionally, village and regional corporations applied for land. Most of the allotment requests posed few problems for NPS managers because few applicants and certificate holders actually lived on their parcels, and many parcels had no improvements on them. The only potential allotment that conflicted with Brooks Camp was the Pelagia Melgenak claim.[32] If approved, the claim would have significant implications for Brooks Camp management and the public's access to viewing bears at the falls.

On March 31, 1971, Old Savonoski resident and wife of American Pete, Pelagia Melgenak, applied for a parcel under the terms of the Native Allotment Act of 1906. The parcel, which covered approximately 120 acres, was the traditional location where Superintendent Been and Victor Cahalane witnessed several Native families along with Palakia's family harvesting spawned out salmon during their visit in 1940. The requested allotment included the Brooks Camp area, land on both sides of the Brooks River, the river itself, and almost one-half mile of Naknek Lake shoreline.

Pelagia Melgenak was born July 21, 1879 in Old Savonoski, Alaska. She fled from her home after the 1912 eruption of Novarupta, and lived most of her life in New Savonoski, a new site on the Naknek River just upriver from present day South Naknek. According to her granddaughter Mary Jane Nielsen, who also grew up at New Savonoski, Pelagia was a culture bearer and matriarch of the Melgenak-Angasan family. "Until her death in 1974," wrote Nielsen, "she passed on stories, songs, customs and traditions that link contemporary Sugpiat to their pasts."[33]

In 1950, when Ray Petersen established his Angler's Paradise Camp at the mouth of the Brooks River, Pelagia Melgenak lived seasonally in a cabin with her husband on the south side of the river, near the shore of Naknek Lake. Nielsen remembers going to the Brooks River to fish with her grandmother in those days:

> While we were at *Qitirwik*, (now called Qit'rwik) on Brooks River, Grandma, Taata, and our parents would catch fish to split and dry. The spawned red salmon or *sayathluk* begin turning red as they arrive at fresh water as the fish are returning to their rivers of origin to spawn. The colloquial term for them is *redfish*. The men built racks to dry the fish at the mouth of Brooks River on the south shore. Fish racks were still up in the 1950s when the National Park Service became more visible in the area. I have a visual image of the scene. I am not certain if the people standing across the river looking at us, at our tents, and at our fish racks were Northern Consolidated Camp personnel or tourists. They may have been National Park Service employees. Thereafter, we traveled to Brook River later in the season to catch and dry our redfish.[34]

The cabin her family had built on the north side of the river was supposedly appropriated by the concessioner and turned into a gas storage shed.[35] Melgenak's family later alleged that the concessioner also tore down Pelagia's north side tent frames. According to documents written in 1958, NPS officials acknowledged that the Melgenak structures existed and recognized the family's traditional use of the area:

> Though we are apt to think of their fishing camps more as nuisances and cluttered junk piles than as something of value, we must admit that it is part of the local color of the Monument, and eventually will be of visitor interest.[36]

Less than a year after filing the claim, 93-year-old Pelagia died. Her death left Trefon Angasan, Sr. and Ralph Angasan as leaders of the Melgenak family heirs.[37] On March 7, 1983, the Bureau of Land Management (BLM) announced that Melgenak's application had been adjudicated.[38] The decision, which the NPS immediately appealed, commenced a twenty-year legal struggle over lands on which Brooks Camp was situated. On September 24, 1993 administrative Judge Will A. Irwin issued his decision. Irwin ruled in favor of the NPS, and agreed there was little evidence to support any claim to the north side of the river. He rejected all claims that the heirs of Pelagia Melgenak had made and decided that NPS was the uncontested owner of all land in the Brooks Camp area.[39]



The Pelagia and Nick Melgenak and Trefon and Vera Angasan families at Qit'rwik in 1950. Information courtesy of Mary Jane Nielsen. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

A few weeks after Irwin's ruling, Margie Macauly of the Bristol Bay Native Corporation (BBNC) invited the Regional Cultural Resources manager Ted Birkedal and Tim Cochrane to attend a meeting in 1993 with Bristol Bay area Native organization leaders, many with cultural ties with Old Savonoski and the Brooks River area. The purpose of the 1993 consultation was to gather information for a Memorandum of Understanding (MOU) that would, according to Cochrane, "insure a mutually agreeable protocol to meet our Native American Grave Protection and Repatriation Act responsibilities in an efficient manner." And, given the timing of the Irwin decision, Cochran hoped to do it "...in a non-combative atmosphere."[40] The MOU was never signed, but 19 years later in 2012 with the help of Margie Macauly-Waite the NAGPRA Memorandum of Agreement "Alaska Native Human Remains and Associated Artifacts Encountered as a result of construction, maintenance and research within Katmai National Park and Preserve" was signed by nine tribes and three interested parties.

According to Donald Nielsen, a principal BBNC shareholder, the 1993 meeting was the first time in his recollection that NPS personnel had attended such a gathering, and Nielsen, like many BBNC attendees saw this as a genuine opportunity to heal relations that Cochrane characterized as "estranged and sour."[41] Cochrane and Birkedal heard several concerns about the park's management of cultural resources in the past. They were asked about the grave markers at Old Savonoski which had disappeared and about how the looting of thirty-five ceremonial masks from a cave near Savonoski River in 1926 could have occurred under the watch of the National Park Service. In a memo to the Regional Director summing up his experience, Cochrane stressed that his "take away message" from the meeting, one he felt "deserved a wider audience," was that the local Natives considered Brooks Camp "a sacred place." "Certainly, the numbers of known protohistoric burials alone in the Brooks Camp area," wrote Cochrane, "suggests the place might carry strongly held religious

In 1998, Senator Stevens negotiated a land exchange between the NPS and the Melgenak family heirs in which NPS gained access along the area known as the spit (opposite page) in exchange for about 10 acres near Old Savonoski.

Exhibit IV

Savonoski Parcel

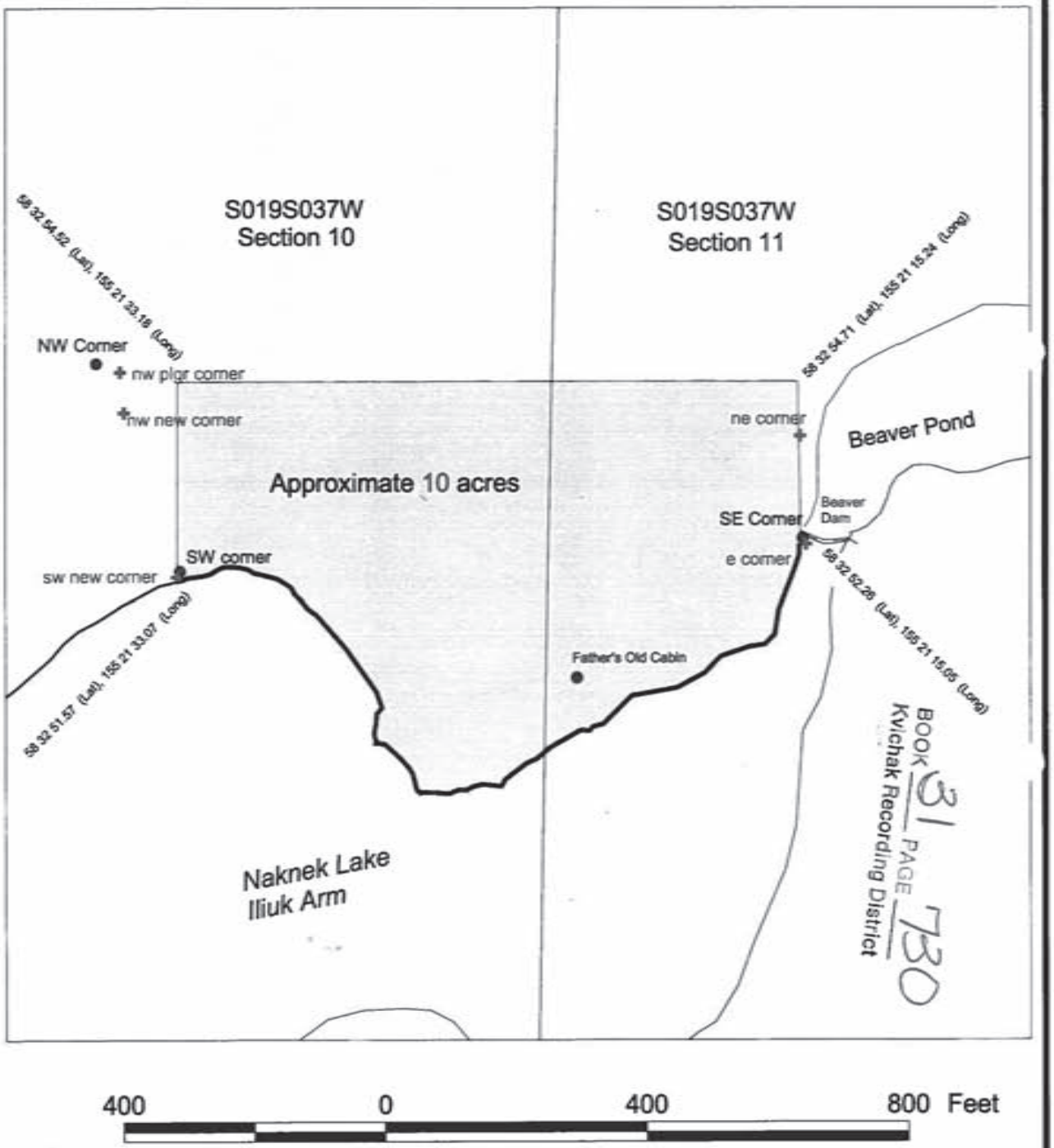
Overall View of GPS temporary corners marked in field. PLGR corners - wooden stakes. Trimble GPS corners - orange flagging. GPS shoreline walked with 2 meter offset to approximate brushline. Coordinates = NAD27 Datum

- Trimble GPS corners
- Original PLGR corners
- Sections Mt. Katmai
- GPS shoreline
- Savnew2.shp

N W E S

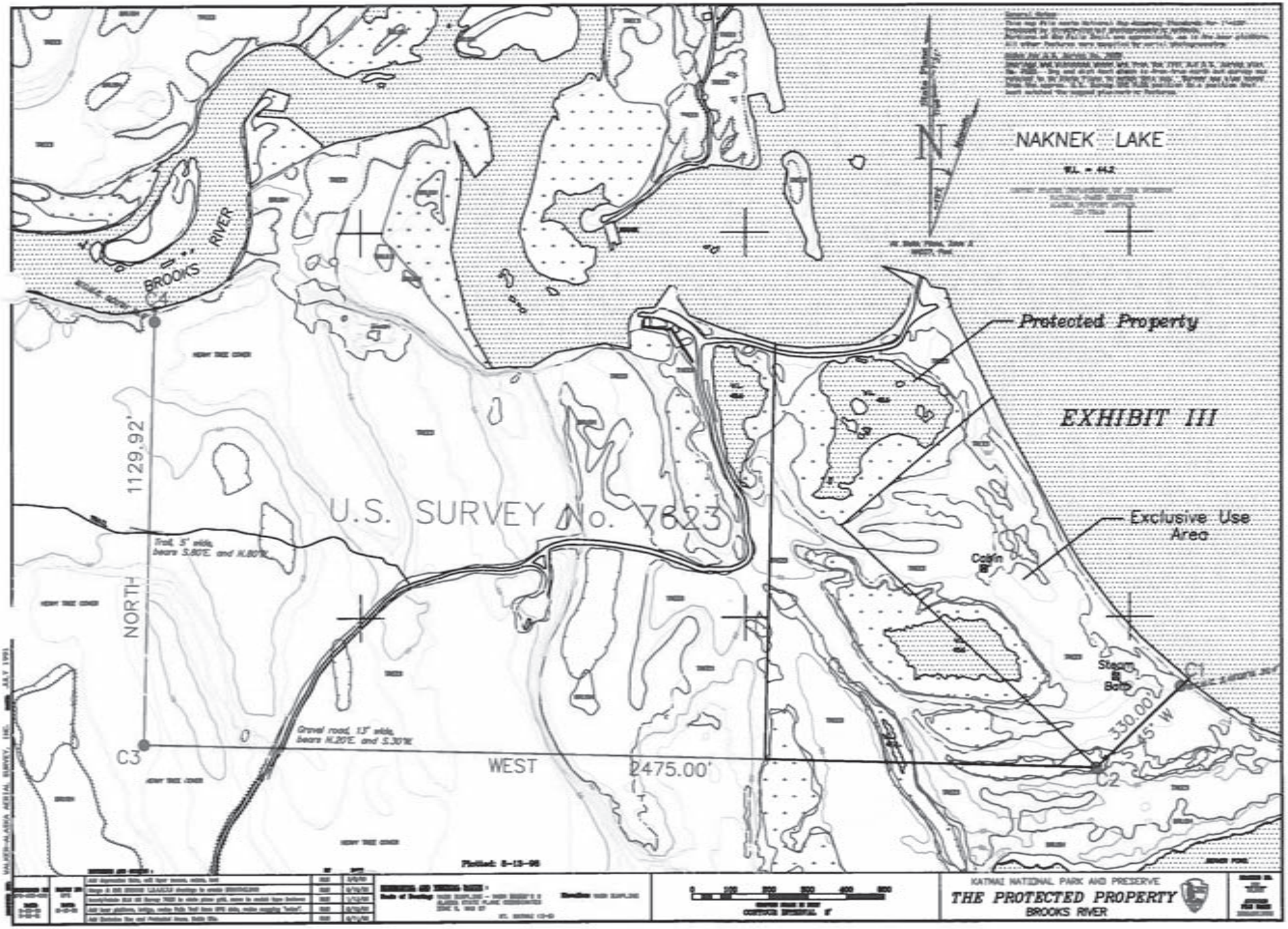
Map Location





BOOK 31 PAGE 730
Kvichak Recording District

J. Cusick (NPS - GIS Team) August 18, 1998 - d:/av3/katm/allotment2.apr


NAKNEK LAKE
BROOKS RIVER
Protected Property
EXHIBIT III
U.S. SURVEY No. 7623
Exclusive Use Area
Cabin
Steps & Bath
NORTH
1129.92'
WEST
2475.00'
330.00'
45° W
C2
C3
Trail, 5' wide, bears S.80°E. and N.80°W.
Gravel road, 13' wide, bears N.20°E. and S.30°W.
KATMAI NATIONAL PARK AND PRESERVE
THE PROTECTED PROPERTY
BROOKS RIVER

beliefs." He then pointedly noted: "It is quite clear our management actions to date have foreclosed the recognition and response to that possibility.[42] Cochrane continued to explain why he felt the information garnered from the consultation mattered:

> It is important for park managers to understand the simmering anger many of the people I talked with have towards the park service. However, the key point about the anger is that it is an indicator of the great care they have for KATM, and for which we have not acknowledged. We tend to see our tenure at a park as a discrete unit of time, the Bristol Bay folks do not...
>
> ...While often angry about a handful of issues, they did not lash out at me. Rather, there existed a fragile current of hope, that maybe the NPS might want to communicate more openly and less as perfunctory obligation. It was a hopeful sign that many of the Melgenak heirs, active in many area Native organizations were some of the voices of reason and restraint in our discussions. [43]

Cochrane admitted such "fence-mending" actions would not come cheap, citing a need to better involve staff on the ground at Brooks Camp, as well as hiring experienced archeologists to rebury human remains found along the Brooks River in a legal and respectful manner. "If we cannot show this modicum of respect in the near future," warned Cochrane, "we are fooling ourselves if we expect radically improved relations between us and culturally affiliated Native organizations."[44]

In May 1995, Cochrane, again with the help of Margie Macauly, organized a consultation trip to Brooks Camp with members of the newly organized Council of Katmai Descendants, which included Mary Jane Nielsen, general manager of the Alaska Peninsula Corporation, Edna Smith with the Oceanside Corporation, Ted Anagasan with the South Naknek Village Council, Jeff Anderson with the Bristol Bay Native Corporation, Trefon Anagasan with the Bristol Bay Native Corporation, and Katherine Groat of South Naknek. Several in attendance were also heirs to the contested Palakia Melganek Native allotment. The purpose of the consultation included another attempt to address NAGPRA related issues, to inform the Native leaders as to the park's upcoming Develop Concept Plan (DCP), to gather information for an "ethnographic resources" section that would be included in the DCP, and to discuss the ramifications of slow oil leaks from several tanks at Brooks Camp that had contaminated sensitive cultural sites in the early 1990s.[45]

While walking throughout the Brooks River area, the heirs recounted recollections stirred by what Cochrane characterized as an "emotional trip." They shared stories about a "Feed-Me Rock," a place where family members passed on their journey up the Naknek River en route to Qit'rwik, and the importance of Iliuk Arm: "...because once inside Iliuk they were "safe" from the full fury of the lake and "home." They talked about the devastation caused by the 1919 flu epidemic, transmitted, as some believed, by exchanging money. "After that," the group told Cochrane, "their grandmother would wash and iron bills."[46] They remarked on how the "old people" used the ridges for easier walking, and that before the Katmai-Novarupta eruption in 1912, it was common to travel to Katmai Village on the coast, over the pass from Old Savonoski. Finally, each agreed that they would like to be called "Sugpiaq."

Though the heirs revealed a great deal of ethnographic information, Cochrane noted that they were equally reluctant to discuss aspects of life of the river. They were unwilling to discuss subsistence activities in detail for fear of being accused of pursuing them when they were not allowed to do so in the park. Nor did they talk specifically on how much time the family actually spent at Brooks Camp. In part, their hesitation stemmed from the present lawsuit. Some comments, however, suggested a much older and deeper suspicion. Mary Jane recounted that their grandmother, who was born at Old Savonoski, had once told them, "Never talk to whites about the volcano eruption," reasoning that "all the telling would lead to is the whites taking everything."[47]

A positive sign that progress was made, however, included a meeting between the group and Brooks Camp manager Mark Wagner, Cary Brown, and the seasonal interpretive staff to discuss ways to convey appropriate messages about Native culture to visitors. Though reluctant to divulge specific

information, the heirs also recognized that having a more knowledgeable public would likely increase empathy for their position. The heirs shared with the interpreters information about redfish and plantlore, and then delved into the more complicated issue of who should be the people telling the story of Native presence and use of Katmai. Though most agreed that "getting the message out" was best, they nevertheless felt strongly that NPS should employee more Native rangers. An area of interpretation that especially displeased the family concerned the reconstructed house site being referred to as a "pit house." "As a small act of defiance," reported Cochrane, "they put a piece of notebook paper over one metalized sign with the Native term for house and Sugpiaq as the name of the traditionally associated people with Brooks Camp."[48]

Cochrane acknowledged that the trip to Brooks Camps was not an easy one for the heirs. "One occasion," wrote Cochrane, "it troubled Anagasan family members to be back in Brooks Camp staying in NPS facilities, being back with NPS personnel, while having a rush of past memories engulf them." Strong emotions, as Cochrane pointed out, stemmed from a combination of past family associations, strong connection to the place, as well as the on-going dispute with the NPS and bad experiences with earlier rangers.[49]

Meanwhile the lawsuit regarding the Melgenak heirs claim to land near Brooks Camp proceeded. In response to the Irwin decision, and not much of a surprise for NPS personnel attending the early summer consolation trip to Brooks Camp, Pelagia Melgenak's heirs filed suit in U.S. District Court on November 15, 1995. Judge James K. Singleton wrote in his decision that "In fact, the NPS people had knowledge of Melgenak and her family's presence and did everything they could to discourage it." He affirmed the Interior Board of Lands Appeal decision in *United States of America v Palakia Melgenak* that the family did not have claim to the north side parcel, but reversed Irwin's 1993 decision, concluding that the Melgenak heirs had valid claim to the south side parcel.[50]

On November 26, 1997, BLM issued a certificate of allotment for Native allotment application AA-7604, Parcel B to Pelagia Melgenak's heirs. Located on the south side of the Brooks River, Parcel B is fronted by the Naknek Lake beach to the east, the river, including the southside spit at the mouth of the river to the north, and spruce forest to the south and west. The 67.96-acre property contained significant archaeological resources, part of the NPS road to Brooks Lake, and trail access to the Brooks Falls.[51]

The location of Melgenak's allotment put NPS managers at Brooks Camp in a quandary. Not only was much of the public's route to the falls now privately held, but the Melgenak allotment on the south parcel directly conflicted with NPS plans to move the camp, which had been decided in the 1996 Development Concept Plan (see next section). Senator Stevens negotiated a land exchange in August 1998 between the NPS and the Melgenak family heirs, in which NPS access along the area known as the spit was traded for property near the mouth of the Savonoski River.[52]

In the deal, the heirs conveyed a portion of their 67.96 acres as a Conservation Easement to the United States that would protect "habitat for various species of wildlife, including the Alaska Brown Bear, and provide opportunities for Park visitors to see and enjoy the same."[53] In return, the heirs received conveyance of approximately ten acres of land from the United States on Iliuk Arm of Naknek Lake, near the mouth of the Savonoski River and the location of their traditional, pre-eruption home. On January 14, 1999, BLM issued a certificate of allotment for Native Allotment AA-7604, Parcel C, located near the mouth of the Savonoski River, to Pelagia Melgenak's heirs.[54]

Katmai Descendants and the Redfish Fishery

Margie Macauly, whose grandfather Alex had lived in Katmai, Mary Jane Nielsen and her brother, Trefon Angasan, Jr. formed an advocacy group—the Council of Katmai Descendants in 1994 to promote preservation of traditional knowledge about their cultural heritage and to represent the widely scattered Katmai descendants in matters relating to Katmai. This group was inspired by the teachings of Pelagia Melgenak about sense of place and the importance of preserving their cultural and spiritual connections to Katmai country. Members came from surrounding villages, including Perryville, Ivanof Bay, Chignik Lake, Chignik Lagoon, South Naknek, Naknek and Chignik Village and from Kodiak Island. According to the group's founders, the Council was formed to represent all Natives with traditional ties to the Katmai lands regardless of



Alaska Natives splitting redfish at the mouth of the Brooks River in 1960. Photo by Bill Heard. Melgenak Collection, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

where they currently live, their Native Corporation, or their tribal enrollment.[55] Co-founder Margie Macauly made it clear that the living descendants of Katmai were tied to the cultural resources within the Brooks River, and made it their mission to participate in their further protection:

> The lands within the Katmai National Park and Preserve are the homelands and spiritual resting place of our ancestors, therefore, all of the lands within the Katmai National Park and Preserve are considered sacred lands to the Council of Katmai Descendants. The Council of Katmai Descendants is driven by our strong motivation to protect and preserve the descendants' cultural and spiritual connection to Katmai country.[56]

The Melgenak case, along with the establishment of the Council of Katmai Descendants, brought public and NPS management attention to the Brooks Camp's cultural history and highlighted the importance of the traditional redfish harvest that the heirs and others Native families had conducted before the western boundary of the park was realigned in 1969 and again in 1978, precluding any subsistence activities in Katmai.

"Redfish" is the term Native people call red salmon when the fish reaches its late spawning stages and lacks the oil of fresh salmon so it dries more easily. Though elders in particular enjoy the taste, groups of all ages use redfish for traditional dishes.[57] But in spite of the redfish use in Native diets, the Council of Katmai Descendants felt that the purpose of the redfish harvest was not nutritional. Rather, the redfish had special spiritual value that connected them to their ancestors.[58] Thus, the redfish were important because, as Mary Jane Nielson explained, "it makes them who they are."[59]

In 1994, Congressman Don Young introduced Public Bill H.R. 4943 which allowed for the descendants of Katmai residents to continue their traditional fishery for redfish in the Naknek Lake and Brooks River.[60] The bill

was immediately challenged by sport fishers and environmental groups who raised concerns about how the redfish fishery would impact the river's sensitive ecosystem. In the response, the Bristol Bay Native Corporation (BBNC) sponsored a series of meetings with representatives from the Sierra Club, the Wildlife Alliance, the National Parks Conservation Association, the State of Alaska, and the Secretary of Interior in order to inform the various groups and address their concerns.[61]

During the meetings it was agreed that the redfish fishery would open after October 15 when the sport fishery was closed. The BBNC also explained that the fish being caught would be past the stage of reproduction, and thus, their capture would not impact the health of the salmon fishery nor compete with anglers who had no desire to catch such fish with rod and reel. Moreover, concerned groups representing the commercial fishery were assured the targeted spawned-out salmon had no commercial value. To ensure the Native harvesters would not affect the ecosystem, it was agreed that catch numbers would be capped at 1,500. And to prevent the degradation of the habitat only boats and gill nets would be allowed and anchors would be prohibited.[62]

But according to Trefon Angasan who helped author the bill, the biggest hurdle was responding to the argument that if the residents wanted salmon, all they needed to do was to set their nets in front of their villages and harvest all the their subsistence needs from the ocean fresh salmon that were swimming by in salt water. Angasan responded, explaining that the Katmai descendants' entire identity hinged upon the significance of place:

> My ancestors have harvested these redfish for the past 5,000 years as documented by the archeologists who have studied the ancient village located under the site of the concession....Since the descendants could not resettle at the place of our forefathers, they returned under the dark of night to continue their sacred practice of harvesting, sensing that their ancestors were pleased with their continued practice of harvesting the redfish at the Brooks River. They felt that as long as they are able to continue this practice, they are not an abandoned people."[63]

The point made by Angasan and the BBNC was that the redfish harvest was not meant for subsistence purposes. It was a spiritual event that allowed the descendants to remember their ancestors and to connect with them though the ritual of harvesting the fish. By 1996, the BBNC had gained unanimous support for passage of the redfish bill. On July 18, 1996, HR 1786 passed the House of Representatives and September 12 passed the Senate. [64] President Bill Clinton signed the bill into law soon thereafter. The relevant portions of the "Omnibus Parks and Public Lands Management Act of 1996" (Public Law 104-333, Section 1035) are:

> SEC. 1035. REGULATIONS OF FISHING IN CERTAIN WATERS OF ALASKA. (a) IN GENERAL.—Local residents who are descendants of Katmai residents who lived in the Naknek Lake and River Drainage shall be permitted, subject to reasonable regulations established by the Secretary of the Interior, to continue their traditional fishery for redfish within Katmai National Park (the national park and national preserve redesignated, established, and expanded under section 202(2) of the Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act (16 U.S.C. 410hh–1)).
> (b) REDFISH DEFINED.—For the purposes of subsection (a), the term "redfish" means spawned-out sockeye salmon that has no significant commercial value.

That same year, Katmai National Park and Preserve authorized Katmai residents who lived in the Naknek Lake and River Drainage to continue their traditional fishery for redfish. [65]

> They set into place regulations and a procedure for issuing permits to descendants of those who had traditionally taken part in the redfish harvest. They drew up a plan for a study that was to trace the harvest and its effects from 1997 to 1999. With the help of local descendants, they assembled a list of more than 50 households in Naknek, King Salmon, and South Naknek (New Savonoski had long since been abandoned) who were eligible

to participate in the fishery, based on traditional use and ancestry.[66]

Redfish continues to be the single, most important issue defining the relationship today between the Park and local Native residents.[67] The Council of Katmai Descendants has continued its primary mission to connect their children to Brooks Camp through field trips and annual family trips during summer and fall time for a "sense of renewal and to harvest redfish."[68]

The 1996 Brooks River Development Concept Plan

NPS began planning for bear habitat protection, visitor safety and enjoyment, and the preservation of the area's significant cultural resources that culminated with the 1996 Brooks River Area Development Concept Plan (DCP), perceived by many to be the ultimate solution for Brooks Camp. Representing seven years of field studies, public meetings, and plan revisions, the DCP process consumed most of Pierce's tenure as Katmai's superintendent.

Brooks Camp, primarily because of the bears, had proven so popular over the years that it developed into the park's major visitor site, creating numerous problems related to its management (Chapter eight) which commanded the great majority of the park's staff, time, and budget. According to historian Frank Norris, "the two most critical Brooks Camp management issues since the mid-1980s have included bear-human interactions and the sheer volume of Brooks Camp use."[69] In 1991 the park's planning team distributed an Alternatives Workbook throughout the agency which addressed development and resource management concerns in the Brooks River area. This workbook contained a range of conceptual alternatives. Alternatives 1 and 2 kept Brooks Camp facilities in place and varied little in proposed improvements. Alternative 3 removed and relocated Brooks Camp facilities to Iliuk Moraine, four miles southeast. Alternative 4 removed Brooks Camp facilities and did not replace them anywhere. Public meetings were held that summer to discuss the workbook.

About ten percent of the public comments indicated that the highest management priority at Brooks River was "the bears that inhabited the area." Swayed by the strong sentiments, NPS decided "to ensure that the planning effort is adequately considering the importance of bears and Brooks River." To do this, a Bear Research Committee, consisting of bear biologists and archeologists, was created to review the most current bear studies completed at Brooks River and write a synopsis of those studies with recommendations. The report, which was published in 1993, served



Crowds of people wait for an NPS escort to Brooks Falls in 1995. Courtesy of Bill Sherwonit.

as a foundation for Brooks Camp planning in regards to bears.[70]

Based on the Brooks River area research reports and studies in 1980-1991, the Bear Research Committee developed fourteen guidance recommendations, provided recommendations based on the DCP's 1992 field studies, recommended criteria for boardwalks and bear viewing platforms in the Brooks River area, and made recommendations regarding the proposed actions. After reviewing the park record, the committee concluded that bear management practices at Brooks River had improved, even in the face of increasing visitation. Nevertheless, the committee ultimately determined that if Brooks Camp is to remain in its historic location (alternatives one and two) then "Brooks Camp needs to become as bear-free as possible."[71]

The Decision to Move Brooks Camp

Between 1991 and 1993, a series of events took place at Brooks Camp that raised significant concerns for many and heighted the need for camp removal. In 1991, as previously mentioned, a bear made physical contact with a park ranger, indicating a possible escalation of dangerous bear-human encounters.[72] Fuel leaks at numerous locations around camp seeped into the water table, forcing NPS to remove the entire fuel distribution system in 1992. In 1993, the Brooks River Archeological District was designated a National Historic Landmark, and visitation that year hit new heights, reaching, according to the park's counting methods, 10,000 at Brooks Camp.[73] These developments suggested that the current situation of juggling wildlife watchers, anglers, bears, and protection of archeological remains was growing unmanageable. The solution to park officials seemed obvious: Brooks Camp needed to be moved.[74]

The DCP process consumed the first half of the decade and was completed, along with an Environmental Impact Statement (EIS) for the Brooks River area in 1996. The final DCP evaluated six alternatives for the management, use, and development of the area. The proposed action (Alternative #5 – Beaver Pond Terrace) called for a reorientation of management and use to more adequately preserve and interpret the area's globally significant Alaskan brown bear viewing opportunities and prime brown bear habitat, and to manage these elements as integral parts of an evolving environment that also contains nationally significant cultural resources, scenic values, and world-class sport fishing opportunities.

Along the way, parts of the planning process generated considerable controversy, particularly the section that proposed that NPS dismantle the Brooks Camp facilities and the lodge operation, relocate the camp, and create in the process a "people-free zone" north of Brooks River. One third of the written comments received during the review process from stakeholders representing state agencies, local agencies, Alaska Native groups, organizations and businesses acknowledged the presence and importance of protecting archeological resources at Brooks Camp. Most of those comments communicated support for the removal of camp operations away for the river and rebuilding on the north side of the river. Some also supported the development of a "gateway" location such as Naknek. King Salmon, or Lake Camp rather than incurring the grater expense of moving a short distance away from Brooks. Even those individuals who generally disagreed with the alternative to move camp admitted, as David McGuire, MD remarked, "The only credible argument that I'm aware of for moving the present buildings is that they occupy an archeological site."[75] Though it appeared obvious to researchers, NPS field staff, and several stakeholders that the number of visitors to Brooks Camp needed to be reduced and cultural resources protected, many entrenched users—the concessioner, outdoor sports groups, influential clients, and some members of the NPS hierarchy—felt that moving Brooks Camp was not an acceptable solution and were strongly opposed to any change in the status quo.

NPS estimated the cost of moving the camp in 1996 at $9.3 million but argued that moving was worth the cost because it would provide a refuge for bears, reduce surprise encounters between bears and people, and move buildings away from specific settlements making up the Brooks River NHL archeological district that paralleled the Brooks River.[76] The plan also called for NPS to collect visitor use fees, provide staff for guided walks to bear-viewing platforms, impose new restrictions on sport-fishing, and limit day-use visitation. Accordingly, NPS planners expected the DCP to improve the visitor experience in several ways:

> The visitor experience would be greatly improved by less crowding and

more adequate visitor facilities and interpretation. Through an enhanced visitor experience, people would gain a better understanding of the human history of the region and local environment and the ecological relationships between salmon, bears, and humans, which might promote a desire to live in better harmony with nature, an unquantifiable but very real contribution to the quality of life...About 3.3 acres of disturbed land would be restored to more natural conditions by the removal of some existing facilities. No critical habitat for listed species would be negatively affected.[77]

The Public Responds

When NPS released its final proposal 1996, the Alaska Visitor Association opposed the plan, saying that there was no clear evidence of people-bear conflicts at Brooks River. They were joined by Ray Petersen Sr., president of Katmailand, Inc., who questioned whether the situation warranted a move and asked in a written statement, "Doesn't the fact that there are lots of bears and satisfied visitors mean something besides a crisis?"[78] Some critics of the plan also opposed relocation but only because the plans did not go far enough—they opposed all development inside the park and suggested that a campground was the only appropriate form of human footprint that should remain.[79] For some people, the case for moving the camp was strengthened by an incident in July 1997, after the plan had been released, when an eight-year-old boy, standing with his family along the trail to the falls, was overrun by a pair of juvenile bears who were chasing each other in play. Although the boy skinned his elbows when he was knocked down by the first bear and was stepped on by the second, he emerged from the experience with a story to tell, but otherwise unscathed.[80]

The Council of Katmai Descendants also opposed development near Brooks River because of the area's traditional use by Native people and suggested relocating the camp facilities to King Salmon where most people began their journeys into the park and where local businesses could benefit. The Bristol Bay Native Corporation, by contrast, endorsed the plan as a way to preserve a sustainable source of tourism dollars and to educate the public about local Native cultures.[81] The National Parks Conservation Association (NPCA), a parks advocacy organization that keeps close tabs on park issues, welcomed the plan as a balanced answer to the conflicting issues of bear protection and visitor access.[82]



Patricia McClenahan discovers an intact oil burning lamp when doing compliance for a wheelchair ramp that NPS was installing for the auditorium in 1990. Disturbance of cultural resources was one reason cited in the DCP to move Brooks Camp to the south side of the Brooks River. KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

Whether sentiments were in support of the move or against it, Katmai's Chief of Cultural Resources, Jeanne Schaaf noted that the public views reflected several misconceptions, particularly 1) that the archeological resources occur only at Brooks Camp in the lodge area; 2) that the damage to the resources occurred in the past and is limited to the initial construction of the lodge and utilities; 3) that everything is known about the archeological resources; 4) and that there are significant archeological sites at the Beaver Pond Terrace that would be destroyed by the proposed development there. As Schaaf explained, "The Brooks River Archeological District was designated a National Historic Landmark April 13, 1993. This designation highlighted the density and significance of archeological sites along the entire Brooks River corridor as well as on the Naknek and Brooks Lake beach ridges adjacent to the river. This apparently was not conveyed to stakeholders sufficiently in the DCP/EIS public review process, nor through our interpretive activities at the time."[83]

Political Influences

By far the most influential voice in the debate over the DCP was that of Senator Ted Stevens, who called NPS plans to move Brooks Camp "a bunch of nonsense." The Senator agreed with those interests opposed to the move, who thought that further development improvements to Brooks Camp's infrastructure was a fitting solution. He also considered Brooks Camp importance to the state, calling it a venerable institution in Alaska.[84] As the chair of the Senate Appropriations Committee, Stevens inserted language into an appropriations bill prohibiting the park from spending money to limit visitation, particularly in the ways described in the plan. The language in the bill read as follows:

> The committee does not agree with the Park Service's proposal to move Brooks River Lodge ... and has prohibited the use of any funds to do so. The Committee expects the Park Service to find alternative means to manage increased day use ... without instituting or utilizing a quota system on visitors.[85]

Instead of limiting visitation, Stevens made it clear that he wanted Katmai's managers to find ways to increase visitor use by improving or expanding existing facilities, boardwalks, and boat landings, and in the bill he allocated $200,000 for that purpose.

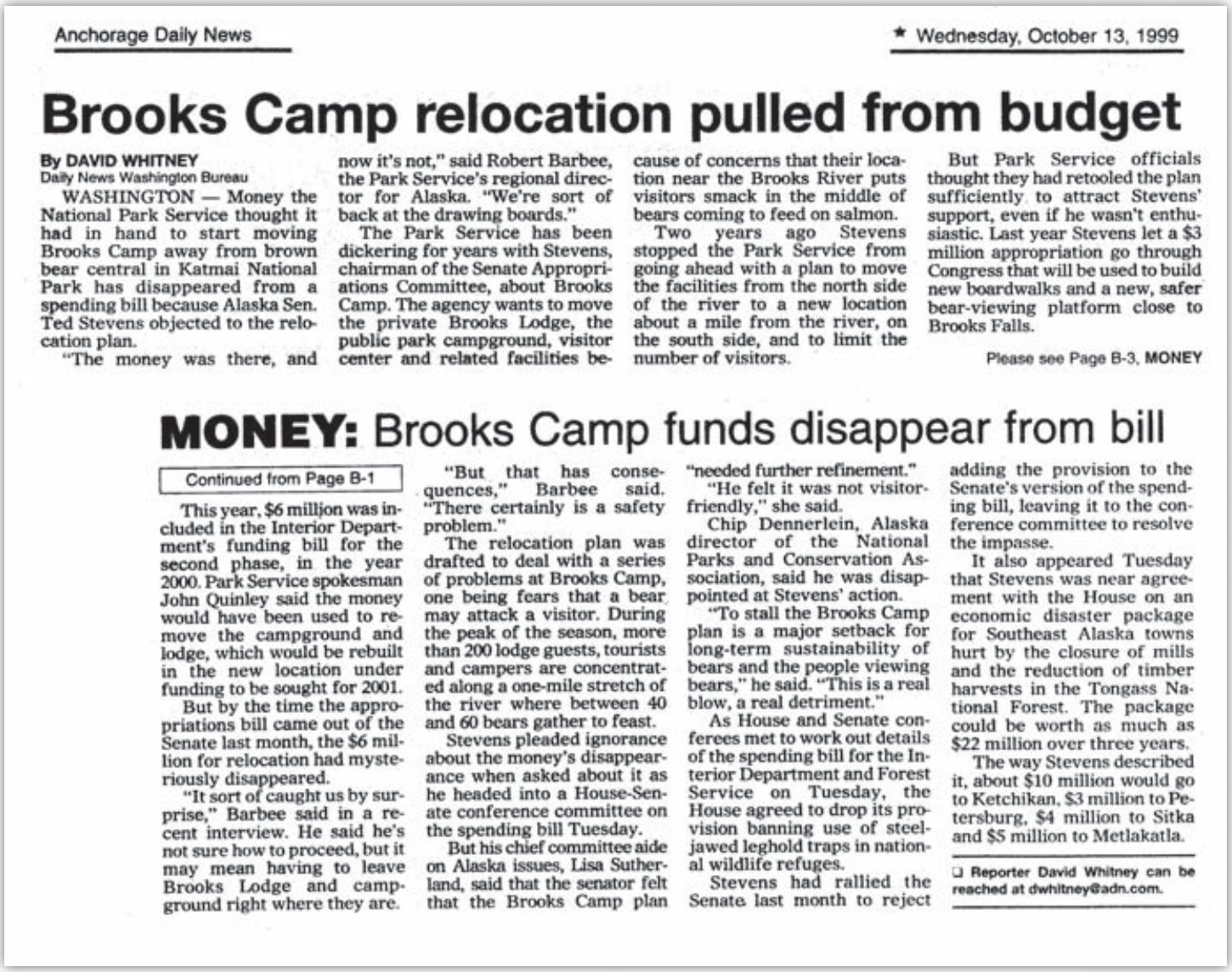
The response to Senator Stevens' rejection of NPS plans came quickly. Chip Dennerlein, president of the NPCA, sent a letter to the senator's office explaining that the demographics of Brooks Camp visitation had changed in recent years to include more families with small children and more people with little or no experience dealing with bears.[86] Dennerlein went on to address the popular argument that Brooks River was safe because no visitors had been seriously injured or killed in a bear attack:

> No one has been seriously hurt at Brooks. This is true. But two years ago, I personally grabbed a two-year-old toddler who ran into the woods after a bear when his parents turned away for a moment, and I helped move a bear out of camp after she reached into a tent and took the foot of a sleeping camper in her mouth. "It hasn't happened yet" is not a responsible management principle for the future of Brooks Camp – for visitors or bears.[87]

Tom Hawkins of the Bristol Bay Native Corporation sent a letter to Senator Stevens' office urging the senator to reverse his decision on plans to move the camp, citing public safety and the quality of the visitor experience, threats to the area's archeological sites, and the need to maintain Brooks River as a tourist attraction on a sustainable basis.

For many years, Senator Stevens had taken a personal interest in Brooks Camp and had showed little hesitation when recommending funding for the park, as long as that funding expanded public access and reaffirmed the role of Brooks Camp as the park's recreation headquarters.[88] In spite of a 1998 report in which the authors described the Brooks River area "the most dangerous bear-human interaction situation we have ever seen,"[89] the Senator's efforts helped to ensure that Brooks Camp would remain in its present location and that NPS facilities at Brooks River would accommodate a growing number of visitors. [90]

Two years later Katmai park officials, thinking that they had retooled the plan sufficiently to gain Senator Stevens' support,



Anchorage Daily News ★ Wednesday, October 13, 1999

Brooks Camp relocation pulled from budget

By DAVID WHITNEY
Daily News Washington Bureau

WASHINGTON — Money the National Park Service thought it had in hand to start moving Brooks Camp away from brown bear central in Katmai National Park has disappeared from a spending bill because Alaska Sen. Ted Stevens objected to the relocation plan.

"The money was there, and now it's not," said Robert Barbee, the Park Service's regional director for Alaska. "We're sort of back at the drawing boards."

The Park Service has been dickering for years with Stevens, chairman of the Senate Appropriations Committee, about Brooks Camp. The agency wants to move the private Brooks Lodge, the public park campground, visitor center and related facilities because of concerns that their location near the Brooks River puts visitors smack in the middle of bears coming to feed on salmon.

Two years ago Stevens stopped the Park Service from going ahead with a plan to move the facilities from the north side of the river to a new location about a mile from the river, on the south side, and to limit the number of visitors.

But Park Service officials thought they had retooled the plan sufficiently to attract Stevens' support, even if he wasn't enthusiastic. Last year Stevens let a $3 million appropriation go through Congress that will be used to build new boardwalks and a new, safer bear-viewing platform close to Brooks Falls.

Please see Page B-3, MONEY

MONEY: Brooks Camp funds disappear from bill

Continued from Page B-1

This year, $6 million was included in the Interior Department's funding bill for the second phase, in the year 2000. Park Service spokesman John Quinley said the money would have been used to remove the campground and lodge, which would be rebuilt in the new location under funding to be sought for 2001.

But by the time the appropriations bill came out of the Senate last month, the $6 million for relocation had mysteriously disappeared.

"It sort of caught us by surprise," Barbee said in a recent interview. He said he's not sure how to proceed, but it may mean having to leave Brooks Lodge and campground right where they are.

"But that has consequences," Barbee said. "There certainly is a safety problem."

The relocation plan was drafted to deal with a series of problems at Brooks Camp, one being fears that a bear may attack a visitor. During the peak of the season, more than 200 lodge guests, tourists and campers are concentrated along a one-mile stretch of the river where between 40 and 60 bears gather to feast.

Stevens pleaded ignorance about the money's disappearance when asked about it as he headed into a House-Senate conference committee on the spending bill Tuesday.

But his chief committee aide on Alaska issues, Lisa Sutherland, said that the senator felt that the Brooks Camp plan "needed further refinement."

"He felt it was not visitor-friendly," she said.

Chip Dennerlein, Alaska director of the National Parks and Conservation Association, said he was disappointed at Stevens' action.

"To stall the Brooks Camp plan is a major setback for long-term sustainability of bears and the people viewing bears," he said. "This is a real blow, a real detriment."

As House and Senate conferees met to work out details of the spending bill for the Interior Department and Forest Service on Tuesday, the House agreed to drop its provision banning use of steel-jawed leghold traps in national wildlife refuges.

Stevens had rallied the Senate last month to reject adding the provision to the Senate's version of the spending bill, leaving it to the conference committee to resolve the impasse.

It also appeared Tuesday that Stevens was near agreement with the House on an economic disaster package for Southeast Alaska towns hurt by the closure of mills and the reduction of timber harvests in the Tongass National Forest. The package could be worth as much as $22 million over three years.

The way Stevens described it, about $10 million would go to Ketchikan, $3 million to Petersburg, $4 million to Sitka and $5 million to Metlakatla.

❑ Reporter David Whitney can be reached at dwhitney@adn.com.

"Brooks Camp relocation pulled from budget." ***Anchorage Daily News,*** **October 13, 1999.**

welcomed the Department of Interior's 1999 budget which included $6.2 million to be used to remove the campground and lodge and rebuild both at the new location. However, by the time the appropriations bill came out of the Senate, the allocation had disappeared.[91] Stevens' chief committee aide on Alaska issues explained that the Senator felt that the Brooks Camp plan "needed further refinement" and that the Senator felt the plan was not "visitor friendly."[92]

In the end, for reasons we may never fully know, Senator Stevens pulled funding for the move.[93] The Stevens' decision caught NPS officials by surprise and stalled many of the plans detailed in the park's 1996 DCP for a decade.

ENDNOTES

[1] Alan Eliason retired in August 1993; Will Tipton served as acting until Pierce arrived winter 1993.
[2] Paul Schullery, *Real Alaska*, 27.
[3] "Superintendent Annual Report," (1993). It should be noted that this number is likely overestimated for the represent visitor days versus actual number of visitors.
[4] "Nonresident license sales in 1990 and 1998," Alaska Department of Fish and Game; see also Bennett, 279.
[5] Ibid., 279.
[6] Terry D. DeBruyn, "A Review of Bear/Human Interactions over Time and the Overall Implications to Management of the Brooks River Area, Katmai National Park and Preserve." Katmai National Park and Preserve Bear Management and Monitoring Technical Report NPS/KATM/99-004, 1999. Also, see chart of page 59.
[7] "Superintendent Annual Report," "1993).
[8] Craig Medred, "Bears Find Easy Meal in Katmai," *Anchorage Daily News* (July 24, 1993), A1+; see also "Furry Muggers Close Katmai," *Alaska* 60 (April 1994), 61.
[9] Hilary M. Boyd, "Bear Management – 1996," Katmai National Park and Preserve Bear Management and Monitoring Technical Report NPS/KATM/96-002, (1996): 6.
[10] Again note that Pierce's number is likely high, for those should be counted as visitor days rather than actual number of visitors.
[11] Philip Greenspun, "Overcharged in Katmai," *We Alaskans* (April 30, 1995), G 9-13.
[12] Craig Medred, "Katmai Bears Crowd Around Park Center," *Anchorage Daily News*, Monday July 21, 1997, B1-2.
[13] Ibid.
[14] Wesley Loy, "Grizzly Lives up to Image: One Big Bad Bear" *Anchorage Daily News*, Tuesday July 20, 1998, front page headline.
[15] DeBruyn, "A Review of Bear/Human Interactions Over Time and the Overall Implications to Management for the Brooks River Area, Katmai National Park and Preserve," 20.
[16] Ibid., 10.
[17] Boyd, 8-9.
[18] Ibid., 5-8.
[19] Squibb and Olson, 23.
[20] Bill Sherwonit, "Too Close for Comfort," *National Parks* 74 (September/October 2000), 36.
[21] "Bear-Human Conflict Management Plan" (2001): 2; Olson, et al., "Bear Management at Brooks River," (2002): 2; Olson, T.L., E.M. Groth, K.W. Mocnik, and C.I. Vaughn,. "Bear Management at Brooks River, Katmai National Park, 2003-2006" AK Reg. Nat. Resour. Tech. Rep. NPS/AR/NRTR-2009-73 (2008): 51;
E.K Bentley, T.L. Olson, and C.I. Vaughn, "Bear Management at Brooks River, Katmai National Park, 2002," AK Reg. Nat. Resour. Tech. Rep. NPS/AR/NRTR-2007-62. (2007): 34.
[22] Kellie Peirce and Terry DeBruyn "Summary of Bear/Human Interactions During 1999 and Recommendations for Future management of the Brooks River Area, Katmai National Park and Preserve." Bear Management and Monitoring Technical Report NPS/KATM/99-002, (1999), 11.
[23] Barton and Johnson, 1989 visitor survey, 96-97.
[24] Barton and Johnson, 70, 73.
[25] Katmai Annual Superintendent Report, (1998): 2.
[26] Kenai Fjords NP would later be dropped from the list of cluster parks.
[27]"Functional Description and Agreement Cultural Resource Manager Detail KATM, LACL, and KEFJ," National Park Service, 1996.
[28] "Cooperative working agreement," signed 11-13-1997.
[29] Natalie Phillips, "Feds, Family Strike Katmai Deal," *Anchorage Daily News* (September 16, 1998): A1.
[30] Memo, To Associated Regional Director, Resource Services, from Regional Cultural Anthropologists, Division of Cultural Resources; December 15, 1993.
[31] Of the seven private parcels, five were owned by institutions such as the Russian Orthodox Church, the State of Alaska, and the U.S. Air Force. The other two parcels were owned by non-Native individuals.
[32] Although spelled Palakia in the court documents, her granddaughter Mary Jane Nielsen spells her name Pelagia. See "The Pelagia Story" (University of Alaska Fairbanks, unpublished master's thesis, 2005).
[33] Mary Jane Nielsen, "The Pelagia Story" (University of Alaska Fairbanks, unpublished master's thesis, 2005) iii.
[34] Nielsen, 43. *Qitirwik* is the Sugcestun word for Kittiwick that means "sheltered place behind a point."

[35] For more on the Melgenak Claim at Brooks Camp see Norris, *Isolated Paradise*, 211-218.
[36]Father J. Michael Hornick, J.C.L., "RECARPETING ANILCA: Is it the carpet or the carpet layers that need replacing?" A Report to the Peoples of Alaska D(2), Part 2. http://www.alaskaminers.org/d2ch12.pdf, 67.
[37] Norris, *Isolated Paradise,* 211.
[38] Administrative Law Judge E. Kendall Clarke approved Native allotment application AA-7604 in part and rejected it in part.; Ibid., 212
[39] *United States v. Palakia Melgenak*, IBLA 86-32, Decided September, 24, 1993.
[40] Memo, To Associated Regional Director, Resource Services, from Regional Cultural Anthropologist, Division of Cultural Resources; December 15, 1993.
[41] Ibid.
[42] Ibid.
[43] Ibid.
[44] Ibid.
[45] Tim Cochrane, "Consultation Trip to Brooks Camp," May 18-20, 1995, Trip Notes, 1-12.
[46] Ibid.
[47] Ibid.
[48] Ibid.
[49] Ibid.
[50] United States District Court for the District of Alaska Civil Docket entrees for case A95-0439—CV (JKS) "Heirs of Palakia Melgenak et al v USA et al".
[51] To Jeanne Schaaf, Cultural Resources Manager, Katmai from Janet Sosnowski, reality specialists land resource program center, December 5, 1997. AA-7604 Parcel B Native Allotment certificate number 50-98-0085.
[52] "Chronology of Major Events and Physical Improvements at Brooks Camp," Katmai National Park and Preserve, 2003.
[53] "Agreement between Melgenak Heirs and the United States of America," National Park Service, 3.
[54] To Land Resources Program Center Chief Charles Gilbert, from Dale Vinson Cultural Compliance Coordinator, Katmai National Park and Preserve, January 29, 1999.
[55] Nielsen, 45.
[56] Ibid, 45-46.
[57] "Redfish harvest, Upper Naknek River, Katmai National Park, Briefing Statement," Department of Interior, National Park Service, November 19, 1993.
[58] Cochrane, 7; "Trefon Angasan, "Subsistence is What Connects You to the Seasons and the Land," nd. Article located at uaa.alaska.edu/café/uplode/Subsistence-trefon-2.pdf.
[59] Cochrane, 7.
[60] Angasan, "Subsistence."
[61] Ibid.
[62] Ibid.
[63] Ibid.
[64] House of Representative Report 104-687, 10th congress, 2nd Session, "Regulating Fishing in Certain Waters of Alaska, July 18, 1996; Senate Report 104-390, 104th Congress, 2nd Session. "Fishing in Certain Waters of Alaska," September 30, 1996.
[65] Katmai Redfish; Subpart O--Special Regulation—Katmai National Park and Preserve, 13.1204, Traditional red fish fishery. 36 CFR 13.66.
[66] P. Partnow Draft Ethnographic Overview and Assessment for the Brooks River Area, March 19, 2013.
[67] Jeanne Schaaf, personal communication.
[68] A. Agli, Traditional Cultural Property Inventory, Kittiwick (Brooks River Area), Katmai National Park and Preserve, 2006.
[69] Norris, *Isolated Paradise,* 238.
[70] "Final Report of the Bear Research Committee, Brooks River Area, Katmai National Park and Preserve with recommendations to the planning team, Brooks River area Development Concept plan," National Park Service, (January 1993).
[71] Ibid, 10 and 23.
[72] It is unclear the ranger was bit or pawed in the hand. Nevertheless, it was the first "attack" in 25 years.
[73] Again, this number is likely overestimated by the park.
[74] Norris, *Isolated Paradise,* 242.
[75] Memorandum, To Superintendent, KATM, from Chief, Cultural Resources, "Statement of Stakeholders Interest in implementation of Brooks River DCP," January 20, 2005.
[76] John Quinley, "Significant Brooks Camp Changes Proposed in Final NPS Development Plan," Draft public affairs release, (December 20, 1996): 1.

[77] "Brooks River Area Development Concept Plan", http://www.nps.gov/katm/parkmgmt/brooksdcp.htm, February 22, 2010.
[78] Steve Rinehart, "Katmai Park Plans Fees, Visitor Limits," *Anchorage Daily News* (December 26, 1996): D1; see also Steve Rinehart, "Traffic Jams at Brooks River," *Anchorage Daily News*, (July 26, 1998): A8.
[79] Sherwonit, "Crossroads," 33.
[80] Steve Rinehart, "Stevens Fights Katmai Quotas," *Anchorage Daily News*, September 27, 1997.
[81] Letter, To Senator Ted Stevens, from Tom Hawkins, Senior Vice-President of Bristol Bay Native Corporation, September 19, 1997.
[82] Sherwonit, "Crossroads," 33.
[83] To Superintendent, KATM from Chief, Cultural Resources, January 20, 2005.
[84] Sherwonit, "Crossroads," 33.
[85] Excerpted from copy of Congressional Record, 1997 [?], 38.
[86] Letter, To Senator Ted Stevens, from Chip Dennerlein, National Parks Conservation Association, September 29, 1997.
[87] Ibid., 3.
[88] During the 1990s, his funding allocations included $1.1 million to build a new and improved boat ramp and dock on Naknek Lake near King Salmon and money to improve the floating bridge across Brooks River. Stevens also provided $4.4 million to finalize negotiations with the Angasan family that would ensure future access to land along Brooks River and to Brooks Falls. In 1997, Stevens provided $3 million for a new boardwalk and a bear-viewing platform to replace the decaying fourteen-year-old platform at Brooks Falls. The following year, Stevens also attached a rider to a spending bill that allowed Katmailand, Inc. to operate Brooks Lodge indefinitely, immune from competition from other companies interested in the concession contract like the Bristol Bay Native Corporation.
[89] Christopher Servheen and John Schoen, "Brown Bears at Brooks Camp, Katmai National Park: Recommendations for Management," Letter to the Katmai Superintendent (1998): 2.
[90] Natalie Phillips, "Feds, Family Strike Katmai Deal," *Anchorage Daily News*, (September 16, 1998): A1.
[91] David Whitney, "Brooks Camp Relocation Pulled From Budget," *Anchorage Daily News* (October 13, 1999): B3.
[92] Ibid.
[93] Deb Liggett, Interviewed by Rawson, 6-26-2008.



A sow finds food in a cooler left along the beach at Geographic Harbor. The scene underpins the negative impact of increased use of Katmai's coast on bears. Courtesy of Stephens Harper, National Park Service.

Chapter Nine: Post-DCP Management Challenges at Brooks Camp

How much money do you spend on the old camp if you're moving to a new camp?

~Deb Liggett,
Katmai Superintendent, 1998-2003

In fall 1999, the Brooks River's most photographed bear that attracted most bear watching enthusiasts to Brooks Camp, 'Diver,' the 35-year-old brown bear, was on his last legs. He was gaunt and creaking when he showed up at the river to consume carcasses of dead and rotting salmon. Though he put on some weight, he didn't look all that healthy heading into winter and hibernation. According to Brooks Camp manger, Mark Wagner, "He looked really bad." Despite the odds, the venerable bear survived the winter. But the future for Diver was grim. "Probably the only thing saving Diver now, lamented Wagner, "is that the other bears haven't really noticed his frailty."[1]

By the late 1990s, Brooks Camp, like Diver, was old and its infrastructure was failing. The nearly 50-year-old camp's location within the National Historic Landmark and archeologists' knowledge of culturally sensitive areas seriously restricted infrastructure growth and improvements needed to support staff and visitors. In addition, there were significant Native sensitivities, "The Brooks River is where my dad was born," expressed Trefon Angasan of the importance of the area's cultural history to Katmai's descendants, "it's where I grew up."[2]

Meanwhile, the number of NPS staff had out-paced available housing, the high numbers of bears and people continued to make mobility difficult, and subjective reliance on the 50/100 rule made it hard to enforce around Brooks Camp. By the end of the 1990s, thanks in part to Katmai's heightened media attention, a surge of commercial operators began to fly wildlife spectators to other areas of the park, particularly the coastal areas, while Brooks Camp continued to command the largest percentage of NPS resources. The problem of romanticized expectations held by visitors and some staff clashed with a more pragmatic administration; and throughout it all, Lake Clark and Katmai National Parks administered under one superintendent since 1996, were in the midst of separating.

"There Were Simply Too Many People"

In 1998, Deborah O. Liggett became Katmai's ninth superintendent. Prior to Liggett's arrival, she had gained experience with high-profile controversy while dealing with the issue of sacred sites versus recreational activities as superintendent at Devil's Tower National Monument.[3] Liggett had come to Alaska in October 1997 and spent a year in the regional office as a management assistant to the Regional Director, Robert (Bob) Barbee.[4] Liggett then spent almost five years running the Lake Clark and Katmai park cluster.

After instituting what she described as a more realistic management strategy, Liggett noted that her "marching orders" were to implement the 1996 Brooks Camp DCP. In 1999, archeologists surveyed, tested, and cleared a 40-acre parcel on the Beaver Pond Terrace with access roads to visitor arrival areas on Brooks Lake and Naknek Lake. Also that year a "Brooks River Brown Bear Use and Movement Assessment" was conducted to gain a better understanding of the bear migrations in the proposed development areas and their surrounding environs including a map indicating high use bear trails. Funding for the research came in the form of a gift from Canon U.S.A. which gave $90,000 to Denali and Katmai national parks to use to study the impact of people on bears. "Preliminary research in Katmai suggest that human presence may force bears away from the best feeding areas, which could lower reproduction rates," explained Rick Clark, chief of natural resource management, when asked how the money would be spent. The $48,000 three-year Katmai project



Deborah O. Liggett became Katmai's superintendent in 1998. Courtesy of Deb Liggett.

also funded studies of bears foraging along the coast and how their behavior changed when human were nearby.[5] Finally, a Brooks River task force agreed to use special project funding support to hire a wildlife biologist for 1999 to help resource managers synthesize and analyze all monitoring and field data previously collected on brown bears and humans within the Brooks River area. Terry DeBruyn, detailed from the Alaska Regional Office, filled that position.

Almost immediately, Liggett faced opposition to the DCP's implementation, primarily because it called for the removal of NPS and commercial operations from the river corridor and the construction of a new visitor entry point and facilities at the Beaver Pond Terrance.[6] With growing concerns from guides and commercial users that NPS plans for Brooks Camp would limit visitor use, and subsequently, negatively impact key commercial operators' businesses, Congressional funding evaporated, and the influential lobbying of powerful politicians eventually led to the postponement of the implementation of the DCP (chapter nine).[7] This had an enormous impact on Brooks Camp. Particularly, it severely complicated on-the-ground decision-making concerning visitor and bear management.

Anchorage Daily News

$1.50
VOL. LIII, NO. 207

ANCHORAGE, ALASKA, SUNDAY, JULY 26, 1998 *

FINAL EDITION
© 1998 Anchorage Daily News

TRAFFIC JAMS *at* BROOKS RIVER



Elaine Apter of Maitland, Fla., left, photographs bears fishing for red salmon at the falls on Brooks River, where brown bears congregate every year to feast. Below, a brown bear grabs for a red salmon on top of the falls.



Photos by BOB HALLINEN - Anchorage Daily News

Humans and bruins mingle at the popular site, but the National Park Service and U.S. Sen. Ted Stevens differ over the agency's plan to move the camp and limit visitors and encounters

By STEVE RINEHART
Daily News reporter

KATMAI NATIONAL PARK — There's a bear jam at the bridge. A sow and her two cubs nap on the floating steel pontoons that cross the Brooks River, and people traffic is backing up fast.

The bridge is the only way to get back and forth from Brooks Camp, where the tourists are, to Brooks River falls, where most of them want to go. They want to see for themselves that famous place where huge Katmai brown bears catch leaping salmon. While some are enjoying the spectacle, others are growing impatient.

A few minutes earlier, the mother bear with cubs — the embodiment of danger in the Alaska outdoors — had padded past a group of tourists on the deck of Brooks Lodge. Anywhere else, this would be cause for alarm, but the visitors — in their sneakers and Windbreakers, day packs and video cameras — just clump together and gawk while rangers with air horns chase the animals away.

Now the bears are showing no signs of moving. The park rangers are nervous. They corral 60 people on each end of the bridge and peer up and down the river for more bears. The bears are stressed this year. With the river running high and the salmon running few and late, the bears are getting less to eat. They are less predictable and perhaps more dangerous than usual. And the tourists, despite attending the mandatory half-hour bear-safety lecture upon their arrival, are largely unprepared for a face-to-face encounter with a bear.

The sow eventually gets up and moves her brood upstream. The tourists flood across the narrow bridge when, suddenly, another bear materializes out of the riverside brush, waits for the crowd to clear, then follows a group headed up the trail to the falls. A ranger keys her radio to pass the word to her colleagues across the river.

Here in the middle of Katmai National Park, with millions of acres of wilderness on all sides, traffic jams like this have become routine. Where there used to be 120 or 150 people a day in midsummer, there now can be 250 or more wandering around the same half-mile of river corridor with 40 or so brown bears. They are policed by a team of rangers who

Please see Page A-6, BEAR ENCOUNTERS

Inside We Alaskans



Once nearly killed by a grizzly, biologist Barrie Gilbert now works to keep them alive.

"Traffic Jams at Brooks River." *Anchorage Daily News*, July 26, 1998



THE NEW YORK TIMES, SUNDAY, JUNE 9, 2002

IN ALASKA'S BEAR COUNTRY

Remote Brooks Falls in Katmai National Park is where the grizzlies come to feast on spawning salmon

By BARRY ESTABROOK

THRUSTING out his palm traffic-cop style, the Katmai National Park ranger said: "Sorry, you'll have to wait. We have a bear jam up there."

To be precise, what lay ahead was a mother grizzly bear and her three cubs. My goal that morning last July was the Valley of 10,000 Smokes, 23 miles away. But the van that was to transport me there, due to depart in five minutes, was parked on the other side of the bear family.

That wasn't the only time I had to adjust my schedule to that of a grizzly in Katmai. As big as Rhode Island and Connecticut combined, the park is home to the world's largest protected populations of grizzlies, called brown bears in coastal Alaska. Humans, not bears, are considered intruders. During July and September, between 30 and 60 of the park's bears congregate throughout the day near Brooks Falls to feast on spawning sockeye salmon, which make easy pickings as they thrash through rapids and leap waterfalls. The opportunity to get close to a species stereotyped as bad-tempered and vicious is one of the park's main attractions.

As the mother and cubs demonstrated, grizzly-watching Katmai style involves not so much searching for bears as keeping out of their way. Having graduated from the School of Bear Etiquette, a 15-minute video and lecture that all visitors attend at the Brooks Camp visitors center, I was prepared to encounter a grizzly, or at least an unprepared to someone who has never seen one outside a zoo can be. The video informed me that a 1,000-pound grizzly can run as fast as a racehorse, so fleeing from one is useless. Instead, I had been taught to create noise as I walked, not to carry food, and to avoid eye contact, which bears interpret as threatening. I was also told that bears have the right of way, a regulation I found easy to obey.

I had intended to spend a couple of days in Katmai. But given the prevailing weather — which is frequently chilly, drizzly and windy, with lows in the 40's and highs in the 60's even at the height of summer — I decided to take in as much of the park as I could in a single day, an increasingly popular option for visitors there. My schedule was complicated because I had failed to secure one of the scarce reservations at Brooks Lodge in the park. Instead, I booked with friends who operate a commercial fishing business near the town of King Salmon, a half-hour floatplane flight from Katmai, which is inaccessible by road.

Once the bear family left, I joined 10 other visitors aboard the van. The two-hour drive along a one-lane gravel road was one of those instances where the journey is as rewarding as the destination. With a park ranger pointing out natural features, we traversed a cross section of the geography and flora of the Alaska Peninsula, winding through dense stands of white spruce interspersed with birch, willow, cottonwood and scrubby alder, up into an area of low-growing tundra dotted with purple clumps of lupine. Three times the driver had to get out and lock the van's axles into four-wheel drive so that we could ford swift, rock-choked rivers. We took short hikes to sample the spectacular scenery of Katmai's interior. One walk led us to an overlook above Naknek Lake set amid jagged peaks glowing white with snowfields and glaciers. Another time we refueled at the edge of a valley packed with blue-grass kettle ponds.

The Valley of 10,000 Smokes stood in stark contrast to this postcard Alaskan wilderness. We hiked 800 vertical feet down to the valley floor, a wasteland of sand, ash and pumice gouged into gullieys shapes by the glacial waters of the Ukak River. In 1912, the Novarupta Volcano exploded in one of the most powerful eruptions in recorded history, 10 times more violent than Mount St. Helens. The blast buried 40 square miles of greenery under as much as 700 feet of volcanic material.

Four years after the eruption, when a National Geographic Society team arrived, smoke and steam still rose from thousands of fissures in the valley floor. There was speculation that the Katmai would surpass Yellowstone as a geological marvel. The "smokes" didn't last, but the valley is ringed by 15 active volcanoes, some of which still puff steam, a reminder that in Katmai the earth's crust continues to be a work in progress.

Clouds were building up over the mountains, so I was eager to do some serious bear watching at Brooks Falls. On the way back, the driver had to stop abruptly when a male bear charged us head-on. His quarry was a smaller bear standing on the road directly behind us. The combatants raced around the van like a pair of overgrown dogs and then disappeared down a trail bordering a grassy swamp, the very trail I had to take to get to Brooks Falls, only on foot.

I was slightly reassured when the park ranger who had accompanied us on the bus trip told me that there never had been a bear-induced fatality in Katmai. There has only been one injury of note, she said, and

Continued on Following Page

BARRY ESTABROOK is a writer and editor who lives near Boston.

A bear jamboree (not the Disney World version)

Getting There

Katmai National Park and Preserve, (907) 246-3305, is about 300 miles southwest of Anchorage. Getting there is expensive, and so are accommodations in the area. Reservations at Brooks Lodge inside the park are required and should be booked as far ahead as possible. The lodge fills early for July and September, the prime bear-watching months. The daily park user fee is $10 a person. The address is Post Office Box 7, King Salmon, Alaska 99613-0007; www.nps.gov/katm. Another useful Web site is www.katmai.national-park.com.

Alaska Airlines, (800) 426-0333, on the Web at www.alaskaair.com, and PenAir, (800) 448-4226, www.penair.com, operate several flights a day in the summer from Anchorage to King Salmon, about 30 miles from the park. C-Air, (907) 248-8318, is one of three charter companies that operate floatplanes between King Salmon and the park, inaccessible by road. The half-hour flight costs $140 a person round trip.

Where to Stay

Brooks Lodge, (907) 243-5448 or (800) 544-0551, fax (907) 243-3496, www.katmailand.com, has 16 plain rooms with baths, 7 in separate wood cabins, the others in a motel-like row. Each room accommodates up to four. The basic cost is $400 a night, but the lodge offers air and accommodation packages from Anchorage that begin at $673 a person, double occupancy, per night. Buffet meals, served in the main lodge, are not included: $12 for breakfast, $14 for lunch and $22 for dinner; wine and beer are extra. The lodge fills up fast so book as early as possible. Reservations can be made beginning the first business day in January for the following year (January 2003 for summer 2003).

Quinnat Landing Hotel in King Salmon, (800) 770-5474, fax (907) 246-6208, is a modern two-story building with 48 rooms with baths, comparable to moderately priced motel chains. Nightly summer rates are $107.40 with tax for single, $136.80 for a double, $212.40 for three, and $330.80 for four.

What to Do

Prime bear watching is available from two viewing platforms less than a half mile from the park visitors center. The park also offers daily guided walks and evening lectures and slide shows.

Camping costs $5 a night at the national park campground, which is surrounded by an electric fence to discourage bears. It has showers and bathrooms. Reservations are necessary: (907) 246-3305.

Fishing guides operating out of Brooks Lodge charge $200 a person, including a boat but no gear; call (907) 243-5448 or (800) 544-0551.

A van transports visitors from Brooks Camp to the Valley of 10,000 Smokes. The 23-mile guided trip leaves daily at 9 a.m. and returns at 4:30 p.m. Reservations are a must: (907) 243-5448 or (800) 544-0551. The cost is $72 a person; a boxed lunch (also a must since there is nowhere to buy food there) is $7 extra.

BARRY ESTABROOK

"In Alaska's Bear Country." ***New York Times*****, June 9, 2002.**

The very real problems created by the high number of bears and visitors had become a logistical nightmare for rangers in charge of traffic control. In search of a solution, Regional Director Bob Barbee invited grizzly bear expert Christopher Servheen to Brooks Camp in 1998 to observe the situation between people and bears and give NPS his report. Accompanying Servheen was bear biologist John Schoen now of the Alaska office of the National Audubon Society. Their report was not only a ringing endorsement of limiting visitor use, but it punctuated the seriousness of increasing numbers of people coming to the Brooks River area.

> In our professional opinion, the situation at Brooks River will eventually lead to [a] serious bear human encounter resulting in the death or serious injury of one or more visitors. The human use of the Brooks River area, the placement of the facilities, and the high density of bears make this site the most dangerous bear-human encounter situation we have ever seen. This is a very serious matter. The reason for this is the constant interaction between large number of bears and uninformed visitors along the trails leading to the viewing platforms, and within the existing facilities along Naknek Lake Shore. The issue is not if a death or injury will result, it is when it will happen. Such a death or serious human injury from a bear at Brooks River will forever change the complexion of how visitors use the area, how the facility will be managed, and how people both at the site and in general will view bears. This incident will erode public support for bears and will result in a negative view of the NPS and the concessions operation. The time to act is now before this death or serious injury occurs.[8]

In their report Servheen and Schoen echoed pervious Katmai superintendent, Ray Bane's observations made a decade earlier, that "humans habituate to bears at Brooks," meaning that over time, people became more willing to experience bears at closer proximity. Servheen and Schoen reiterated statements made by previous Brooks bear researchers, noting that "bears are often described as 'cute' by



Wildlife Biologist Terry DeBruyn watches salmon near Brooks Camp in 1998. Courtesy of Katherine Ringsmuth.

people and these people tend to lose their common sense by getting too close."[9]

Joan Beattie first identified this trend in the 1980s, noting that visitors arrived at Brooks Camp usually with the belief that 200 to 300 feet offered an acceptable measure of safety, and that after a day of watching bears at the falls, the number dropped to twenty or thirty feet, leading her to conclude that people accustomed to urban zoos came to think of Brooks River as merely "a zoo without bars."[10] Likewise, journalist Bill Sherwonit echoed the metaphor, writing in 1993 that "Brooks Camp now offers something of an outdoors zoo experience. Visitors can see wild Alaska brown bears in a controlled and tightly managed environment, without having to leave most civilized amenities behind."[11]

In 1999, Terry DeBruyn repeated Liggett's concern that the management situation at Brooks Camp was not realistic for rangers making on-the-ground decisions. That year DeBruyn was tasked to review Brooks Camp's bear management program. In his "Review of Bear/Human Interactions Over Time and The Overall Implications to Management of the Brooks River Area," DeBruyn described visitors as being forced to "run a gauntlet of bear activity" between the camp and the viewing platforms.[12] Moreover, he recognized that biologists still had no concrete evidence as to why bear numbers at Brooks River had increased over the years, but noted several contributing factors: 1) there was an overall increase in the brown bear population on the Alaska Peninsula, 2) additions to Katmai in recent decades increased the protected land surrounding the Brooks River and provided additional protection for bears, 3) the size of the salmon run, although highly variable, had increased through time, drawing more bears into the area, and 4) the presence of park staff has added to the overall protection of the bears.[13]

That same year, DeBruyn and biological science technician Kellie Pierce co-authored a report that summarized the rising bear activity at Brooks Camp and its impact on NPS employees' ability to manage the high number of visitors.[14] DeBruyn and Pierce examined protocols for dealing with serious and emergency-related incidents and found the system at Brooks Camp to be deeply flawed. They recommended that NPS establish a carrying capacity for visitation at Brooks Camp during peak season and limit visitation and guiding accordingly.[15] Moreover, they found that some user groups had decided that September and October were good months to visit because they could do as they pleased without being "bothered by park staff."[16] The report warned that the conditions facing NPS staff at Brooks Camp made the rules largely unenforceable and the situation "unmanageable, unpredictable, and unsafe."[17] DeBruyn and Pierce concluded that "much of the staff's time in July was spent providing traffic control: safely moving...brown bears which were in close proximity to high visitor use areas." As the wildlife biologists stated, "There were simply too many people."[18]



Visitors walk along the raised platform to the Brooks Falls. NPS built the platform in 2000 to allow bears uninhibited access to the river, keep visitors safe, and prevent further harm to cultural resources. Photographed by Robert Winfree, National Park Service.

NPS Seeks to Improve Visitor Safety

Lacking the option to move, at least any time soon, NPS responded to these detailed and urgent appeals for change with more incremental and stop-gap measures. Without the option of moving Brooks Camp, Liggett advanced other visitor enhancements laid out in the DCP, one being the new bridge that allowed bears to swim underneath more easily.

Meanwhile, one particular concern for bear management was hazing bears while the public watched. NPS employees were often hesitant to haze bears who were exploring the newly fenced bridge because of the clear vantage point from which visitors could witness any NPS action along the lower river. Visitors, therefore, had a front-row seat to what DeBruyn described as "a negative reaction to aversive conditioning."[19] Besides visitor's misunderstandings of hazing, DeBruyn was concerned that a hazed bear learned nothing more than it was harassed near the bridge on occasion, and furthermore, might actually habituate to hazing tools and techniques. In spite of the new floating bridge recently installed at the lower river, DeBruyn concluded that NPS should construct a permanent raised bridge over the river because "at no time in the history of Katmai have there been more bears and people crowded together in the Brooks River area."[20]

Meanwhile, Liggett's administration had undertaken a major construction project along the trail to Brooks Falls. The trail, used by hundreds of people a day, was eroding grass covered features of a major archeological site crossed by the trail. NPS widened the trail to the falls beginning in 1999, and in 2000, NPS maintenance crews began to construct a one-thousand-foot boardwalk and new viewing platform a short distance downstream from the Falls Platform. The elevated walkway got visitors off the more sensitive cultural sites and away from the most utilized bear trails, while a new platform overlooking the "riffles" just below Brooks Falls alleviated viewer numbers on the falls platform.

At both platforms NPS attempted to limit the amount of time that visitors were allowed to watch bears. Time limits helped to regulate the flow of people onto and off of the platform (so that everyone got a chance to view bears) and relieved pressure on the bears, some of which had been reluctant to use the falls when people were present. At the entrance to the falls platform, rangers asked for names and requested that during peak hours, visitors remain approximately one hour on the platform. When the platform reached its forty-person capacity, the ranger then asked visitors who had reached their time limit to relinquish their places.

In order to mitigate any adverse environmental impact, beginning in 2001 the falls and mid-river platforms were closed between 10:00 pm - 7:00 am to allow bears a period of time free of human presence and to decrease the potential for surprise encounters in the dark.[21] Because many of the challenges involved navigating the trail to the floating bridge and beyond to the viewing platforms, a combination of interpretation rangers and bear management personnel were stationed at "the corner," where "bear jams" were most frequent, and at the Lower Platform, where a ranger surveyed the whole lower river area and could advise visitors when it was safe to cross the bridge. More electric fences were employed around the camp after 2000 to prevent property damage. As outlined in the DCP, management initiated plans to remove the scattered structures from Brooks Lake and consolidate these functions at a new maintenance facility up the Valley of 10,000 Smokes Road away from visitor activity.[22]

NPS planners widely believed that the new construction solved many significant problems—it eased visitor crowding, prevented further disturbance to cultural resources, and reduced bear-human encounters. However, as the park continued to plan for more construction at Brooks Camp, critics started to ask whether the visitor enhancements improved conditions or simply encouraged increased visitation, which would ultimately endanger the bears again.[23]

Solutions Inadvertently Create Problems

Students and volunteers were added to the staff at Brooks Camp in the mid-1990s to help address specific safety concerns; however, their collective inexperience around bears unintentionally undermined management continuity and visitor confidence at Brooks Camp. By the beginning of the 2000, park reviewers, scientists, managers, and visitors began to recognize consistency problems among staff, especially when hazing bears or gauging the 50/100 yard rule.[24] Back in 1984, Superintendent Morris saw the loss of institutional memory and a lack of staff continuity as a potential problem and, as a result, stressed the value of returning seasonal employees:

> The continuity they [seasonals] bring when they return, permits park operations to develop in progressive fashion, rather than conducting an annual rebuild of last year's activities. Having to rebuild a developing operation each year may cause us to have an inappropriately shallow seasonal operation. We may become masters of the first or second year operation, but will experience difficulty getting beyond those stages. The benefits are obvious of attracting and holding certain seasonals for longer periods (e.g. four or five years) to gain benefit of their experiences.[25]

More staff was needed for managing visitors by the late 1990s, and as more permanent and seasonal staff left their positions, inexperienced volunteers and new staff were not prepared to deal with the high volume of visitors around bears. Without any funding for a permanent Brooks bear technician, not surprisingly Pierce and DeBruyn concluded, "Continuity...in the bear management program is lacking at Brooks River."[26]

Crowd control also burdened the seasonal interpretive staff, many of whom had never seen a bear in the wild when they were hired. Even with improved infrastructure, the reality of managing people around bears caused interpretive rangers to be so busy that they rarely had time to interpret park resources or even to educate people about bear safety. [27] This was made clear from a visitor who described a recent visit to Brooks Camp. "Most interpretive contacts with visitors during our trip (during a period of very high bear and visitor use) appeared to be focused on bridge crossing, rather than on the spectacle of nature unfolding before the visitor's eyes."[28]

Whether you were an interpretation ranger, a bear technician, law enforcement ranger or maintenance worker, your primary position



Visitors at the north end of the bridge are asked to give a passing bear a space of 50 yards. Photographed by Robert Winfree, National Park Service.

duties were secondary to managing the increase in visitation and in bear numbers on the Brooks River in the mid-2000s. The number of bears counted during the summer months in 2004 was forty-three, and the following year that number jumped to seventy. Additionally, number of sockeye salmon for the Naknek escapement increased from 1,939 fish in 2004 to 2,744 fish in 2005. The escapement numbers continued to remain above 2,000 throughout the decade. Not surprisingly, fish attracted the bears, and the bears attracted people.[29]

The pressure to engage in crowd control and visitor mobility during the July peak season became equally frustrating for volunteers and experienced seasonal staff, who struggled to control groups of thirty to forty visitors with bears nearby. Moreover, the lack of experience by some staff inevitably left visitors with mixed messages regarding distance rules or when to move bears.[30] Visitors were confused when staff with more experience employed discretionary actions to further optimize mobility without compromising safety or impacts to bears, while other rangers, with less confidence in making such decisions, were less flexible with visitors. Additionally, staff—from bear technicians to interpretive volunteers—wore similar NPS uniforms and consequently, some visitors had a difficult time distinguishing the rangers in their respective roles and responsibilities.[31] It was feared that the mixed messages to visitors, guests, and guides would ultimately undermined the agency's credibility in the eyes of an even less experienced public.[32] Without uniformity of message and action among rangers and volunteers, visitors were more prone to disobey regulations, putting themselves and the bears at risk. This was apparent to a reviewer from the Regional Office in 2006, who observed that Brooks Camp's front-line staff did not always demonstrate "experience, maturity, and confidence working around bears."[33]

Troy Hamon, Natural Resources Chief since 2001, defends Brooks Camp rangers, pointing out that what many visitors and guides fail to understand is that caution among staff is encouraged, especially when dealing with the innate danger of human and bear encounters, and that too much perceived confidence can put rangers and the visitors they are leading in harm's way. As Hamon notes, "The confident ones are usually the staff who have never actually managed crossing [of the bridge] with sixty people at once."[34]

An Aging Camp with No Room to Grow

As Brooks Camp entered the twenty-first century, its most daunting challenge was the physical condition of its infrastructure. Accommodations, sewer systems, and employee housing reflected a 1960s-era camp. When the



Left to right: Archeologists Don Dumond, Steve Klingler and Dale Vinson are working at the Cutbank site, May 2001. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

Record of Decision for the DCP was signed in 1996, it was thought by NPS that those problems would soon be solved, but no significant actions were forthcoming to move camp. As a result, park staff began to cobble together an interim strategy to maintain deteriorating facilities and address related life, health, and safety issues at Brooks Camp.

Even before the DCP process was initiated, housing at the camp was a major problem. Rising visitation in the 1980s, combined with the area's multiple uses, instigated a need to add more divisions (such as interpretation and cultural resources) to manage the camp's growing needs. This meant that more NPS employees, particularly seasonal employees, were stationed at Brooks Camp. The camp manager, lead interpretive ranger, and lead protection ranger each had their own cabins. As previously mentioned, maintenance workers occupied quarters located at Brooks Lake beginning in 1978, which had housed Bureau of Commercial Fisheries biologists prior to 1974. Seasonal employee housing consisted chiefly of panabode-style cabins and tent frames located on the south side of the river. The rise in hired employees outpaced the construction of living quarters. By the mid-1990s, Brooks Camp Manager Mark Wagner began to hire qualified couples—one reason being that two employees could occupy a single cabin.

Adding to the housing problem was the summer increase of staff there to conduct fieldwork. In 1998, a Pacific Yurt Building was erected near park housing at Brooks Camp to accommodate staff overflow. Beds, however, were few, and during the peak of the season, they were filled primarily by relatives and friends of employees stationed at Brooks Camp. Cultural Resources Chief Jeanne Schaaf explains that the housing situation at Brooks over the years has hindered her program's ability to conduct research, "We know where sites are but not much about them."[35]

The inadvertent discovery of human remains by Dale Vinson in 1999, eroding along the portion of the River known as the Cutbank, represented another significant management challenge. The Cutbank is located along a bend where high water in 1977, 1978 and 1980 combined with continuous river bank erosion endangered a large prehistoric village. Work was conducted in the early 1980s at the Cutbank Site to recover scientific information through excavation of the portions of the site to be threatened by erosion.

Expanding NPS seasonal staff inhabited nearly all of the available cabin space at Brooks Camp, leaving no space for housing researchers or a lab to conduct research. Archeologist Don Dumond lamented that conducting archeological research at Brooks Camp in July "is impossible because of the bears and almost as difficult because of park housing conditions."[36] Although cultural resources staff employed

electric fencing to discourage bears from entering the excavation area along the Cutbank, bear managers noted that the animals were still abundant in the area and it was reported that on occasion a sow would leave her cubs near the fence while she fished. As a result, some camp managers recommended abbreviating the excavation season within the already short window of opportunity for archaeology.[37]

The Cutbank project is just one example among many that show the strain on available space, combined with the two-pronged mandate of the National Park Service (to provide for the public enjoyment and preserve resources for future generations), which created conflict between management programs at Brooks Camp. The strain was later identified by a management reviewer, who after interviewing many of the Brooks Camp permanent staff, noted that NPS employees dealt with "extremely difficult, stressful situations" on a daily basis. The stressful work environment, caused chiefly by inadequate space, made relationships between different work units, "severely challenging, even hostile."[38]

The Struggle for Common Vision and Reorganization

Superintendent Liggett recognized immediately that the stressed relations between the program divisions at Brooks Camp was a growing problem. Liggett believed that her employees were a "talented and dedicated group," but in her words, "they weren't all pulling the dogsled in the same direction."[39] She made a concerted effort to solve staff conflicts by attempting to instill in her managers a common vision for the management of Brooks Camp and the rest of the park.

Some of the issues she perceived as problematic derived from an idealistic view held by many employees of how the park should be managed. Deb Liggett stressed that, "these parks in Alaska are our last chance to get it right," but acknowledged that perhaps newer park employees, with little knowledge of ANILCA, "came up from the Lower 48 with some idealized view of Alaska parks."[40] This attitude perpetuated an expectation held by some visitors and employees—that Brooks Camp was pristine wilderness, untouched by human hands. Visitors and employees saw the Brooks River as a kind of "Garden of Eden," where, as *New York Times* journalist Barry Estabrook put it, "Humans, not bears are considered intruders."[41] The idea that the Brooks River area was somehow devoid of human influence was, of course, myth, for the river corridor had supported at least 4,500 years of cultural history.

Liggett began to see a great deal of confusion in her staff regarding their specific management roles, so she set out to streamline management. In doing so, she set into motion major changes in the Brooks Camp chain of command. Since the 1990s, the chief of interpretation Mark Wagner had served as the Brooks Camp manager. In 2001 Ed Dunlavey, a law enforcement ranger, was directed to manage Brooks Camp. Liggett reasoned that the tasks demanded of an interpretation chief had outgrown the position's dual responsibilities, so the job of Brooks Camp Manager was moved to the law enforcement division.[42] Wagner was made chief of interpretation for both Katmai and Lake Clark. In addition, Troy Hamon was promoted to chief of natural resources, and Tamara Olson, who had a great deal of experience studying Brooks River's bears over the years, was hired as the park's wildlife biologist at the end of 2000.

Staffing issues, including turnover in several key positions complicated Liggett's goal for streamlined management in 2002. Chris Pergiel was functioning as both the chief ranger and unit manager until he transferred to Grand Canyon National Park and was replaced by Joe Fowler from Glacier Bay. The position for a wilderness district ranger was established but remained vacant because no suitable candidate was found. Ed Dunlavey, therefore, supervised both the Wilderness District and Brooks District. Long-time chief of interpretation, Mark Wagner vacated his position. And most upsetting to staff, as well as the entire Naknek community, on December 19, 2002, park pilot and local resident Tom O'Hara was killed in a plane crash while radio tracking moose in the Alaska Peninsula National Wildlife Refuge near King Salmon.[43]

The most significant change for Katmai occurred in 2003, when Regional Director Rob Arnberger commissioned a management review of the Lake Clark/Katmai park cluster. Katmai National Park and Preserve, Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve, and Alagnak Wild River had been managed as a group with Lake Clark National Park and Preserve under a single

superintendent in the Anchorage office since 1996. Based on park operations and interviews with program managers, the review board recommended that the parks once again be managed by their own superintendents. Reorganization officially commenced in August 2003.

The Regional Director established five guiding principles for the reorganization. The first four simply returned the parks to their pre-1996 organization. First, the park cluster would be separated into two separate park entities: Lake Clark National Park and Preserve as one park, and Katmai, Aniakchak and Alagnak would be managed as one administrative unit. Second, the superintendent for Katmai would be duty stationed at King Salmon. Third, the Lake Clark superintendent would be located at Port Alsworth during the field season and in Anchorage during the winter. Fourth, management teams for the two parks would remain located on site (King Salmon for the Katmai cluster and Port Alsworth for Lake Clark), and fifth, Cultural Resources, Concessions, Planning/Design/Project Management and Subsistence would remain shared programs and continue to provide support and expertise to the parks.[44]

After the parks were separated, Liggett left her position as superintendent in 2004, and retired soon thereafter. But before she resigned her position, Liggett initiated a program designed to encourage more cooperation with the park's commercial operators.

Managing Guided Visitors at Brooks and other Park Areas

The inability to implement elements of the DCP related to capping visitor use levels at Brooks Camp continued to create numerous problems for park administration. When Liggett arrived at Katmai in 1998, the bear numbers had more or less leveled off and daily visitor numbers had peaked at 300. Liggett, who had experience at numerous parks, noted that "Anywhere else in the world, 300 visitors a day would be no big deal," but because maintenance and construction plans had been delayed due lack of implementation of the DCP, 300 people was a big deal for rangers contending with very real problems created by the on-the-ground management of an aging, though continually popular, Brooks Camp.

One unintended result of Brooks Camp popularity was that commercial operators, frustrated by the long waits to the bear viewing platforms and competition among anglers, began to take guests to less occupied areas in the park. Thus, one important aspect of Liggett's legacy at Katmai was to bring more attention on the park beyond Brooks Camp. In spring 2000, the concessions division introduced the Brooks River Guide program, a pilot program at Brooks Camp designed to increase public awareness of the park's fishing resources and, at the same time, offer innovative ways to proactively contact the public. A position was created to work exclusively with the commercial operators (now called Commercial Use Authorizations, or



Katmai National Park and Preserve implemented the Brooks River Guide Program during Deb Liggett's tenure as superintendent in 1999. Pictured is a fishing guide removing a fly from a rainbow trout. Courtesy of Katherine Ringsmuth.

CUAs)[45] who provided the public with access into Katmai. The main objective for this position was to communicate the park's educational message to commercial operators and fishing guides and to teach them to communicate the message to their clients.

At the time there were approximately 150 CUAs permitted to bring clients into Katmai, one of the highest numbers of any national park. The guides hired by the commercial operators were flying clients to Katmai's rivers and coastline throughout the summer—places where park rangers may reach once or twice a season. Due to sheer numbers and mobility, guides frequently spotted unique wildlife, impacted areas, problem bears, and illegal activity throughout Katmai's 4.2 million acres. The goal for the Brooks River Guide Program was, as Liggett suggested at a CUA meeting in King Salmon, to turn all guides into "park rangers."

Four fishing lodges—No See Um, Kulik, Royal Wolf, and Enchanted Lake—participated in the pilot Brooks River Guide Orientation Program. Guides from participating lodges were required to attend an orientation about Brooks Camp procedures and bear safety information. They were then asked to prepare their own version of the bear speech, after which they received a certificate showing that they were qualified by the Park Service to give the bear speech to clients. The advantage of the program, from the guides' point of view, was the freedom to take day guests to Brooks at first light without having to go to the visitor's center on arrival at Brooks Camp. In 2001, Liggett acknowledged that "The program was successful and once again raised the level of professionalism expected of commercial operations in the parks."[46] By 2005, twenty-one companies with 135 guides were participating in the program.[47] Still, the Brooks River Guide program has had problems, including a failure by some operators to comply with park regulations.

In spite of the attempt to transform fishing guides into park rangers, the congestion at Brooks Camp that prompted commercial operators to seek more secluded bear viewing areas, created a need for management's attention elsewhere. The increased crowding at Brooks Camp in the late 1990s prompted commercial operators to seek new bear-watching areas in Katmai—a practice that may have helped ease overcrowding at Brooks Camp but created a need for management's attention elsewhere. By 2001, guided bear viewing activity had increased exponentially along the Shelikof coast of Katmai. Twenty-six companies reported that they had guided 1,937 people on Katmai's outer coast, the majority of them to two locations: Geographic Harbor and Hallo Bay.[48] In 2002, 'bear viewing' was included as a separate category by the park's concessions management.

Photographer and wildlife viewers reached Katmai's coastline by boat or plane, with either wheels or floats, and as a result, park visitors in search of bear viewing opportunities could as likely see bears feeding on sedges or digging for razor clams at Hallo Bay as fishing for salmon at Brooks Camp. Observers report that decades ago bears on the coast typically disappeared whenever a human approached, but in the past ten years or so it appears that bears have become much less wary of people. Most wildlife biologists attribute this change to the arrival of hundreds of oil spill workers who spent time along the coast following the 1989 *Exxon Valdez* oil spill disaster and to the steady flow of visitors now arriving for wildlife viewing.[49]

In 1999 the gross receipts for all commercial operations along the Katmai coast totaled $2.5 million, and Katmai bear viewing has bolstered the tourism economies of Kodiak, Homer, Anchorage, and King Salmon, all of which have companies who offer flights or boat tours to the coast.[50] Tour companies have had considerable success attracting customers through a direct-mail advertising campaign using the "overflow list" of people who did not receive permits to visit McNeil River sanctuary. Nor is the visitor population on the outer coast limited to individuals and small groups arriving by plane for bear-viewing or sport-fishing. In the early 1990s, the cruise ship *World Discoverer*, while passing through the Gulf of Alaska, dispatched a fleet of twelve inflatable Zodiac rafts full of their passengers to search for bears. Cruise ships continue to be active in this manner, but the number of people they bring in on zodiacs is not reported because they typically do not land and therefore are not considered CUAs.

In many ways, the management issues that have plagued NPS officials at Brooks River were being repeated along the coast, including the problem of people approaching too close to bears and of bears stealing fish from anglers or food from campsites. In the early 1990s, accounts of bears being harassed and driven away from feeding areas by hikers were common,



Tourists interact with a brown bear in Geographic Harbor, August 17, 1997. Photograph by Michael Hilton. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

and the arrival and departure of multiple float planes from relatively small, protected landing areas has led to elevated noise pollution levels and near collisions between planes.[51] In addition, NPS officials worry about campsites scarring the coastal zone, overfishing by commercial fleets, marine debris, illegal commercial activity, poaching, archeological vandalism and damage, and future spill threats from proposed offshore oil development.[52]

In 2003, the Alaska Department of Fish & Game and the NPS cooperated in drafting a list of "Best Practices" for viewing bears on the Katmai Coast and the western shore of Cook Inlet. The list of guidelines was aimed at guides and tour operators as well as at visitors new to bear country. By recommending that visitors respect the personal space of bears and follow a few common sense measures to keep human food out of reach of bears, the two agencies hoped to make it more likely that bears might "accept our presence as an unobtrusive part of the environment" and continue their natural behaviors while being watched.[53]

However, compliance with these guidelines is voluntary, and enforcement is difficult along the Katmai coast even in cases of obvious violation of NPS regulations. Commercial operators who want to bring guests to the coast must obtain a permit and agree to follow certain bear safety and bear protection rules, but commercial operators who are determined to avoid NPS rules can take advantage of a loophole in the regulations. According to ANILCA, NPS jurisdiction along the coast extends only to the mean high-tide line, which means that unless they take clients onto the uplands, pilots who land their planes on the tidelands below that line do not need a permit and are not subject to NPS enforcement.[54] In addition, a loophole built into the distance regulation themselves can render the 50 yard rule ineffective, for many people typically claim bears approach them rather than the other way round. Concerning to many bear management personnel is the absence of enforcement of the regulations on the coast, for NPS has been aware of violations, but rarely issues warnings or citations. Still, communication with CUAs has greatly improved in recent years. Becky Brock instituted mandatory annual meetings for commercial operators seeking NPS permits. These meetings, held in Anchorage, Homer, King Salmon, Kodiak, and Iliamna, provided excellent opportunities for dialogue on a range of issues.

NPS officials are also concerned about the rising number of visitors along the coast. Besides the backcountry ranger program, NPS was never able to diversify visitor services to other areas in the park. This did not prevent commercial operators from bringing their rising number of clients to the less crowded areas. This has instigated concern over the volume of day visitors, who represent the greatest potential impact in areas designated as wilderness. Another major concern was over some campers setting up for extended periods. NPS attempted to limit the environmental impact of long-term campsites by asking campers to remain no more than two weeks at a single site before moving their camp to another location; however, NPS rangers reported that the policy resulted in a kind of musical chairs played with the best sites.

NPS officials considered establishing permanent campsites (with bear-proof food storage) removed from high density bear-use areas. But for the most part, the agency continued to manage the Katmai coast with few rules and fewer rangers. In order to monitor the situation, NPS began sending out a team of two rangers to patrol popular viewing spots along the coast and other specific areas in the backcountry for a few weeks each summer, but financial realities (and bad weather) forced NPS managers to focus most of their ranger-hours on the greatest concentration of visitors: Brooks Camp.

The first deaths in Katmai resulting from a bear attack did not occur at Brooks Camp, but rather, on the coast, in Kaflia Bay, on October 6, 2003. The victims were Timothy Treadwell, a bear advocate and self-proclaimed eco-warrior, and Treadwell's girlfriend, Amie Huguenard, who joined him for a late-season camping trip. Media and public attention on the incident consumed much staff time throughout the following winter. The deaths focused additional attention on the continuing review and rewrite of park regulations contained in the Compendium and Part 13 of the Code of Federal Regulations. Bear viewing, food storage, and camping in bear country were the focus of regulation and management issues. Treadwell had camped along the Katmai coast for extended periods of time in the 1990s and was the first to observe and document the interactions between commercial operators, their bear viewing clients and the bears. [55]



Coastal Ranger Stephens Harper explains park regulations on proper food storage practice to Timothy Treadwell at Hallo Bay in 1999. KATM Slides Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

In the aftermath of Treadwell and Huguenard's deaths the legal issue of carrying firearms in the park was raised by two commercial operators, who wanted NPS to allow them to legally bring guns into Katmai. Other ways to protect visitors in remote wilderness were also sought, particularly aggressively pursuing those who violate NPS rules, such as touching and interfering with natural bear behaviors.[56] Meanwhile, a major criminal investigation into the poaching of several bears in the Katmai National Preserve, north of Brooks Camp during the summer of 2004 brought even more public and media attention to Katmai and conflicts between people and bears. "These incidents," wrote Joe Fowler, who became Katmai's superintendent in 2003, "reflect an escalation of bear/human conflicts occurring in the park units including at Brooks Camp."[57]

In the end, however, Katmai officials, while shocked and alarmed at recent events, could find little to change about Katmai's actual bear policies. If anything, the tragic case of Timothy Treadwell, in particular, testified to the remarkable tolerance that Katmai's brown bears have typically shown toward humans. Perhaps the most lasting effect of the Treadwell incident was the attention it focused on Katmai's largely undiscovered 390-mile-long, outer coast.

The most vital goal for superintendents for the Brooks Camp bear management program has been to reduce risk to people and bears. In





past years however, Katmai superintendents have been under some pressure to instruct their staff to escort visitors around bears at close range and to haze bears for human traffic conveniences, which are actions that do not promote reduced risk—in fact they contribute to the opposite. Consequently, each superintendent has tried to implement recommendations for a safer Brooks Camp and satisfying visitors and the CUAs. Recent recommendations included rangers escorting visitors in the river corridor and on platforms, reconsideration of the '50 yard rule,' and construction of a raised bridge.[58] Although the mauling of Treadwell and Huguenard served as a reminder to Katmai's superintendents and the public alike as to the potential dangers bears represent to people, few easy answers emerged.

A sow and cub dig for clams on Katmai's coast in 1997. Commercial operators were bringing people to these less accessible areas of the park by the mid-1990s. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

ENDNOTES

[1] Craig Medred, "A Giant's Final Days? Venerable bear unlikely to survive winter Katmai rangers say." *Anchorage Daily News*,(October 1, 2000): K1 and K4.
[2] Quoted in Bill Sherwonit, "Too Close for Comfort," *National Parks*, (2000), 37.
[3] For a discussion of the *Bear Lodge Multiple Use Association v. Babbitt* see Tomas F. King's *Places that Count: Traditional Cultural Properties in Cultural Resource Management* (Walnut Creek: AltaMira Press, 2003), 261-62.
[4] Katmai and Lake Clark National Parks along with Aniakchak National Monument were administered by one superintendent.
[5] Isaiah Wilner, "Gift allows study of human impact on bears in parks," *Anchorage Daily News*, (Friday July 10, 1998): B-4.
[6] Steve Rinehart, "Traffic Jams at Brooks River, *Anchorage Daily News*, (July 26, 1998): front page, A-6.
[7] For a more detailed discussion of the 1996 DCP see Chapter nine.
[8] Christopher Servheen and John Schoen, "Brown Bears at Brooks Camp, Katmai National Park: Recommendations for Management," (1998): 2.
[9] Ibid.
[10] Beattie,18.
[11] Bill Sherwonit, "Bear Viewing," 65.
[12] DeBruyn, *A Review of Bear/Human Interactions Over Time*, 20
[13] Ibid., 7.
[14] Peirce and DeBruyn. (1999).
[15] Ibid., 11.
[16] Ibid., 16.
[17] Ibid., 11; see also, DeBruyn, *A Review*, 20.
[18] Ibid., 10.
[19] Ibid.
[20] Ibid., 18-19, 23.
[21] Compendium for Katmai National Park and Preserve, 2001.
[22] A few years ago, a maintenance employee working on his back beneath a truck was startled to find that a bear was licking his boots. See, Troy Hamon Interviewed by Chris Allan, 7-10-2006.
[23] Jack Hession, "Katmai National Park and Preserve bear/visitor management: Park Service offers weakened plan" Sierra Club Newsletter-the Alaska Report. Vol. 35. No. 4. (November 2009): 4-5.
[24] Brooks Camp visitor survey, go to www.psu.uidahp.edu/vsp.htm.
[25] David Morris, "Superintendent Annual Report," (1984).
[26] DeBruyn and Pierce, 9.
[27] Ibid., 8.
[28] Robert Winfree, John Hechtel, and John Neary, "Brooks Camp Developed Area Bear Management Administrative Review," Natural Resource Report NPS/R//NRTR-2007-60 (2007): 15.
[29] Alaska Department of Fish and Game, "Bristol Bay Historical Information, Season Summary," 2000-2008; Olson, 2009; DeBruyn, 1999.
[30] Brooks Camp visitor survey, as cited by Winfree.
[31] Winfree, *et al.* 15.
[32] Ibid
[33] Ibid. 3.
[34] Troy Hamon, personal communication, May 2010.
[35] Jeanne Schaaf, interviewed by Tim Rawson, 11-9-2007.
[36] Barbara E. Bundy, Dale M. Vinson, and Don E. Dumond, "Brooks River Cutbank: An Archeological Data Recovery Project of the National Park Service in Katmai National Park, Alaska. "University of Oregon Anthropological Papers 64, (2005).
[37] Winfree, et al.,
[38] Ibid., 3.
[39] Deb Liggett, interviewed by Tim Rawson, 6-22-2008.
[40] Ibid.
[41] Barry Estabrook, "In Alaska's Bear Country," *New York Times*, (Sunday, June 9,) 2002.
[42] "Superintendent's Annual Report" (2001): 16.
[43] "Superintendent's Annual Report" (2002): 17-18.
[44] "KATM & LACL Reorganization Implementation Plan," National Park Service, 2004.
[45] At the time CUAs were called Incidental Business Permit holders (IBP).
[46] "Superintendent's Annual Report" (2001): 24.
[47] "Superintendent's Annual Report" (2006): 19.
[48] Bill Sherwonit, "Where the Wild Things Remain," *National Parks* 78 (Spring 2004), 44.

[49] "Draft Coastal Natural Resources Monitoring and Management Report, 1994," Katmai National Park and Preserve (1994): 3.
[50] Tom Kizzia, "Shelikof Grizzlies," *Anchorage Daily News* (July 11, 1993): F4.
[51] Ibid., 7.
[52] Ibid., 1; see also, Doug O'Harra, "3 Bears in Katmai Shot and Left to Rot," *Anchorage Daily News*, August 3, 2004, B1+; and, Doug O'Harra, "Another Poached Bear Left to Rot Near Katmai Park," *Anchorage Daily News*, (August 4, 2004), A1+.
[53] Alaska Department of Fish and Game and National Park Service, "Best Practices for Viewing Bears on the West Side of Cook Inlet and the Katmai Coast,"(1993): 1.
[54] Stephens Harper, "1998 Backcountry Field Season, Summary Report," Katmai National Park and Preserve and Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve, (1998); see also, Natalie Phillips, "The Other Bear Market," *Anchorage Daily News*, (September 30, 2001): E4.
[55] Timothy Treadwell's 1996 report detailing commercial operations, safety hazards and displacement of bears is on file in the Katmai Archives, Alaska Regional Curatorial Center, Anchorage, Alaska.
[56] Ryan Dougherty, "Bear Attack Raises Questions at Katmai: Park looking at ways to protect visitors in remote wilderness," *ParkScope*,(January/February, 2004): 8. This was made legal in February 2010.
[57] "Superintendent's Annual Report," (2004): 2.
[58] Winfree, et al., 19.



A mother bear balances her cub on her back. Courtesy of Will Troyer.

Chapter Ten:
A Delicate Balancing Act

Part of the Brooks Camp experience must be a lesson in patience.

~Carlton Imes, 2012

Between 2003 and 2006, Katmai had four different superintendents at the helm.[1] Katmai's chief ranger Joe Fowler replaced Liggett in 2003. Fowler originally came from Glacier National Park and had been chief ranger at Lake Clark, leaving in 1996 just as the Lake Clark and Katmai cluster was organized. Fowler did not remain at Katmai long after being hired as superintendent. He was replaced one and a half years later by Steve Frye, who served as superintendent for less than a year and who spent less than half of that time in Alaska. Troy Hamon, Katmai's Chief of Natural Resources, filled the position until Ralph Moore became Katmai's superintendent from 2006 through 2012.[2]

Given Katmai's rapid turnover in superintendents, some worried about the future of Brooks Camp.[3] Turnover chipped away at the camp's institutional memory. Consequently the staff's, as well as the concessionier's inconsistent interpretation of park policy continued. During the July peak in visitation, pedestrian mobility seemed to move at a crawl, and public perceptions of bears not only continued to fluctuate but the attitude that Brooks Camp was a place to see bears up close remained. "The opportunity to get close to a species stereotyped as bad-tempered and vicious..." wrote *New York Times* journalist Barry Estabrook "...is one of the park's main attractions"[4] Yet, in the midst of the parks' administrative separation, the media firestorm over the Timothy Treadwell fatality, and the problems caused by an aging camp, management at Brooks Camp continued to carry out a delicate balancing act of managing people and bears, due in a large part to the dedication of the park staff and their camaraderie with one another.

Bear Management in the 21st Century

Tamara "Tammy" Olson, who had a great deal of research experience at Brooks Camp working with other bear experts such as Barrie Gilbert and Ron Squibb, was hired in 2000 as wildlife biologist at Katmai.[5] That year Kellie Proffitt, who replaced Kellie Pierce as the bear technician at Brooks Camp, authored the "Brooks Camp Brown Bear Management Report," in which she described Katmai's long-standing policy of preventing bears from entering camp as an "unrealistic goal" and also questioned whether hazing bears beyond the designated developed areas for visitor convenience was consistent with existing management plans and policies.[6] Increased pressure to facilitate traffic flow across the bridge at Brooks Camp, resulted in increased management actions to haze resting bears.[7]

Proffitt pointed out that as long as a steady stream of humans passed through the densely populated bear-use zones on both sides of the river, and as long as stand-offs and hazing scenarios were a daily reality, humans had the right-of-way at Brooks River rather than the bears. Although it was not the written policy of the park to haze bears outside of camp for human traffic conveniences, it was nonetheless happening.[8] In 2000 a number of unprecedented actions were taken to haze bears outside of camp. These included documented instances when bears were hazed out of the lower river with crackershells during the fall to allow visitors to cross the bridge and board the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes bus, and an attempt was made to "cracker" cubs out of a tree at the corner. This did not work and the mother came racing back. Proffitt suggested that hiring additional personnel to escort visitors around sleeping bears would be preferable to hazing them along the trail to the falls. Although new enhancements such as the raised platform to the falls appeared to better serve



Two NPS employees cross the bridge as a bear emerges from the high grass. When a bear comes within 50 yards, rangers close the bridge to foot traffic. Photographed by Robert Winfree, National Park Service.

visitors at Brooks that summer, Proffitt stressed in her bear management report that the "status quo" management did little to prevent bear-human problems at Brooks Camp.[9]

Carlton Imes Vaughn, an eleven year Brooks Camp biotechnician suggests that continuity issues had less to do with inexperience and more to do with pressure placed on bear management at Brooks Camp to favor the concessioner and commercial operators and their clients rather than the bears or even the safety of park staff.

Over the years Vaughn has seen distance regulations between people and bears whittled down, particularly the elimination of the 100 yards minimum for sows and cubs. Also witnessed in Vaughn's tenure at Brooks Camp were shrewd guides getting around the distance regulation all together, by allowing visitors to get far closer than 50 yards because the animal itself approached the them, rather than the other way around. Vaughn maintains that the 50 yard rule "is not just about safety, but respect for bears access to the river." The salmon migrating up the Brooks River present one of the first opportunities of the season for bears to feed on a high-calorie food source during a period in which many bears are still losing weight following spring den emergence.[10] If they feel too much pressure from people and avoid the river during the day or in some cases all together, it places the bears at risk. Plane operators, too, have benefited from relaxed regulations, decreasing the distance in which they must taxi from shore before they apply full throttle from 100 yards to a mere 50 yards.[11] Bear management records indicate that roaring engines divert bears away from the beach and directly into camp or the campground.[12]

The most problematic burden placed on bear management staff, according to Vaughn, was the pressure by superintendents to keep resting bears off main trails and to keep the bridge open. Vaughn recalled that while trying to wake a resting bear near the corner he and his fellow biotechnician, Katja Mocnik, tried



The small historic log building serves as the operational headquarters for the entire Brooks Camp staff. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

first clapping then when that failed, blowing an air horn at the bear. Both actions were considered proper haze methods. The horn worked, but too well. The bear jumped to its feet with alarming speed, and charged the rangers, who were forced to run at full speed to the safety of the platform, only to be ridiculed by tourists. Another situation found a sleepy bear reluctant to move from the trail. Again biotechnicians were brought in to haze the bear. The bear responded to their hazing, only to return again. After sending numerous visitors past the place where the bear slept, it was discovered that the sow had treed her three cubs there.

By the early 2000s, Katmai's bear management program returned to practices where bears were not hazed simply for traffic concerns. As one of her first tasks as Katmai's wildlife biologist, Olson updated and revised a "Bear-Human Conflict Management Plan."[13] Similar to the 1986 Bear Management Plan, the 2001 plan cited five objectives: 1)retain the natural population dynamics of bears, 2) allow their natural patterns of feeding and habitat use to continue, 3)preclude a learned orientation of bears toward people, 4)minimize bear-human conflicts and, 5) provide opportunities for humans to learn about, observe, and appreciate bears. Specifically, the 2001 plan recognized that the key to avoiding conflict was to manage for appropriate human behavior.[14]

In order to reduce potential conflict, the plan emphasized the use of preventive methods such as education and proper storage and handling of food and garbage, and good decision-making practices on part of the visitor. Between 2003 and 2006, only a few documented incidents were reported in which bears obtained human food or garbage.[15] The 2001 plan also noted that the 50 yard rule, if respected, would decrease encounters and curb fish stealing by bears, reduce potential injury to people, and extend to bears the space to decide whether to approach or withdraw from an encounter.[16] In the years immediately following the plan's implementation, the instances where a bear directly approached or charged people usually involved a sow with cubs who had been threatened by people trying to photograph them at far closer distances than the 50 yard minimum or an angler failing to cut his/her line.[17]

The 2001 plan provided guidance on responsive management, including use of hazing equipment to prevent or eliminate undesirable bear behavior. Such methods included yelling and clapping, air horns, percussive instruments, bird care devices (bangers and screamers) fired from a 15-mm pistol-like launcher, and 12-gauge deterrent rounds (cracker shells, beanbags, and rubber bullets).[18] In order to prevent opportunities for bears to damage structures, planes, boats, vehicles, even unattended bicycles,

for example, bears were hazed as soon as they were witnessed exploring the property.[19] Still, Olson's plan cautioned that aversive stimuli could render a bear's intended response ineffective.[20] The plan stressed the importance of the Brooks' bears to scientific investigation. It stated that the park's brown bears are "recognized as a resource of major significance for the enjoyment of park visitors. Because of the protected status of the population, it is also of inestimable scientific value."[21]

When hazing practices were applied, it usually meant a relentless attempt by bear management personnel to deter bear from trespassing into camp. This has always been a daunting task, because, as Will Troyer expressed in his 1980 NPS study, that the park and concessioner camps "...could not have been placed in a worse location to interfere with regular movement patterns of bear when they fish the river."[22] Likewise, in 1987 Barrie Gilbert determined that fish carcass deposits tended to correspond with bear travel routes, which led him to conclude that the camps were "surrounded on three sides by bears feeding on salmon."[23] Bears wandering within the residence areas continued to be "driven out," but the 2001 plan suggested that "bears will be given the right-of-way" in all other areas of Brooks Camp.[24] Underpinning bear management was the concern that bears were becoming habituated to frequent hazing and no longer responding to hazing attempts by staff. Given the placement of the lodge between Naknek Lake and Brooks River, it became virtually impossible to eliminate bear trespasses through the residence areas without enclosing the entire camp within an electric fence.[25]

Most visitors seemed willing to adjust their behavior around bears. When a family of bears forced a visitor to delay his bus tour to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smoke, his attitude seemed to underscore NPS message that visitors to Brooks Camp need to be willing to let the bears proceed in their time rather than force them to adjusting to ours: "That wasn't the only time I had to adjust my schedule to that of a grizzly in Katmai," noted the resigned visitor.[26] To the concessioner and some program managers who had become accustomed to hazing practices started in 2000, this appeared to them a shift—even regression—in how bear management in the Brooks River area was being employed.[27] Long-time concessions chief, Becky Brock (1998-2009) observed that after 2001, Brooks Camp's bear management practices, in her opinion, had changed:

> ...Since I've been here [Katmai] ten short years...the bears have taught the humans and have habituated the humans. ...Because of the turnover in staff, bears...used to be here [gesture] when I was there. They transited down the beach, they didn't get to sit down, they didn't stop, they went through camp maybe once in awhile. Now it's over here [gesture], and...the new staff thinks that that's the norm. So the norm has shifted. The bears have actually gained real estate. ... It was a September [2003 or 2004] at Brooks and he [the superintendent issued orders that] ... put up a barricade at the fish freezing building and allowed the bears that whole spit. I've never seen that before. ... [It] also [occurred] at the ranger station...a barricade, and they [the bears] were allowed to come up through the road and transit through [camp]. ...That fall, bears were sleeping on the porch of the lodge, employees couldn't even get in [without] stepping on a bear. They [the bears] had gained real estate.[28]

Practicing Pragmatic Management

By the mid-2000s, Katmai's bear management program reflected the conclusion that visitor safety required a focus that Deb Liggett called "people management;" specifically managing human behavior and attitudes in bear country through preventive management and visitor education. The "2006 Bear-Human Conflict Management Plan" echoed past bear management plans that called for prevention and interpretation.

Although the plan identified a "bear free zone," which included the lodge and housing area, it also recognized that people and bears cross paths constantly. In addition, attempting to "train" bears as previous administrations attempted to do, was not only unrealistic, but perhaps not even possible. The 2006 plan noted that bears occupied many of the same areas used by people: trails, bridge access points (though not the bridge itself), boat and plane landing areas. This shared-use of space made it very difficult to keep bears from those areas. In fact, as



NPS tries to deter bears from entering Brooks Camp's developed areas. Photographed by Robert Winfree, National Park Service.

the plan pointed out, those places designated as "developed areas," went unoccupied by people for eight months out of the year and were used freely by bears.The plan also pointed out that those same areas assigned to people in the summer are unoccupied eight months out of the year and used freely by bears.[29]

That same year Olson authored "Human Traffic Delays near Brooks Camp: Background and Considerations," in which she discussed why bottlenecking problems existed and suggested ways the park might better deal with an impatient public. Olson noted that in thirty years of studies, bear biologists have found that spatial patterns of bear use of the Brooks River area has remained relatively similar across years, particularly during the fall.[30] What differs is how human have used of the river over the years. Olson identified three areas near camp where sporadic human traffic delays occurred due to bear activity. One was the beach in front of camp, where human traffic delays were typically related to aircraft access. She suggested that with the exception of people transporting gear between the planes and campground, foot traffic could often be routed around bears on the beach. Second was the trail between the fish freezing building and the bridge, where human traffic delays involved foot traffic and sometimes small utility vehicles. And third, she identified the bridge access in front of the lower platform.

In such situations, the bear management personnel were instructed to monitor the situation and have people wait until the bear(s) moved out of the way, and then to explore alternative routes and means that could be used to get people around the bear(s). Often, this meant having people detour off the trail/road/beach around bears, which presented a host of other management problems. For instance, if NPS management led humans closer than 50 yards from bears, visitors received mixed message regarding acceptable behavior around bears. If such human behavior is repeated regardless of NPS oversight, it can enhance habituation, which can have future management implications.

In addition, moving people through alternative foot travel routes, such as skirting the tree line at the edge of the marsh near the corner might increase environmental harm such as bank erosion, and would certainly ensure wet feet for unprepared visitors. Instead of taking action immediately, Olson reasoned that more times than not, bears tend to move from their location within approximately thirty minutes. In order to minimize disturbance to bears, NPS used the half-hour bear nap as a measure, and implemented a rule in which staff must wait at least that length of time before taking any action to move people around bears.[31]

The 30 minute minimum wait, which was implemented in 2000, was specified to avoid hasty hazing of bears outside the residence area and in bear feeding zones in accordance with the 2006 bear management plan. The 30 minute waiting period deterred impatient humans who attempted to immediately haze bears that would otherwise leave the area anyway; and it reduced over-hazing, which caused bears to become habituated, while at the same time, reducing the effectiveness of these techniques when they are really needed. As Olson noted, the landscape surrounding camp offers little room for error:

> Hazing bears on the beach in front of camp can be tricky because potential bear retreat routes are limited. Resting bears on the beach are sandwiched between the lake and camp, and there is considerable human traffic in camp, on the beach trail, and on the beach.[32]

Finally, in order for bear management to successfully manage traffic flow in the vicinity of camp, Olson pointed out that those visitors



The floating bridge remains the only way for NPS and lodge employees to move everything from luggage to construction materials from one side of the river to the other. If the wind is blowing from the east, then float planes must land at Brooks Lake. This means that guests too must be ferried to the other side over the bridge. Problems occur when a bear lingers at the bridge preventing people from crossing. Photographed by Robert Winfree, National Park Service.

must be managed for realistic expectations about possible delays, and they needed to be prepared to wait in bad weather, buggy conditions, and other situations. Although she conceded that some scenarios may only be viable if trained personnel are available, and that the experience level of staff may also affect decision-making, Olson made it clear that the conduct of NPS personnel during traffic delays can affect visitor expectations and attitudes:

> It is likely that delays are more tolerated and the bears present (that people came to see) are more appreciated when we make a concerted effort to maintain a positive attitude, actively provide information regarding the resources, etc. to people that are waiting, and actively answer visitor questions. Totally focusing on the "delay" tends to be a contagious mind-set, and group dynamics also then generate increased stress and other associated unpleasantries.[33]

By 2006, the most important practice credited with reducing human-bear conflicts at Brooks Camp continued to be the prevention of bears acquiring food from humans. As a result, all food and odor-causing items such as toothpaste are stored in food caches. Food within a 1.5 mile radius of camp can only be consumed at the wooden shelters or nearby picnic tables. All caught fish must be stored at the fish freezing building. The food and garbage management efforts and fishing rules, as well as the electric fencing of the campground, have been extremely successful in addressing this issue. Although the location of Brooks Camp and the level of visitation remains, at least at the time of this writing, unchangeable factors contributing to the frequency and nature of human-bear conflicts at Brooks Camp, bear management staff identified several recommendations regarding the Brooks Camp operation that could help minimize bear-human conflict. Such recommendations included adding extra staff to sufficiently respond to bear management concerns; increasing NPS presence on the river and well into the fall fishing season; reduce vehicle movement near the spit; avoid scheduling project work during peak bear activity; structure and trail reconsiderations, such repositioning the Lower River floating bridge so that it connects perpendicularly to the

trail at the corner and moving the trail to the campground away from the beach; and educate new and returning staff as to their role in Brooks Camp nonstop bear management concerns.[34]

Studying the Effect of Elevated Structures on Bears

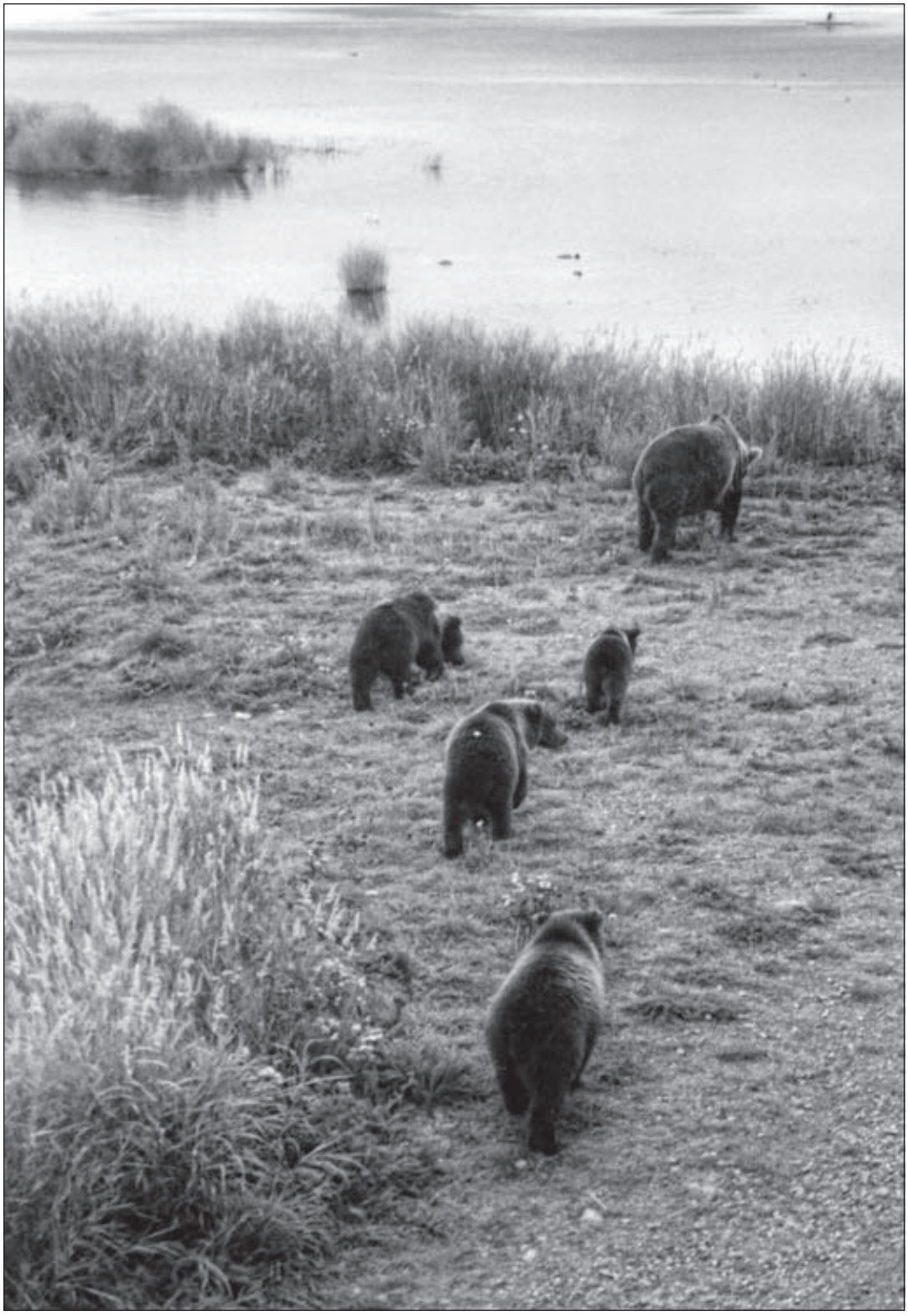
While Olson focused on public and staff education and prevention, other natural resource biologists focused on assessing the effects of the new elevated boardwalk. In 2005, Terry DeBruyn, Tom Smith, and other biologists, conducted a study to determine how brown bears responded to the elevated viewing structures along the Brooks River. They conducted studies on the 300 yard elevated boardwalk and interconnected viewing platforms that NPS constructed in August 2000. To determine what effects the new structures might have on the bears, researchers observed bear movements and behaviors before and after construction. They used direct observation and motion-detection cameras to track the individual bears. Of 123 bears observed approaching the structures, they found that about twenty percent rerouted to avoid crossing under the elevated structures. Meanwhile, management enhanced public education regarding visitor conduct on the boardwalk to minimize impact of the structures on bears.[35]

Chief of Natural Resources Troy Hamon and other park biologists conducted a study to analyze bear use in and around the current bridge, which Hamon called a "floating boardwalk," and to evaluate whether or not repositioning the bridge may reduce human bear interactions. This research used time-interval photographs to record bears presence within 100 yards of the current and the proposed bridge locations during July and September 2004. The researchers found that during September bear activity was higher within 100 yards of the current bridge location than within 100 yards of the proposed downriver site. They suggested that repositioning the bridge to the proposed downriver site could provide more direct access to the bridge on the north side of the river and could reduce bear-caused human traffic delays because people would no longer have to travel parallel to the river adjacent to a productive bear feeding area, and the bridge would be relocated to a site with relatively less bear activity.[36]

After this initial 2004 study, bear researchers again employed time-lapse photography to document bear and human activity patterns and changes at Geographic Harbor in 2007, 2008 and 2009. As this method of bear monitoring continues, long-term data collection and analysis of bear use at such remote sites will help, as researchers conclude, "Katmai staff to identify natural and human-



A bear walks beneath the new platform in 2000. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.



A family group strolls beneath the Lower Platform in 1998. Courtesy of Jennifer Adleman, Anchorage, Alaska.

caused changes in bear activity, and resource management options for mitigation negative impacts to brown bears." With this information, the park hopes that its managers, as well as guides, will be better able to adapt tourism and management activities to protect natural bear population dynamics, while continuing to maintain high quality wildlife viewing experience for the public.[37]

The Moore Administration: Meeting Challenges Head On

Ralph Moore became Katmai's superintendent in July 2006. After several years of revolving park leadership, Moore remained in Katmai as long as any superintendent in recent history. During his tenure, Moore continued to implement decisions made to make Brooks Camp a safer place for both visitors and bears.



A bear perches upon the fish ladder, looking directly at the photographer. The Brooks River Area continues to be a balancing act between bears, fish and people. Photograpph by Will Troyer, KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage Alaska.

In the "Brooks Camp Bear Management Implementation Plan" made available in May 2007, Moore acknowledged the challenges and defended his staff. He stressed to employees that they need not cater to impatient critics and to always choose prudence over pressure. And most significantly, Moore encouraged them to respond to visitors' unrealistic expectations with a pragmatic and unwavering dedication to public safety.[38]

Moore also addressed the observations made in the 2007 "Brooks Camp Developed Area Bear Management Administrative Review," specifically requested by Marcia Blaszak, the Alaska Regional Director, for the incoming Superintendent.[39] Most concerning, the report described an eroding continuity among staff and concessions employees, and that Brooks Camp "lacked a common vision."[40] As a result, at the start of his first full season in 2007, Superintendent Moore and Brooks Camp permanent staff attended a facilitated session with Katmailand's Sonny Petersen and Jim Albert to find ways individual employees could work better together as a team. By the end of the session the group had crafted a vision statement for Brooks Camp:

> To maintain ongoing Brooks Camp operations by providing resource protection and a quality and safe visitor experience and, in order to provide improved resource protection and quality visitor experience for the future, complete all projects on time and within budget.

They left the meeting with the goal of implementing the recommendations of the Bear Management Review Team made earlier that year. Those recommendations included the following: 1) the Brooks Camp Manager would be the single point of contact for both the park and the lodge and will have authority to make immediate decisions across all program areas when timely decisions are needed, 2) averse conditioning practices would be re-evaluated, 3) the 50-yard rule would be relaxed under certain managed conditions in order to keep the



Trefon (1910–1988) and Vera (Kie) Angason (born 1928) with Trefon Angasan Jr. taken at Qit'rwik in 1950. Trefon Sr. was born in Old Savonoski and raised by his great aunt Pelagia Melgenak after his mother Ekaterina died. Ekaterina is buried on the west side of Dumpling Mountain. Information provided by Mary Jane Nielsen, Melgenak Collection, KATM Archives, Anchorage, Alaska.

flow of traffic moving as much as possible, 4) if staff is available, guided hikes to the platforms would be implemented, 5) the Bear School for visitors would be re-focused, 6) after-hours responses would continue and better procedures developed, 7) the landscape would be modified to reduce dangerous encounters, 8) more time would be devoted to training employees, 9) a mentoring system would be instituted so that experienced individuals will aid those with less experiences and, 10) the park would work more closely with the concessioner and CUA holders in the area of marketing so that day visitors will have a clearer understanding of what to expect at Brooks.[41]

Another significant challenge was to address the structural problems that had plagued Brooks Camp for decades. The first was Brooks Camp's failing infrastructure, particularly the extremely overused leach field. The park had proposed to construct a new leach field at Brooks Camp in 2006, but the presence of sensitive cultural resources led NPS archeologists to propose constructing a new leach field well north of Brooks River. Consultation with the Council of Katmai Descendants and Heirs of Pelagia Melgenak concluded that they supported constructing the leach field away from known archeological sites, specifically mentioning that they did not want a leach field over the graves of their ancestors. Archeological testing at the northern alternative site, however, yielded new cultural resources, particularly a hearth and lithic scatter dated around 520 BC. Torrential rains also proved the alternative location to be a poor choice for a leach field. This ultimately led to the decision to rehabilitate the existing leach field. Through public education and the removal of some employee housing to the south side of the river, the park took action to reduce the number of people using facilities on the north side of Brooks River.[42]

Predictions that the rehabilitated leach field would only function for a decade led Moore's administration to consider reducing staff numbers at the original Brooks Camp by finally implementing the phased relocation of housing to the south side of Brooks River. Other signs that Moore was moving ahead with plans to move camp included the decision to move the Brooks Lake Maintenance Facility off Brooks Lake adjacent to the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes Road intersection. In 2008, the park contracted with Katmailand, Inc. to operate Brooks Lodge for another five years, but disallowed any new construction. By 2009, the Moore administration began promoting a vision for Brooks Camp that would implement the 1996 Development Concept Plan. Moore's vision included a series of major line-item construction projects, such as a new barge access road, housing layout, utilities planning and development, and an additional maintenance facility in King Salmon.

In 2009, Moore invited five wildlife biologists (Steven Herrero, Barrie Gilbert, Harry Reynolds, Larry Van Daele, and Bill Leacock) to Brooks Camp to discuss the pros and cons of constructing a permanent, elevated bridge across the mouth of the Brooks River, reasoning that besides assisting with the move, an elevated bridge would be a possible solution to the bottlenecking problem at the lower river. The scientists agreed with NPS Brooks Camp staff that a raised bridge and boardwalks would help to maintain bear viewing safety and reduce crossing delays.[43] But as a reminder to the group that simple solutions historically at Brooks Camp are rare, Steve Herrero cautioned, "I think it is important to put considerable effort into defining what are acceptable and unacceptable human influences on bears and how these can be measured, monitored, and responded to if necessary."[44] As of this writing (2011), the park continues to work on an Environmental Impact Statement (EIS) for the Brooks bridge.[45]

Today Brooks Camp remains a visitor's paradise, where large numbers of wild bears and visitors continue to interact along the

Brooks River corridor. Visitors see bears ambling along the edge of Naknek Lake as their floatplanes taxi toward the beach. This truly unique "Brooks Camp experience" is considered by many a trip of a lifetime.[46]

The current state of bear management at Brooks Camp remains a balancing act between visitors and bears, but one tempered by pragmatic management decisions. As Alaska Regional Science Advisor, Robert Winfree, noted in his administrative review of bear and visitor management of Brooks Camp in 2007, the longevity of the camp's positive safety record "reflects the incredible tolerance and adaptability of well-fed, habituated coastal brown bears, deliberate NPS management practices, and to a certain extent, luck."[47]

Brooks Camp is situated at the heart of Katmai and remains a place where emotions run as thick as salmon in July. Throughout history, people have *loved* the Brooks River for very different reasons, and that outpouring of emotion has been at the heart of NPS management challenges.

Overcoming these challenges remains an ongoing process. Often, actions taken to improve visitors' comfort and safety have hindered the park's ability to manage the area's nationally significant cultural resources. The future challenge to appropriately protect cultural resources in the Brooks River area must go beyond archeological compliance. In partnership with traditionally affiliated Native groups, research-oriented investigations will answer important questions about the prehistory of the region. Moreover, Brooks Camp—*Qit'rwik*—is sacred. "When Pelagia grew too old to go back up to her ancestral homelands...," recalls Mary Jane Nielsen, "...she asked all who went to Kittiwick to bring back some water and a small bit of soil. Grandma would cross herself, and then drink the water. She seemed rejuvenated and her face reflected immeasurable joy."[48]

Nielsen hopes that someday the voices of her people will also be shared with visitors so that they will know that besides fish and bears, the Brooks River is also revered for its deep cultural history:

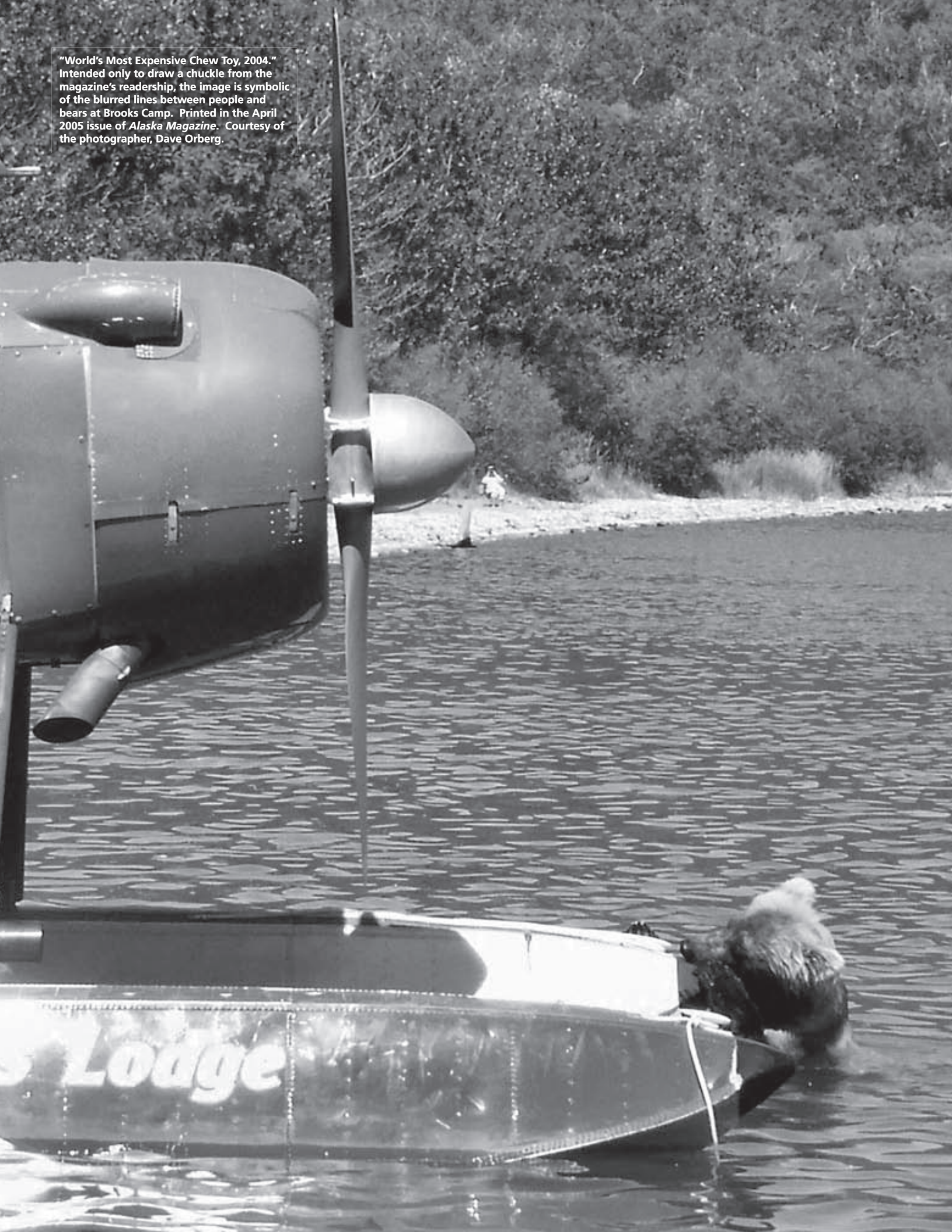
> (I hope visitors)...will know that the Katmai National Park and Preserve is the ancestral homeland of living descendants who still have strong ties to the land...One day, the Katmai National Park will present our history and our culture as a living, ongoing heritage, along with examples of our spiritual ties to the land and its history. The cultural aspects will be a vital part of what the tourists go there to see. The visitor experience will be more than bears and scenery."[49]

As Katmai National Park and Preserve makes its way through the first decade of the twenty-first century, it has an unprecedented opportunity to make the meaning of 'Katmai' not only synonymous with abundant bears and fish, but the living history of an ancient people and rich resources that support them.

ENDNOTES

[1] Joe Fowler (acting superintendent from 8/2003 to 11/2003 and permanent from 11/2003 to 4/01/2005); Steve Frye (from 6/27/2005 to 3/2006); Troy Hamon (acting from 4/01/05 to 6/27/05 and 4.01/06 to 8/10/06); and Ralph Moore (7/2006 to 10/2012).
[2] According to Deb Liggett, this system, though perhaps seemingly inefficient, was established for a reason. In the past, the Park Service operated on a military model, in which employees tended to move every two years. At the time, NPS discouraged what was called 'homesteading,' (in other words, moving to a park area and becoming involved in the community) because those kinds of personal experiences made decision-making difficult. "You're not as objective as you might be otherwise," explains Liggett. But these days with working spouses and kids vested in local schools, it's admittedly more difficult to move as frequently. Liggett, always the realist and one of Katmai's longest-standing superintendents, admits that in order to have the greatest impact at places like Brooks Camp, "park employees with the highest pay grade should stay the longest in their position." See Deborah Liggett interview by Tim Rawson, 6-22-2008.
[3] Jack Hession, "Katmai National Park and Preserve Bear/Visitor Management: Park Service Offers Weakened Plan," Sierra Club, Alaska Report, Volume 35, num. 4. (Nov. 2009):4-5.
[4] Barry Estabrook, "In Alaska's Bear Country," *New York Times*, Sunday, June 9, 2002.
[5] Tamara L. Olson, Matthew T. Moran, and Erin K. Bentley, "Bear Management at Brooks River, Katmai National Park, 2001," Natural Resource Management Technical Report, KATM-NR-02-02, (2002): 3.
[6] Ibid., 5-7.
[7] Tamara L. Olson, Eric M. Groth, Katja W. Mocnik and Carlton I. Vaughn, "Bear Management at Brooks River, Katmai National Park, 2003-2006" Natural Resources Technical Report NPS/AR/NRTR, 2009-73 (2009): 20.
[8] "Guidelines for Bear Management Response and Scenarios in Brooks River Area, Katmai National Park 1999" specifically states on page 17 that: "Bear sleeping on road or trail to the falls: close the area to humans until the bear has moved."
[9] Kellie Proffitt, "Brooks Camp Brown Bear Management Report," Resource Management Technical Report KATM-NR-02-01. Katmai National Park and Preserve, King Salmon, Alaska. (2000).
[10] Tamara L. Olson, Eric M. Groth, Katja W. Mocnik and Carlton I. Vaughn, "Bear Management at Brooks River, Katmai National Park, 2003-2006" Natural Resources Technical Report NPS/AR/NRTR, 2009-73 (2009): 16.
[11] Carlton Imes Vaughn interviewed by Katherine Ringsmuth, June 2012.
[12] Olson, et al. "Bear Management at Brooks River, Katmai National Park, 2003-2006" (2009): 10.
[13] "Bear-Human Conflict Management Plan" Katmai National Park and Preserve, Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve, Aglagnak Wild River, (2001).
[14] Ibid.
[15] Olson, *et al*., "Brooks River Bear Management Report," 2003-2006 (2009): 17
[16] "Bear-Human Conflict Management Plan" Katmai National Park and Preserve, Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve, Aglagnak Wild River, (2001): 17.
[17] Olson, *et al*., "Brooks River Bear Management Report," 2003-2006 (2009): 7, 10, 13.
[18] "Bear-Human Conflict Management Plan" Katmai National Park and Preserve, Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve, Aglagnak Wild River, (2001): 4.
[19] Olson, *et al*., "Brooks River Bear Management Report," 2003-2006 (2009): 17.
[20] "Bear-Human Conflict Management Plan" Katmai National Park and Preserve, Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve, Aglagnak Wild River, (2001):, 21.
[21] Ibid, 1.
[22] William Troyer, "Movement and dispersal of brown bears at Brooks River, Alaska," Alaska Area Office, National Park Service, Anchorage, Alaska, 1980.
[23] Ann Braaten and Barrie Gilbert, "Profile analysis of human-bear relationships in Katmai National Park and Preserve." Addendum to final report for NPS, Utah State University, Logan Utah (1987).
[24] "Bear-Human Conflict Management Plan" Katmai National Park and Preserve, Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve, Aglagnak Wild River, (2001): 18.
[25] Jean Roy, personal communication, April 2012.
[26] Barry Estabrook, "In Alaska's Bear Country," *New York Times*, Sunday, June 9, 2002.
[27] See Becky Brock and Sonny Petersen Interviews.
[28] Becky Brock, interviewed by Tim Rawson, 6-17-2008.
[29] Tamera Olson, Bear-Human Conflict Management Plan," 2006.
[30] Tammy Olson, "Human Traffic Delays near Brooks Camp: Background and Considerations," (2006): 1.

[31] Tammy Olson, "Human Traffic Delays near Brooks Camp: Background and Considerations" Katmai National Park and Preserve, (2006).
[32] Ibid, 4.
[33] Ibid, 4-5.
[34] Olson, *et al.*, "Brooks River Bear Management Report," 2003-2006 (2009): 25-27.
[35] Terry DeBruyn, Tom Smith, Kelly Proffitt, Steve Partridge, and Thomas Drummer, "Brown Bear Response to Elevated Viewing Structures at Brooks River Alaska." *Wildlife Society Bulletin,* 32 (4) (2004), 1132-1140.
[36] Troy Hamon, et al. "Determining bear activity levels in the lower Brooks River, an area of high visitor use in Katmai National Park Alaska." Alaska Region Natural Resources Technical Report
NPS/AR/NRTR-2007-68, (May 2008).
[37] Carissa Turner and Troy Hamon, "Describing Brown Bear Activity Patterns Using Time-Lapse Photography in Katmai National Park and Preserve, *Alaska Park Science*, Vol. 10, issue 2, (December 2011).
[38] "Implementation Plan For Recommendations Made by the Bear Management Review Team"—Brooks Camp 5/31/07, Katmai National Park and Preserve, (2007).
[39] Memorandum, To Superintendent, Katmai National Park and Preserve, from Regional Director, Alaska Region, Brooks Camp Developed Area Administrative Review, June 1, 2007.
[40] Winfree, *et al.* 13.
[41] "Implementation Plan For Recommendations Made by the Bear Management Review Team"—Brooks Camp 5/31/07.
[42] Dale Vinson, 2007.
[43] Jack Hession, "Katmai National Park and Preserve Bear/Visitor Management: Park Service Offers Weakened Plan," Sierra Club, Alaska Report, Volume 35, num. 4. (Nov. 2009), 4-5.
[44] Comments on questions related to Brooks Camp River crossing alternatives, Steve Herrero, September 10, 2009.
[45] Ralph Moore, Superintendent's Annual Report, (October 2009-September 2010).
[46] Carlton Imes Vaughn, interviewed by Katherine Ringsmuth, June 2012.
[47] Winfree, *et al.*, 4.
[48] Nielsen, 44.
[49] Nielsen, 65.



"World's Most Expensive Chew Toy, 2004." Intended only to draw a chuckle from the magazine's readership, the image is symbolic of the blurred lines between people and bears at Brooks Camp. Printed in the April 2005 issue of *Alaska Magazine*. Courtesy of the photographer, Dave Orberg.

Conclusion:
People and their Changing Perceptions of Bears

I believe there is one most important thing that has not been considered in the Katmai bear "problem." Fortunately, for approximately 4000 years humans have lived in the same habitat with bears and they have apparently lived there for the same reason – fish!

~George A. Hall, Superintendent, Mount McKinley and Katmai
September 27, 1968

Teddy, Smokey, Yogi . . . throughout the twentieth century Americans grew up with fantasized images of bears. The National Park Service contributed to this perception in the first half of the century with its attitudes toward bears. The park concept itself was new. The twin objectives of preservation of resources and visitor enjoyment seemed straightforward enough when it came to mountains, canyons, waterfalls, or forests; some trails, a road here or there, and well-placed overlooks. But visitors also liked seeing wildlife, which did not offer the same viewing dependability as static scenery. Wildlife mostly meant large herbivores which, as generations grew protected from hunting, lost their shyness.

The public also liked bears; the stuffed Teddy bear having been born in 1902 after an incident involving that champion of hunting, wildlife conservation, and national parks, Theodore Roosevelt. Omnivorous, unafraid of other predators, quick to learn, and obligingly trainable, bears quickly incorporated visitor handouts into their foraging patterns and became part of the normal visitor experience to the western national parks. No other animal on the continent was more human-like and thus more subject to anthropomorphism.

Yellowstone National Park, often the system's flagship park, set the patterns for bear viewing. Horace Albright, later an NPS director, arrived in 1919 as superintendent and quickly organized the park's garbage dumps—already known to the bears—into formal bear feeding and viewing areas. By 1924 he considered bears the favorite animal of visitors and thought they equaled the park's other features as visitor attractions.[1] The point, after all, was to make the national parks valued by American taxpayers, and if the bears served that end, so much the better. This symbiosis came at a price: bears that failed to appreciate the difference between a picnic table and a garbage dump were routinely shot or captured for zoos.

Conventional wisdom held that at certain parks "people come to see the scenery but stay to watch the bears." Despite that dictum, some NPS naturalists in the early 1930s began to question the practice of encouraging bears and other animals to linger around the hotels, camps and garbage dumps. It took twenty years for significant changes to take hold; as one historian wrote, it took "the consistent removal of actual money from people's wallets as actual punishment" to reshape visitor actions.[2]

It was not until 1967 – after bears, attracted by garbage, killed two Glacier National Park campers in one night – that the NPS decided on a service-wide basis that allowing bears to become food-conditioned was unnatural and dangerous to people. The problem of bears feeding on garbage in national parks lingered until the 1970s when the last big dump in Yellowstone was closed.[3]

***

Katmai and Yellowstone share similarities in that the public understands both parks as "bear country." Archeological evidence tells us that Katmai's Brooks River area—a place the public associates most with "bear country"—was "human country" just as long as it has been desirable habitat for the iconic brown bears. With the exception of a few vacant periods caused by volcanic eruptions, people have lived in the area on a permanent or seasonal basis for as long as—perhaps even before—the first salmon made its pilgrimage up an ancient Brooks River.[4] Since then,



"Cute as a teddy bear," A cub sits alone on the beach. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

various groups of people have come to Brooks River for differing reasons. Human perceptions of the river's bears have transformed over time, creating varying, though distinctly meaningful images of the animals. Perhaps most significantly, people's altering views of bears have co-existed and converged throughout Brooks Camp history.

Sources consistently report that there were simply fewer bears around the Brooks River during the 1940s and 1950s. When Mount McKinley National Park Superintendent Frank Been and Biologist Victor Cahalane visited the Brooks River in the autumn of 1940, neither man saw a bear on the river. They saw fresh tracks on several occasions, especially along spawning streams, but encountered only one family group in another part of the monument during their entire Katmai investigation.[5] Been however, observed enduring evidence that bears were long-time frequenters of the area:

> As seems habitual with the grizzly and the brownie, the trail is a series of shallow depressions from each animal placing his foot in the foot print of the preceding animal. Over a period of years, this trail becomes so well established that it endures for a long time.[6]

Although it was September, and Been and Cahalane did not see one bear fishing in the Brooks River, the superintendent did witness Alaska Natives from Naknek harvesting red salmon at the mouth of the Brooks River. Alaska Natives, who have subsisted along the Brooks River for approximately 4,500 years, viewed bears as food or unwelcome guests at fish camp. To protect their fish as well as for more spiritual purposes, Alaska Native hunters risked their lives to kill bears using long spears fitted with a one-and-a-half-foot blade and cross bar to halt the large animal's advance.[7] In the years following the 1912 Novarupta cataclysm, an eyewitness told researchers that even after the eruption, he returned to Katmai every year to kill a bear.[8]

Some of the oldest stories told by Alutiiq elders reveal that ancient Brooks River dwellers understood that the human world intersected with the world of brown bears. This does not mean that the two willingly shared their food,



"Teddy" Roosevelt was an avid outdoorsman and hunter. He once refused to shoot a small bear on a Mississippi hunting trip and the incident led to the origin of the "teddy bear" as a popular child's toy. His bear friend became a common sidekick in many subsequent cartoons. Cartoon by Clifford Berryman.

but it does mean that they established rules—rules pertaining to food gathering and hunting, for example—that allowed bears and humans to coexist. Cultural anthropologist Patricia Partnow writes that "In this distant time, humans learned how to treat animals respectfully, avoid wasting game, to be careful with animal bones or skins, and many other rules that still apply today."[9] To the Alutiiq people, bears and humans not only inhabited the same physical world, but a spiritual world as well, for animals could transform themselves into human-looking beings and humans could put on animal skins and become animals. The blending of the "bear" world with the "human" world indicates that "a long time ago" the very nature of the relationship between people and animals was different than it is today.[10]

After Katmai National Monument was designated in 1918, hunting was officially prohibited, and bears were protected under federal law.[11] Although some illegal hunting continued (which was the reason for Been and Cahalane's 1940 investigation), sustained hunting pressures that had taken place over a period of at least 4,500 years on the river essentially came to an end. Replacing the net-fishing Alaska Natives were rod-toting anglers who, starting in 1950 with the erection of Brooks Camp, unintentionally provided bears with new sources of food, but did not threaten or hunt them.

Protection of Katmai's brown bears from hunting was also supported by the scientific community after Cahalane returned to Katmai in 1953 and 1954 to work on the Katmai Project, an ambitious survey of the monument's natural resources. This interagency scientific effort consisted of a diverse group of scientists—archeologists, geologists, and biologists—whose collaborative studies resulted in the "Katmai Project: Interim Report." The report summarized the existing base of knowledge about the monument's geology, topography, biology, archeology, and volcanology.[12] At the time, Calahane estimated that the bear population consisted of about two hundred animals, which was even less than he had estimated in 1940.[13] Observing that "bears



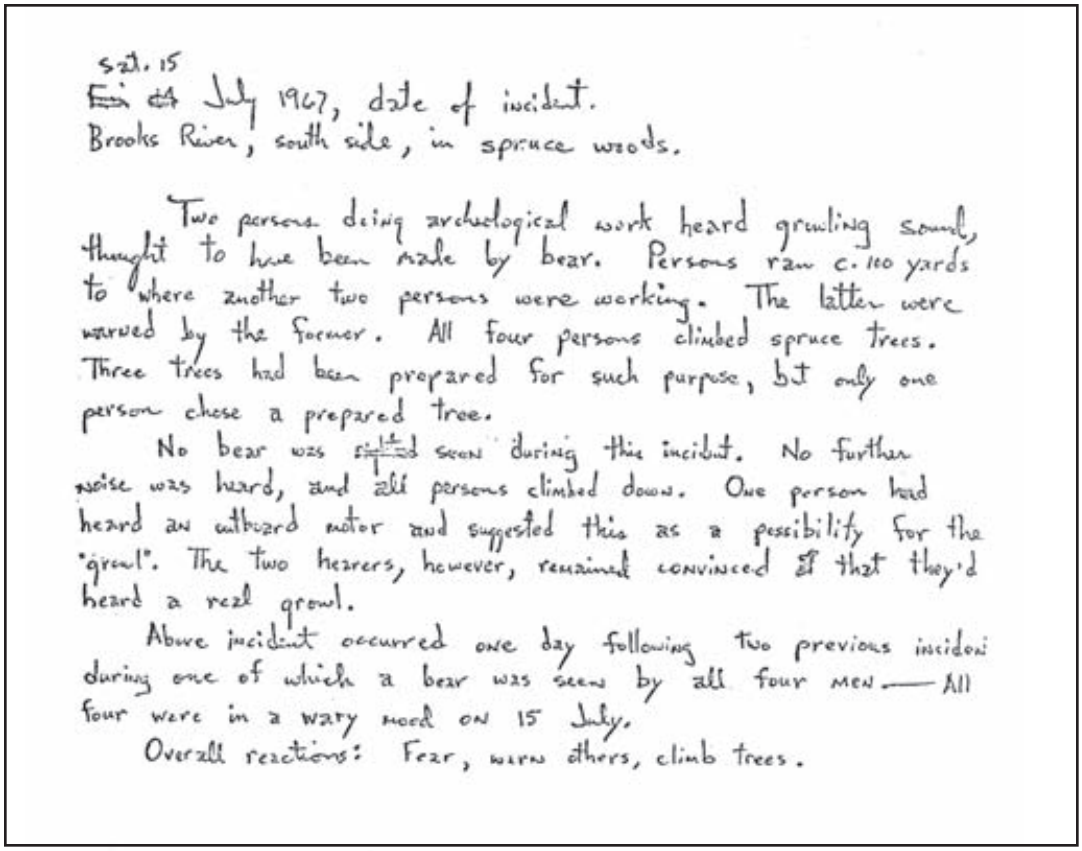
Been and Cahalane observed Alaska Natives preserving red salmon on fish racks at the mouth of the Brooks River in 1940. KATM Photo Archive, Records of Katmai National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska.

are generally not dangerous when unmolested," project biologists reasoned that guns should be prohibited in the monument.[14]

At Brooks, just seeing a bear track was unusual in the early 1950s, and NPS rangers at the camp reported that visible bears kept their distance from people. Katmai's primary archeological investigator Don Dumond, first hired in 1960 to conduct research on the river's significant natural phenomenon, its fish, reported seeing only three bears that season.[15] Because people knew little about Katmai's bears and experienced them with only an occasional glimpse, Brooks' bears took on an unpredictable, ephemeral, almost spirit-like quality—one never knew when or where a bear might appear. The image of *Ursus horribilis*[16] or the "horrifying grizzly" prowled the riverbank at night, shaping people's attitudes and perceptions that a bear which made an occasional appearance at Brooks was not only mysterious, but menacing as well.[17] "I came upon a bear on a steep hillside...," wrote Robert Griggs' daughter Ruth Griggs Higbie after a visit to Brooks Camp, "...that all I could think to do was to implore meekly, 'Please don't eat me, Bear.'"[18]

In 1967—when the summer campers were mauled in Glacier National Park—two archeologists working along the Brooks River heard a "growling sound," ran to warn their colleagues downriver, and all four climbed nearby spruce trees to safety. Despite the low number of the bear sightings in the decade after Brooks Camp was established, Victor Cahalane, who was now head of the agency's Wildlife Division, had garnered experience in all the western parks and knew where ad hoc management of bears could lead. He recommended sound practices for keeping people and camps safe, but noted that in Alaska, as in places like Yellowstone and Glacier, those were "often disregarded."[19]

Consequently, Katmai's policies towards bears in the first three decades of Brooks Camp developed elements familiar to the Yellowstone experience. As with the other western parks, Katmai's visitors liked seeing the bears, and the fishing lodge staff, desiring satisfied customers, made efforts to meet that demand. Perceptions of bears then changed from "horrifying" to "entertaining." Sonny Petersen recalls that at



Sat. 15
Fri 4th July 1967, date of incident.
Brooks River, south side, in spruce woods.

Two persons doing archeological work heard growling sound, thought to have been made by bear. Persons ran c. 110 yards to where another two persons were working. The latter were warned by the former. All four persons climbed spruce trees. Three trees had been prepared for such purpose, but only one person chose a prepared tree.

No bear was ~~sighted~~ seen during this incident. No further noise was heard, and all persons climbed down. One person had heard an outboard motor and suggested this as a possibility for the "growl". The two hearers, however, remained convinced of that they'd heard a real growl.

Above incident occurred one day following two previous incidents during one of which a bear was seen by all four men — All four were in a wary mood on 15 July.

Overall reactions: Fear, warn others, climb trees.

An incident report from 1967 conveys the edginess people felt while working in bear country. KATM Archives, Anchorage, Alaska.

Brooks in the 1960s, "... we didn't run the bears away. We thought they were a great attraction; we wanted them there. . . . we may have done some things back in those days to keep them around that we probably shouldn't have done."[20]

That, admits Petersen, included feeding bears directly. Few efforts were made to separate bears from garbage, although NPS policies called for burning or burying garbage. "I remember some times in the '60s...," recalls Petersen, "...when the bear was ravaging the burn barrel right next to the lodge, right out the kitchen door of the lodge with a ring of tourists around it and the park ranger standing right there. He would say something to the effect of, "Make sure you leave an opening so the bear can get away." That's about as far as it went." [21]

While experiments were made to solve the garbage problem, little seemed effective as the bears adapted to human patterns.[22] With new food sources and no hunting threats, bears began to return to the Brooks River. But on the river itself the anglers claimed precedent, as guides did not yield the stream or the falls to bears that approached, and the NPS rangers more or less accepted this.[23] As bear numbers rose, so did the number of visitors to Katmai National Monument. Instead of coming to fish or see the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes, this new category of tourist came specifically to Brooks Camp to watch bears. Thus, by the mid-1960s Katmai visitors were "coming to watch bears and staying to experience the scenery."

The popularity of watching Katmai's growing population of bruins became a big draw and, as with Yellowstone Park, led to ongoing management issues for the NPS. After a bear bit a camper in 1966, NPS recognized a need to better control the areas around Brooks Camp where bears and people interacted. New perceptions towards the Brooks River bears merged with those of the imaginary bear—for now they were real, dangerous, and *wild*.

Frederick C. Dean from the University of Alaska Fairbanks was hired in 1967 to conduct the first study evaluating the relationship between bears and people at Katmai National Monument. Among other significant observations and recommendations, Dean's concept of separating "bear country" from "human country," (albeit misunderstood by anglers, commercial operators, superintendents, and even the regional director's office) was a typical response for its time and appeared in many forms in bear management at Brooks Camp. The concept has influenced bear policies, at least those interpreted by the public, there in varying degrees ever since.



A bear on the hunt for fish in 1983 evokes the image of the "wild or symbolic bear." Courtesy of Dale Vinson, National Park Service.

Dean's "bear country" was "the wild country inhabited by bears; where humans were mere visitors and had not intruded on the land in substantial or lasting ways."[24] "Human country" consisted of the area where "people were most active, specifically, the NPS facilities, concessioner lodge, housing areas, campground, and trails."[25] The separation of the animals and their habitat from people was both a physical and philosophical distinction that, presumably, would keep bears wild and people safe. The distinction, according to Dean, was necessary. As the biologist put it, "until this concept is part of the bear's reaction then the human is still operating in bear country for all practical purposes."[26]

Moreover, Dean's final report, entitled "Brown Bear-Human Interrelationship Study," also noted that the Brooks Camp community of anglers, campers, photographers, scientists, NPS staff, and concession employees spent considerable time in the park and had acquired a working knowledge of how to behave in "bear country." The problem, according to Dean, was the rising numbers of what he called "the pure, canned, passive sightseer" who stayed only briefly, and therefore, lacked any first-hand experience with wilderness situations or the hazards associated with bears.[27] This lack of experienced visitors, wrote Dean, "...places the Park Service in the position of handling a large number of individuals who are in the least experienced category and who may most be expected to get themselves into trouble."[28]

When Dean embarked on Brooks Camp's first bear-human study in 1967 the nation's environmental movement was beginning to gather momentum. Many of Dean's so-called "pure, canned, passive sightseers" who were most likely to "get into trouble" were among a postwar generation of Americans who felt a sense of urgency about wilderness preservation. To these baby boomers, who came to Brooks Camp as preservationists, nature photographers, and wildlife enthusiasts, the enduring image of the grizzly bear symbolized the great northern wilderness—the last frontier. Instead of being a threat, many of these Americans began to view brown bears, like the Alaskan wilderness they inhabited, a wild resource threatened by humans. Public perception changed once again, from the "entertaining" bear to the "symbolic" bear.

It was in this climate that that the agency itself was experiencing change. By the mid-1960s, NPS had made the profound transition from its Mission 66 management paradigm, which had focused on park development and visitor accommodations from the mid-1950s and into the mid-1960s, to one that endeavored to return parks to a more natural state.[29] The Leopold Report, which became a kind of guiding ideology for the agency in the 1960s, instructed parks to create a sense of primitive America—or at least create "a reasonable illusion" of it.[30] The report suggested that the agency's primary management goal should be to keep parks in a continual state of primeval wilderness and, as A. Starker Leopold recommended, to maintain—or remake, if necessary—the national parks "...in conditions that prevailed when the area was first visited by the white man."[31] Dean himself admitted that "one of the principal aims of the National Park Service should be to maintain a population of brown bears in the area that is little changed from what it was before white man arrived in Alaska."[32]

The Leopold Report of 1963 declared that parks should be made to "look natural," even if achieving that goal required substantial manipulation of existing landscapes. That same year, a second report conducted by the National Academy of Sciences and known as the Robbins Report, argued that instead of "looking natural," park wildlife management should *be* natural.[33] Reflecting the principles underpinning the environmental movement, the Robbins Report recommended that park research should not focus on single species management, but rather on the preservation of the "total environment." It also suggested a "hands-off" approach to wildlife management, thus establishing the NPS policy of allowing wildlife populations to regulate themselves. This significant natural resources policy became known as "natural regulation," and was adopted as a management strategy by Katmai's managers, who cited natural regulation as one of the objectives of its bear management plan in the 1986 General Management Plan.[34]

Dean's recommendation to create "bear country" at Brooks Camp was adopted by NPS within the larger context of the environmental movement and the influential Leopold and Robbins reports. The drive to create a primitive wilderness, underscored, if not paradoxically, by the NPS's "hands-off" strategy to regulate wildlife naturally, resulted in a series of incremental policy changes to NPS management that helped to transform the Brooks River area from a place first occupied by Alutiiq fishers, and then by 1950, sport-fishers, to a place dominated by Alaskan brown bears, within a span of approximately forty years.

By the 1980s, the number of Brooks River brown bears had escalated and a new generation of bears began to compete more aggressively with a growing number of anglers, even though the angler primarily coveted the rainbow trout. This new generation included individual bears that became recognizable to both staff and guests. Ester and Goatee, Cinnamon and Beauty, Panda and Grumps—each returned to the Brooks Falls year after year; mother bears arrived at the river each spring with cubs in tow. Before he disappeared in the late 1990s, Diver, a bear known for diving for salmon at the base of the falls, was probably the most famous, most photographed, and certainly the most beloved of the Brooks River bears. To visitors, these *wild* animals had become expected and permanent fixtures in the park.

Meanwhile, park and lodge employees began to take on an air of complacency in their attitudes toward bears, even though far more bears occupied the river area than ever before. Reports show that many were ignoring bears while fishing and allowing them to come far closer than the allowed fifty yards. The problem became so bad that acting superintendent James R. Pepper sent a memo to all park employees in 1987, threatening to fire anyone who did not comply with park regulations. Pepper ordered employees to "pay close attention to these instructions" and, in stressing the importance of his message, he added, "Don't even think of ignoring them."[35]

Such conduct and attitudes exhibited by Brooks Camp employees in the 1980s highlighted another way in which people saw Brooks bears. The "apathetic bear" seemed to appear uninterested in the actions of people. Park ranger Gary Lillie described this bear as being "matter-of-fact to the point of creating an illusion of complete safety" and appearing "to view human beings with the same type of attitude they exhibit toward the scavengers that hover about them while they are feeding."[36] Likewise, in 1983 student researcher Joan Beattie recognized that a delicate truce had developed between bears and those there to photograph and watch them: "The bears



Grizzly lives up to image

Bear devours cub as tourists watch

By WESLEY LOY
Daily News reporter

BROOKS CAMP, Katmai National Park — First he charged in and paw-swatted Snorkler.

Then he attacked a bear known as 16 and stole his salmon.

Then, in front of 23 tourists and photographers, the hulking grizzly bear known here as BB pounced on a cub and devoured him.

That's the show the bully brown bear put on Friday night at the Brooks River falls, where grizzlies congregate every summer to patiently wait for migrating red salmon to leap into their jaws. And where people flock to watch them.

The tirade just added to BB's already formidable reputation as one of the nastiest males at the falls, kicking bear butt whenever he pleases.

Get this: Rangers are pretty sure he is the same bear who two years ago astonished everybody here by killing and partially eating a young 500-pounder.

"He's huge, and he's very aggressive, though not with people," said the National Park Service's Brooks Camp manager, Mark Wagner.

Well, that's a relief.

But what about this unbearable conduct toward other brownies? With both infanticide and fratricide on his record, is BB an 800-pound psychopath? The grisly grizzly of Katmai?

Naw, say rangers. Understand that in the grizzlies' world it's often bear eat bear.

Please see Back Page, GRIZZLY

"Grizzly Lives up to Image."
***Anchorage Daily News*, July 20, 1999..**

know the people are there," explains Beattie, "[The bears] will tolerate their presence as long as their actions fall within a previously established and accepted behavior."[37]

Ray Bane, who was Katmai's superintendent from 1987 to 1990, recognized that perceptions of the "apathetic bear" probably motivated employees' own complacent behavior—a behavior he called "reverse habituation." Bane explained that within a short time at Brooks Camp, "people who arrived in terror of being attacked are confidently approaching bears or disdainfully dismissing them as nuisances," adding that agencies can be subjected to reverse habituation, too.[38]

A decade later, complacent attitudes seemed to still drive visitor and employee conduct, making one wonder if the goal of keeping "bear" and "human" country separate could ever be achieved. In 1998, Jeff Rennicke, a freelance writer for *National Geographic,* visited Brooks Camp while working on an assignment about Alaska's national parks. He wondered if the scores of visitors watching bears actually appreciated what they saw.[39] Likewise, when renowned wildlife writer Paul Schullery visited Katmai in 1997, he observed that casual bear-watchers exhibited a childish impatience: "They cheered the animals catching fish at the falls like sports fans" and noted that most had an attention span of about thirty minutes—about as long as a situation comedy on television.[40] Schullery and Rennicke's assessment of their Brooks Camp experience seems to echo an earlier environmental viewpoint, for Rennicke writes that "for all the thrill of Brooks Camp, there is an air of unreality about viewing bears in a crowded and controlled setting; something is missing. As Rennicke—sounding somewhat disappointed—exclaimed: "we saw our first bear at Brooks before we stepped off the floatplane."[41]

Sonny Petersen compared Katmai's bear viewers to those who gathered to watch bears at Yellowstone's infamous dumps, and in doing so, he articulated a deep irony in the history of bear management at Brooks Camp:

> [R]emember in Yellowstone when they used to feed bears? ... They fed them people food, right? Well now we've got a viewing platform at Brooks—bleachers—so we can watch bears feed on what used to be human food.[42]

The question Petersen, Schullery and Rennicke all seemed to be asking harkens back to the 1980s when agency planners asked: Should the Brooks River, with its record number of brown bears, be managed as a place of renowned wilderness? Or has the subsequent creation of "bear country" attracted so many people that the developed area has paradoxically been transformed into an urbanized front country?

NPS believed that the solution for many of the challenges Brooks Camp faced in the 1990s was the Brooks River Development Concept Plan, which among other directives, directed NPS to move the camp and the human activities associated with it outside of the river corridor. Political hurdles, however, prevented the plan's immediate implementation, while the number of bears and people on the river soared.

By the 2000s, bear management personnel at Brooks Camp had taken a more realistic approach. The numbers of bears visiting Brooks River to fish each summer had reached seventy in 2005, and encounters between people and bears were just as frequent—and expected. In a matter of hours, visitors' perceptions of those bears shifted from the "imaginary bear" to the "entertaining bear" and the "wild bear" to the "apathetic bear," and those shifting perceptions influenced how visitors behaved during their stay.

Presently, "bear jams" and close calls are considered by many visitors part of "the Brooks Camp experience," and for some, it is an almost necessary part of a successful trip. One interpretive ranger recently described the journey between the camp and the viewing platforms as a "walk of trust," referring to the shaky expectation that bears will continue to ignore people in their single-minded pursuit of salmon.[43] This creates a situation where NPS employees at Brooks Camp must persistently scramble to negotiate the uneasy truce between visitors and their constantly changing perceptions of Brooks River bears.

Unlike previous managers who had called for a physical separation of "bear country" and "human country," Brooks Camp's current management recognizes that bears and people occupy many of the same spaces in the river area. The lesson to be learned on the river today is patience. The outdated, and historically misunderstood, objective of separating bear and human country is viewed not only as impracticable, but likely, unattainable. Since human perceptions of bears have not only changed over time, they have also dictated visitor behavior, management, therefore, has set out to change the visitor's expectation of seeing bears up close to expectations and perceptions of bears that are more reasonable—and safe—for both.

***

At the Heart of Katmai is the entwined story of Brooks Camp which has been—and continues to be—one of fish, bears, and humans. For decades, management and science have tried to untangle that story in order to reduce potential risks. Since Dr. Frederick Dean first studied the relationship between humans and bears at Brooks Camp in 1967, Katmai superintendents over the years have looked to science to help them write policy that would keep both safe. Dean's report seems to have been on the mind of Mount McKinley superintendent George A. Hall in the fall of 1968, when he wrote a letter to the Regional Director, discussing the potentially dangerous situation brewing between bears and people at Brooks Camp:

> To live with bears it is obvious one must have respect for them. To live with them will always cause a certain amount of problems. The bears are at Brooks River because the fish are there. If we can reduce the amount of other attractions, it seems entirely plausible that we shall reduce the bear problem to a minimum. But again, if humans do live in bear country, they must at certain times expect to be confronted by bears, and perhaps, confronted under the least desirable of conditions. It thus becomes apparent that there are two solutions to this problem. Remove the humans or what they do to attract bears, or remove bears. Obviously, neither is a tenable solution.[44]

More than forty years of research have provided park superintendents with a more evenhanded solution to what Hall described in 1968 as the Brooks River "bear problem."[45] In that time, biologists have indeed accrued a far better understanding of the relationship between people and bears. Park managers today attribute the source of most problems to bad human behavior. For the myriad of choices





A well-fed bear naps and appears unconcerned with the photographer taking his picture. Courtesy of Robert Winfree, National Park Service.

people make around bears, they can either cause problems or be the solution.

Cultural resource experts have also provided superintendents with information to better manage the Brooks River area's significant resources. Archeological investigations conducted in the area since 1960 reveal that there has rarely been a time in the past 4,500 years when human beings have not shaped the natural situation at Brooks. As former park archeologist Loukas Barton said, "When the glaciers retreated ... [the Brooks River area] became available for bears and humans—at the same time. And so, you might say that humans and bears have *always* coexisted at Brooks River."[46]

The story of bears and humans is not only ancient, but is continually transforming. People chased bears away to protect their fish, intentionally establishing the area as "human country." Then, people attracted bears back to the river with tantalizing smells of their garbage and, by not hunting them (which allowed for the population to multiply rapidly), unintentionally created what wilderness seekers called "bear country." Although NPS established policies designed to allow the bears to exist "naturally," those policies nonetheless changed and influenced bear behavior once again. Therefore, it is important to realize the cultural, social, political, even economic contexts in which such perceptions, and ultimately, the NPS management decisions that codified such perceptions, were made.

Today, NPS still faces numerous challenges in managing Brooks Camp's most signature resources: bears, fish and cultural resources, balancing the interests of diverse user groups, such as anglers, wildlife enthusiasts, photographers, local Native peoples, and other visitors. What sixty years of Brooks Camp history reveals is that the management of the river's natural resources, particularly the bears (and the fish), cannot be realized entirely without understanding their connection to people. Perhaps, as the current direction of management shows, the solution for Brooks Camp future might be found in its entwined, sometimes controversial, but always remarkable history.

ENDNOTES

[1] Alice Wondrak Biel, *Do (Not) Feed the Bears: The Fitful History of Wildlife and Tourists in Yellowstone* (Lawrence: University Press of Kansas, 2006), 3-4; Richard West Sellars, *Preserving Nature in the National Parks: A History* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1997), 79.
[2] Biel, *Do (Not)*, 148, 147.
[3] Ibid., 250.
[4] Don E. Dumond, *A Naknek Chronicle: Ten Thousand Years in a Land of Lakes and Rivers and Mountains of Fire* (Washington, D.C.: GPO, National Park Service, 2005).
[5] Frank T. Been, "Field Notes of Katmai National Monument Inspection" National Park Service, November 12, 1940.
[6] Been, 26.
[7] John A. Hussey, "Embattled Katmai: A History of Katmai National Monument" (Washington D.C.: NPS, 1971), 76.
[8] Robert F. Griggs, "Our Greatest National Monument" *National Geographic* 40 (September 1921), 227.
[9] Patricia Partnow, *Making History: Alutiiq/Sugpiaq Life on the Alaska Peninsula* (Fairbanks: University of Alaska Press, 2001), 4.
[10] Ibid.
[11] Morgan Sherwood, *Big Game in Alaska: A History of Wildlife and People* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1981), 42. This, however, did not include the Brooks River area until the monument was extended in 1931.
[12] Robert Luntey, *Katmai Project, Interim Report, Katmai National Monument, Alaska* (Washington, NPS, March 1954; Norris, 95.
[13] Victor H. Cahalane, "A Biological Survey of Katmai National Monument," (Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections, Vol. 138, No. 5. Washington, D.C.: 1959), 164.
[14] Everett L. Schiller, "Summary Report on Mammalogy," in Robert S. Luntey, comp., Interim Report on Katmai Project, Katmai National Monument, Alaska, March 1954, 112.
[15] Sonny Petersen interview; Lowell Sumner, *Magnificent Katmai: The Unfolding Story of a Great Wilderness in Transition—Katmai National Monument* (Reprinted from Sierra Club Bulletin, December 1952), 41; Barbara, Bundy, Dale M. Vinson, and Don E. Dumond, *Brooks River Cutbank: An Archeological Data Recovery Project in Katmai National Park* (University of Oregon Anthropological Papers No. 64. Eugene: University of Oregon, 2005), vii.
[16] *Ursus horribilis* is Latin for the "grizzly."
[17] Sherwood, 29.
[18] Ruth Griggs Higbie, The New York Times, March 18, 1973.
[19] Victor Cahalane, *Biological Survey of Katmai National Monument*, (Washington: Smithsonian Institution, 1959), 181.
[20] Petersen Interview.
[21] The bear nicknamed Charlie Brown can be seen in Bo Bennett, *Rods & Wings: A History of the Fishing Lodge Business in Bristol Bay, Alaska* (Anchorage: Publication Consultants, 2000), 309; Cahalane, "Biological Survey," 182; see also Petersen interview.
[22] Norris, *Isolated*, 313.
[23] Sonny Petersen interviewed by Tim Rawson, 7-3-2008.
[24] Frederick C. Dean, "Brown Bear-Human Interrelationship Study, NPS PO 126-301, (1968): 15.
[25] Dean, 15.
[26] Ibid.
[27] Ibid., 12.
[28] Ibid., 14.
[29] Richard West Sellars, *Preserving Nature in the National Parks: A History* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1997), 230-231.
[30] Officially called "Wildlife Management in the National Parks," the Leopold Report was authored by A. Starker Leopold, and was meant as a collection of recommendations for Secretary Udall's Advisory Board on Wildlife Management.
[31] Wildlife Management in the National Parks: The Leopold Report Advisory Board on Wildlife Management appointed by Secretary of the Interior Udall A.S. Leopold (Chairman), S.A. Cain, C.M. Cottam, I.N. Gabrielson, T.L. Kimball. March 4, 1963.
[32] Dean, 26.
[33] National Academy of Sciences, "A Report by the Advisory Committee," Department of Interior, 1963.
[34] One of the objectives stated in the GMP is to "retain a naturally regulated population of brown bears in the park."GMP, 47-48.
[35] Memorandum: To All Park Employees, from Acting Superintendent, Staff Behavior towards bears at Brooks, June 27, 1987.

[36] Letter, To Darrell Coe, Management Assistant, from Gary Lillie, Park Ranger-General, "Subject: Bear Observation," July 17, 1967
[37] Beattie,15.
[38] To Acting Regional Director, From Superintendent Ray Bane, April 2, 1988.
[39] Jeff Rennicke, *Treasure of Alaska: Last Great American Wilderness* (Washington DC: National Geographic Society, 2001) 186-187.
[40] Paul Schullery describes this scene in Real *Alaska, Finding Our Way in the Wild Country (Mechanicsburg, PA: Stackpole Books, 2001)*.
[41] Ibid.
[42] Sonny Petersen, interviewed by Tim Rawson, 7-8-2008.
[43] Peter Hamel, interviewed by Chris Allan, 7-13-2006.
[44] To Regional Director, Western Region, from Superintendent George A. Hall, Bear management Plan for Katmai. September 27, 1968.
[45] Ibid.
[46] Dale Vinson articulating Barton's interpretation in an interview by Tim Rawson, 6-12-2008.



Former Superintendent Ralph Moore consults with Judith Bittner, State Historic Preservation Officer about the Brooks River Visitor Access Improvement Project . They are standing at archeological site XMK-044 near the lodge overlooking the Brooks River mouth. Photograph by Dale Vinson, June 2010.

Afterword

Brooks Camp is a wonderfully beautiful and complex place. It is home to about 100 bears each summer, and the bears feed on abundant salmon runs in the Brooks River. Visitors come from all over the world to view bears at Brooks Falls as they catch fish in mid-air. Brooks Camp offers fishing in a spectacular setting, and it has a rich heritage of human lifeways going back 5000 years. Most recently, the development of Brooks Lodge started the concept of fly-in fishing lodges in Alaska that have enabled thousands of people each summer to enjoy a world-class Alaskan experience that they might otherwise not be able to.

Its management challenges are many, and they are both interrelated and complex. I am reminded of the quote that for every complex problem there is a simple solution...that won't work. Everyone who has spent time at Brooks Camp has an idea of how it should be managed, and there are many excellent ideas out there. Often, though, these ideas are one-dimensional and favor one group or interest, sometimes to the exclusion of other groups or interests. If you ever want a passionate discussion, talk about Brooks Camp and how it should be managed.

There are some who would promote an anthropocentric view, that since Brooks Camp has been occupied for 5000 years, it belongs to those people and their descendants. In many ways, it does. The connection they have to this place is an important part of who they are. It is where their roots lie. It is a rich heritage, and we must preserve it.

There are others, taking a biocentric view, who remind us that humans were not the first inhabitants. Bears and fish occupied the area for thousands of years before human occupation. Like all biota, these do not have a voice, yet their ancestry, too, runs deep. They are rich components of the ecosystem, and we must preserve them.

Still others merge these two views into a mix that accommodates cultural appreciation, resource preservation, and visitor enjoyment. Striking the right balance is difficult. When proponents of one view understand and respect the values expressed by another, their appreciation for what Brooks Camp means now is enriched.

As a manager for the National Park Service, this is what makes the job interesting. Just as there has been an evolution in how Brooks Camp has been occupied over time, from pre-human to human, there has been an evolution of thinking as our knowledge of the area, and with it our understanding, has evolved. The idea of a defined Brooks Camp Developed Area was envisioned as a "threshold" area, providing an experience intermediary between that obtained in front country and back country/wilderness areas. It is the most accessible part of Katmai National Park, typically a 20 minute flight for most visitors from King Salmon. It provides an opportunity for visitors to experience Alaska in a relatively controlled and comfortable setting, which seems contradictory. This contradiction, though, depends on perceptions, and for most who come here, their experience at Brooks Camp is so vastly different from anything they can relate to in their Lower 48 experiences, particularly concerning wildlife encounters, that the point is almost moot. For them, it is essentially a "wilderness" experience, it usually exceeds their expectations, and it leaves them with life-long memories of their experiences here. Often, bears are the focal point of those memories. Facilities enhance the visit for many people through quality accommodations, meals, showers, restrooms and picnic shelters. In some cases, these facilities make possible visits by those who either don't have the experience necessary to camp, or the time or desire to do so. Many come just for the day, which may translate into only five or six hours on the ground at Brooks. Time becomes a factor, sometimes a limiting factor, in their visit. Still, visitors may come for

only a day to view bears, and leave intrigued by the rich cultural history of the area.

There isn't a clear "right" way or a "wrong" way to manage Brooks Camp, although some would have you think there is. Clearly, depending on where you sit, some ways are better or worse than others, and some offer different advantages or disadvantages. Some bring benefits that, cumulatively, come at an unacceptable cost. The management question becomes "Brooks Camp—for whom and for what?"

What we are managing, in the end, is competing values. My approach has been, as much as possible, to take the long view with pragmatic sideboards, to articulate the direction/vision that will get us there over time, but also to remember that we want to continue to operate Brooks Camp throughout any transitional phases that may occur in the future. To do so, I have supported making choices that preserve the most options for the future, both in terms of preservation and in terms of decision making. We learn as we go. Some management necessarily needs to be adaptive to best take advantage of new knowledge and new opportunities. For example, emerging technology may offer possibilities not envisioned a decade ago to manage visitation. A webcam we have placed at Brooks Falls sends a live image to the Pratt Museum in Homer where interpreters there provide remote bear-viewing opportunities to visitors who might never have the time or resources to make a trip to Brooks Camp or the Katmai Coast to view bears close-up. It also serves to motivate others to plan such a trip, something they might not have considered previously.

One reason that people feel conflicted about Brooks Camp may be differing expectations. Those coming with an expectation of a pristine setting with no signs of humans may be disappointed and look elsewhere to find that experience. If visitors, or guides and clients are displaced because of perceived crowding, they will go elsewhere. In doing so, they are more likely to impact resources, both cultural and natural. At Brooks Camp, they can be more effectively managed than at places where it is more difficult for the NPS to have a consistent presence. Perhaps we can do a better job in managing expectations by articulating what Brooks Camp is and what it can provide visitors.

As we learn more, our understanding of what the Brooks River and surrounding area means—as a landscape, as an experience, as a setting, as a home, as a heritage, as a world-class resource, as an important historic site in the development of the fly-in fishing lodges and subsequently other types of lodges in Alaska, and as an opportunity—is constantly evolving. We must find a way to honor the past, recognizing that for many native people whose families are descendants, this remains an important and powerful place.

The 1996 Development Concept Plan (DCP) was a noble attempt to set direction for Brooks Camp. Its EIS and Record of Decision envisioned moving facilities to the south side at the Beaver Pond Terrace. Although at or near the top of the NPS line item construction program for several years, Senator Stevens blocked this massive project from happening, with a threat to the NPS line item construction program statewide, if the project went forward. The project fell off the radar, then off the lists that were put forward for future funding. Funding for the line item construction program is often a target in the annual NPS budget, and the tendency has been to fund smaller projects rather than massive projects unless the impacts were on the order of the restoration gained by removal of the Elwha Dam in Olympic National Park or the restoration of Giant Forest in Sequoia National Park. With a major NPS backlog nationwide, prioritization for the line item construction program has shifted to critical health and safety concerns. While portions of the DCP move dealt with health and safety, the major impetus at the time centered around resource concerns.

The only way to fund the move, then, was one small project at a time. In doing so, as we looked into the details of each piece, and the need to assume that this might be the last piece for some time (or ever), we realized additional constraints in continuing to operate Brooks Camp during the transitional period, which might be many, many years before funding for a subsequent project might materialize. The DCP dealt in concepts, and as closer examination of details such as routes for electrical lines took place, we found unexpected cultural resources, or unanticipated complications from bear activity in certain places. We have needed

to make adjustments, and deal with each project and its impacts as funding became available. Sometimes this has resulted in things being in different places than envisioned in the DCP, but they are still on the south side and in a better location than if they had not been moved either from the north side or from Lake Brooks. We have been accused of proceeding in a piecemeal fashion, yet that is now the only way funding will materialize for such a massive undertaking.

Planning has been extensive, and on-the-ground data collection has told us more and more about the area as we proceed with each project. The current funding situation suggests that the only way we will be able to make progress for the foreseeable future is incrementally and opportunistically, combining additional work to funded projects at Brooks, if feasible.

The most difficult thing we are dealing with at Brooks Camp is the prospect of change. Some would like things to never change, and with each passing year, their recollection of "the way things were" becomes more perfect and romantic, and at the same time, inaccurate. The best example of this is the angst surrounding the proposed elevated boardwalk to the Falls Platform that was built in the early 1990s. People felt it would be unsightly, it would change the experience forever, and that it would cause people not to visit Brooks Camp anymore because the experience had changed. The Katmai staff were among the most vocal opponents. After it was constructed, people appreciated the safer route to the Falls, and it steered away from the semi-subterranean dwellings on the hills above, further protecting these valuable resources. Today, nobody comments on the elevated boardwalk, and it certainly does not appear to have affected visitation or the number of bears in the area. But at the time, it was different.

As we go forward, let us all put our heads together to figure out how best to protect the special world-class resources of Brooks Camp and provide visitor enjoyment with world-class experiences. It will require balancing competing interests and remembering the important values these interests represent. I am confident we can do this. The ecosystem did it before humans arrived. As humans became part of the natural system here, we found a way to coexist, and like all natural systems, the Brooks Camp area is part of a dynamic environment. That environment is natural, cultural, social and political. We will have dilemmas in the future. I know this because every summer, something new emerges as a challenge. There are discussions, arguments, and often a need for additional data and consultations. Decisions are made all along the way and management is adjusted accordingly.

When systems are dynamic, it helps to be resilient. And I believe we are resilient. I am optimistic, because people who work at Brooks Camp are passionate about the resources, and about what they do. When people care strongly, they do their best, and they strive for the best. They inspire those they meet. Whenever we meet people at Brooks Camp, we share our energy and enthusiasm. In the 5 summers I have spent at Brooks, I consistently go away energized by what I see and who I meet. I think we are in good shape going forward.

~Ralph Moore (Superintendent 2006-2012)

Key Legislation	Public Acreage	Private Acreage	Total Acreage
September 24, 1918 Proclamation 1487, 40 Stat. 1855	922,018	13.74	922,031.74
September 5, 1923 Executive Order No. 3897	-10 922.008	13.74	922.021.74
April 24, 1931 Proclamation 1950, 47 Stat. 2453	+1,553,371 2,475,389	+215.27 229.01	+1,553,586.27 2,475,618.01
August 4, 1942 Proclamation 2564, 56 Stat. 1972	+3,008 2,478,397	0 229.01	+3,008.00 2,478,626.01
January 20, 1969 Proclamation 3890	+94,284 2,572,681	+459.87 688.88	+94,743.87 2,573,369.88
December 1, 1980 Proclamation 4619		+125,719.00 (State) + 46, 683.15 (Native) +2, 161.06 (Private) +11.56 (US Air Force) +96.51 (easements and mining claims)	
	+1,331,570 3,904,251	+174,671.28 175,360.16	+1,506,241.28 4,079,611.16
December 2, 1980 Public Law 96-487	+9,930	0	+9,930.00
Present Acreage	**3,914,181**	**175,360.16**	**4,089,541.16**

Accumulated by Frank Norris, previously published in *Isolated Paradise*.

Outside Administration 1921-1971

Mt. McKinley NP Superintendents with Authority over Katmai:

Henry P Karstens	7/1921 - 10/1928
Harry J. Liek	11/1928 - 519/39
Frank T. Been	6/1939 - 5/1943
Grant H. Pearson (acting)	5/1943 - 1/1947
Frank T. Been	1/1947 - 2/1949
Grant H. Pearson	2/1949 - 6/1949
Grant H. Pearson (acting)	6/1949 - 8/1949
Grant H. Pearson	8/1949 - 11/1956
Duane D. Jacobs	11/1956 - 1/1960
Samuel A. King	1/1960 - 9/1962
Oscar T. Dick	12/1962 - 2/1967
George A. Hall	3/1967 - 6/1969

Alaska State office General Superintendents with Authority over Katmai:

George A. Hall	7/1969 - 10/1969
Ernest J. Borgman	10/1969 - 2/1972

Mt. McKinley-based Season Rangers:

William J. Nancarrow	1950
William J. Nancarrow	1951 (first half of season)
Morton Wood	1951 (second half of season)
George B. Chaffee	1952
Goerge L. Peters	1953
Dick Ward	1954 - 1955
Richard Riegelhuth	1956

Mt. McKinley-based Rangers-in-Charge:

Warren Steenburgh	1957
Theodore E. Roeder	1958 – 1959
Robert Peterson	1960

Mt. McKinley-based Supervisory Park Rangers:

Robert Petersen	1961
Robert Dewey	1961
Dave Bogart	1962 – 1964

King Salmon-based Supervisory Park Rangers:

Darrell Coe	1964 – 5/1966

Park Rangers: (summer at KATM, winter at MOMC):

Vernon C. Betts	8/1969 – 1/1972
Steven Buskirk	5/1972 – 10/1972
Rolly Ostranick	1973 - 1977 (interpretive ranger)

King Salmon-based Management Assistants:

Darrell Coe	5/1966 – 9/1967
Thomas E. Atwood	1968 – 5/1969
Russ Cahill (acting)	6/1969 – 3/1971
Gilbert E. Blinn	9/1969 - 3/1971

Independent Administration (1971-present)

Superintendents:

Gilbert E. Blinn	3/1971 – 6/1979
Roy M. Sanborn (acting)	6/1979 – 9/1979
David K. Morris	9/1979 – 4/1987
James R. Pepper (acting)	7/1987 – 8/1987
Gilbert R. (Ray) Bane	8/1987 - 3/1990
James F. Ryan (acting)	3/1990 – 6/1990
Alan D. Eliason	6/1990 – 7/1993
Will Tipton (acting)	8/1993-12/1993
William Pierce	12/1993 – 1998 (moved to Anchorage in 1996)
Deborah O. Liggett	10/1998 - 7/2003
Joe Fowler (acting)	8/2003 – 11/2003
Joe Fowler	11/2003 – 4/2005
Steve Frye	6/2005- 3/2006
Troy Hamon (acting)	4/2006 – 7/2006
Ralph Moore	7/2006 – 10/2012

Unit Manager:

Karen Gustin	2/1997-1998
John Bundy	1999-2001
Chris Pergiel (acting)	12/2001–6/2002
Joe Fowler (acting)	8/2002-10/2003

Chief Rangers:

Loren Casebeer	1981 – 6/1987
Hal Grovert	1987 - (Acting)
Stephen Hurd	2/1988 – 8/1995
Jim Hummel	10/1995 – 5/1999
Mike McGinnis (acting)	6/1999 – 9/1999
Chris Pergiel	9/1999 –6/2002
Ed Dunlavey (acting)	6/2002—9/2002
Joe Fowler	8/2002—4/2003
Missy Epping (acting)	5/2003 -8 /2003
Donna Taylor	4/2004-2006

Law Enforcement Rangers and Pilots (full-time at KATM):

Mike Tollefson	10/1973 – 3/1977 (park ranger)
Bruce Kaye	6/1977 – 6/1982 (park ranger)
Loren Casebeer	7/1981 – 6/1987 (Chief ranger/pilot)
Marilyn Fuller	(acting) 1982 (Brooks Camp ranger)
Hal Grovert	11/1982 – 3/1988 (park ranger; became supervisory park ranger in 1985, district ranger in 1987)
Kim Speckman	6/1988 – 4/1991 (ranger/pilot)
Joel Collins	5/1991 – 10/1994 (subsistence pilot)
Stanley Steck	12/1991 – 9/1994 (district ranger/pilot)
Denny Ziemann	1993-1994 (criminal investigator)
Cliff Lungren	5/1996 – 5/1997 (ARPA ranger pilot)
Pete Webster	1996 - 9/1997 (ranger subject to furlough)
Tom O'Hara	5/1997-12/2002 (ranger/subsistence pilot permanent in 1999)
Janette Chiron	1999 – 2000/01 (wilderness district ranger/protection)
Jean Marie (Missy) Epping	2003- 2007 (wilderness district ranger/protection)
Allen Gilliland	2004-present (ranger pilot)

Brooks Camp District Ranger:

Ed Dunleavy	4/2000- 4/2003
Joel Ellis	5/2003-2005
Kathy Spengler	2006-2010 (Brooks lead ranger)

Resource Management Specialists:

Kathy Jope	9/1982 – 9/1987 (trainee 1982 – 1984)
David Manski (ANIA)	9/1986 – 9/1988
Janis Meldrum	2/1988 – 9/1990
Rob Squibb	4/1989 – 4/1992 (bears)
Rick Potts	4/1991 – 1995 (supervisory RMS/research)
Buddy Goatcher	10/1993 – 6/1997 (coastal management biologist Kodiak Office)

Natural Resource Management Specialists

Sue Mills	6/1996 – 9/1996 (detailed from Anchorage)
Susan Savage	1996 - 1997 (acting Chief Natural Resources)
Rick Clark	6/1997 - 8/2000 (Chief)
Donald Mike	11/1997- 8/2000 (Natural Resource specialist)
Heather Todd Rice	9/2000- 11/2000 (Interim Chief, detailed from Anchorage)
Troy Hamon	12/2000- present (Chief)

Research Biologists

John Dennis	1972- (research biologist)
Tom Smith	6/1992 – fall/1993
Terry DeBruyn	2/1999-10/1999 (temporary wildlife biologist)
Tamara L. Olson	2000-2009 (wildlife biologist)

General Biologists:

Amanda Austin	1998-11/2001 (Intake converted to permanent biologist 7/2001)
Helen Lons	2002-2009 (biologist; Chief of planning 2006-2009)
W. Daniel Noon	2/2006-2010 (NEPA biologist)
Sharon Kim	7/2005-8/2008 (biologist)

Fishery Biologists:

Don Bill	6/1995 (new position) - 9/1997 (technician 1992)
Troy Hamon	8/1998-12/2000 (term)
Joe Miller	11/2001-2006
Scott Pavey	2006-2010

Cultural Resources Manager/Chief

Patricia McClenahan	10/1992 - 8/1994 (new position from base increase)
Jeanne Schaaf	3/1996 – 4/2012 (LACL & KATM based in Anchorage)

Archeologists:

Dale Vinson	3/1998-5/2012 (based in Anchorage, acting Chief 5/2012-present)
Michael Hilton	5/2002-11/2002 (new position from base increase)

Collections Manager:

Kathryn Myers	6/2006-present (new position base increase)

Subsistence Chief/Specialist:

Susan Savage	10/1992 - 5/1997 (new position from WASO)
Donald Mike	11/1997-8/2000
Mary McBurney	2000-present (KATM & LACL)

Interpretive Specialist/Chief:

Mark Wagner	4/1991 -1993 (specialist); 1994-2001(Chief); 2001-5/2002 (Chief for KATM & LACL)
Martha Hess (acting)	1/2002-8/2002 (acting Chief for KATM)
Nancy Stimson (acting)	9/2002-12/2002 (Chief)
Rebecca Himschoot	7/2002 – 10/2003 (education specialist shared with LACL)
Roy Wood	5/2003 – present (Chief)

Lead Brooks Camp Interpretive Rangers:

Martha Hess	2000-2002 (started as volunteer in 1992; term in 1999)
Peter Hamel	2/2005-2008 (chair of brooks camp management team 2006)

Brooks Camp Manager

David Nemeth	6/1992-3/1993
Mark Wagner	1994-5/2002
Ed Dunlevey	6/2002-4/2003

Concessions Specialist and Chief:

Susan Sonnevil (Joffree)	2/1986 – 8/1988 (specialist)
David Nemeth	5/1989 – 4/1993
Becky Brock	1998-2009 (Chief King Salmon and Anchorage)
Michael Groomer	2001-2003 (specialist, Anchorage)

Concessions Management Assistants (based in King Salmon)

David Nemeth	4/1993 – 7/1993
Cary Brown	1993
Vera Gilliland	2/2005-6/2006 (visitor use assistant and management assistant)
Michael Glore	2006 (visitor use assistant)

Maintenance Mechanics/Maintenance Foremen/Facilities Chiefs:

Bill Ross Jefford	10/1966 – 1968
Bert James	1968 – 10/1970
Hugh Nicholls	3/1971 – 8/1971
James R. Hepburn	1/1972 – 1975
Carl Yost	1/1977 – 5/1985
Bob Wemple	5/1985 – 8/1985 (acting)
Ed Stondall	8/1985 - 10/1992 (Chief)
Richard Sherman	10/1992 – 5/1993 (maintenance supervisor 2002-2006)
Robin Leatherman	5/1993 – 9/1998 (facility manager, moved to Kodiak 8/1996)
Paul Button	1/1999 –2004 (Chief for KATM & LACL)
James Gavin	2004-present (Chief)

Permanent Maintenance Workers:

Richard Sherman	3/1986 –1992 (started as a seasonal laborer 1981)
Richard Proctor	10/1992 –present
Jean Gansch	1989-1990 (maintenance clerk)
Elizabeth Maynard	start date unknown-1992 (maintenance clerk)
Carole Woodmancy	10/1992 – fall/1996 (maintenance secretary)
James Gavin	1997 - 2004 (ARO employee; started as seasonal engineering technician in 1984; electrician foreman 1998-99, Maintenance supervisor/electrician 2002-2004)
John Torzillo	2002-present
Tom Ferguson	2002-2008 (started as seasonal in 1984)
Tom Kay	2002-present
Marion Burgraff	2002-2004/05
Bryce Mulholland	2006-2008
Mike Fedorko	2003-4/2013 (started as seasonal in 1984)

Administrative Technician and Officer (after 1988)/ Management Assistants:

Augusta Skillman	1978-1980 (clerk/typist)
Sally Huff/Orot	1980-1987 (administrative technician)
Valerie Payne	1988-1991 (administrative technician)
Elizabeth Copeman	1991- 4/1995 (administrative technician advanced to Officer)
Don Bill	10/1992-6/1995 (purchasing agent; reassigned)
Cary Brown	10/1993 – summer 1997 (management assistant, moved to Anchorage 1996))

Debbie Brown	12/1993 – 6/1997 (administrative technician advanced to Officer 5/1995) (moved to Anchorage 3/1996)
Deborah Emmal/Riddle	6/95 - 10/1995 (purchasing agent King Salmon)
Lynne Santos	10/1995 - 1997 (purchasing agent King Salmon)
Marcia Arnold	1996 – 2004 (administrative assistant Anchorage)
Lisa Clark	1999 (administrative support clerk King Salmon)
Deb Flewelling	4/2000- 4/2003 (Administrative Officer Anchorage)
Adrienne Warren	2002 – 2003 (management assistant to Superintendent Anchorage)
Ruth Egnaty	1999-2002 (personnel specialist Anchorage)
Kristi Bergeron	2000-2002 (operations support clerk)
Sandi Fowler	2002 – 2005 (computer specialist)
Rebecca Britton	2003 – 2006 (operations support clerk)
Vera Gilliland	6/2006 – present (administrative support assistant [6/2006-2/2007 and 1/2011 to present] and operations support clerk [2/2007-1/2011] King Salmon)
Lisa Nielsen	2/2004-5/2007 (LACL & KATM Administrative Officer Anchorage to 11/2005, LACL 11/2005-5/2007)
Betty Spafford	2002-2005 (administrative technician Anchorage)
Tacy Skinner	11/2005 – 4/2010 (Administrative Officer King Salmon)
Jessica Bowers	2006-2008 (administrative technician King Salmon)

Bear Management Technicians (temporary seasonal):

Koren Bosworth (ANIA)	1987
Kristen Meyers (ANIA)	1987
James Litch (American Creek/Coast)	1988
Kathy Coghill (Brooks Camp)	1988
Will Cameron (ANIA)	1988
Brian McManus (American Creek)	1989
Heidi Haid	1989
Tammy Olsen (Brooks Camp)	1989 - 1990
Will Cameron (Brooks Camp)	1989
Brian Holmes (Brooks Camp)	1991 - 1994
Kirsten Brennan (AQAU)	1992 - 1993
Mike Roy (Nonvianuk)	1992
Patty DelVecchio (AQUA)	1992
Teresa Moran (Nonvianuk)	1992
Todd Trapp (ANIA)	1992
Linda Hasselbach (ANIA)	1993 - 1995
Lindsey Christensen (Research Bay)	1993
Owen Guthrie (NBS Amalik Bay)	1994
Paul Gibson	1994
Joe Rigney (Alagnak)	1995
Katherine Davis (NBS)	1995
Peter Neitlich (ANIA)	1995
Rick Boretti (Alagnak)	1995
Eveline Martin (King Salmon)	1996 - 1997
Hillary Maier Boyd (Brooks Camp)	1996 - 1997
Bill Hobbins (Alagnak)	1997
Kristen Carden (Brooks Camp)	1998
Kellie Peirce (Brooks Camp)	1999
Kelly Proffitt (Brooks Camp)	2000
Erin Bentley	2002-2003
Carlton Imes Vaughn	2003-present
E.M. Groth	2006-2008
Katrina Mocnik	2006-2011

Appendix C: Permanent and Seasonal (s) NPS Employees and Volunteers at Brooks Camp*

Year	Park Rangers	Interpreters/ Naturalists	Natural Resources	Maintenance	Cultural Resources	Volunteers
1971	1	2 s	0	1-4	0	0
1972	1	2 s	0	1-4	0	0
1973	1	3 s	0	1-4	0	0
1974	1	2-3 s	1	1-4	1	3
1975	1	2-3 s	1	1-4	0	0
1976	1	2-3 s	1	1-4	0	20
1977	1	2-3 s	1	1-4	0	1
1978	1	2-3 s	1	1-4	1	5
1979	1	2-3 s	1	1-4	0	4
1980	1	2-3 s		8	0	7
1981	1	2-3 s	n/a	n/a	n/a	0
1982	1	2-3 s	1	1-8	6	0
1983	1	8 s	1	1-8	6-8	0
1984	1	7 s	1	1-8	3-6	0
1985	1	7 s	1	1-8	0	0
1986	1	6 s	1	1-8	0	0
1987	1	6 s	1	1-8	1	0
1988	1	6 s	1	1-8	0	0
1989	1	6 s	1	1-8		0
1990	1	1, 5 s	2, 2s	2, 7 s		1
1991	1, 3 s	1, 5s	1	2-8	1	4
1992	3 s	1, 5 s	2	2-8	1	3
1993	3s	1, 5 s	2	2-8	1	37
1994	3s	1, 5 s	2	2-8	1	n/a
1995	3s	1, 4-5s	1-2s	2-8	0	n/a
1996	3s	1, 4-5 s	1-2s	5-6		n/a
1997	3s	1, 5 s	1-2s	5-6		3-8
1998	3s	1, 5s	1-2s	5-6		14
1999	3s	1, 5s	3-6 s	5-6		15
2000	3s	1, 5s	3 s	5-6		12
2001	3s	1, 6 s	3 s	5-6		10
2002	3s	1, 4 s	3 s	5-6		11
2003	3s	1, 5 s	3 s	5-6		9
2004	3s	1, 5 s	3 s	5-6		6
2005	3s	1, 5 s	3 s	5-6		8
2006	3s	1, 5 s	3-5 s	5-6		9

*Staff and volunteers who worked at Brooks for the duration, or at least part, of the summer season. These numbers do not represent personnel from other federal or state agencies, non-NPS scientists or important visitors who visited Brooks Camp during this time. Numbers are estimates only.

Source: Superintendent Annual Reports, 1972-2006

Prior to 1920s

Alaska Natives from Savonoski and Naknek rivers converge at the mouth of the Brooks River each autumn for the redfish (sockeye salmon) fishery. Cabins, tents, and fish racks are constructed and utilized at various point in time.

1920 The Bureau of Fisheries, operating within the Department of Commerce, establishes a program targeting predators of commercial salmon stocks in Bristol Bay. Agent set up a camp at "Kidawik Creek," from which they seine lake trout and Dolly Vardens, killing over 16,000 pounds of fish. The program continues until 1926.

1921 Bureau of Fisheries blasts the north side of Brooks Falls in order to create a "fish passage" between Naknek and Brooks Lakes.

1931 Brooks River area included in expansion of Katmai National Monument.

1939 The Bureau of Fisheries and the U.S. Biological Survey in the Department of Agriculture move to the Department of the Interior.

1940 The newly created U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service launches the Bristol Bay Investigation, sending biologists to construct a weir at mouth of Brooks Lake in order to count migrating sockeye for commercial harvest regulation and research.

1941 U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service establish tractor road connecting Naknek Lake to Brooks Lake. Fish and Wildlife Service begins to build a laboratory at Brooks Lake, it is completed in 1957.

1948 Fish and Wildlife Service begins construction of fish ladder at Brooks Falls; it is completed in 1950.

1949 Bureau of Fisheries continues to cut the south bank at Brooks Falls and begins construction of a fish ladder.

1950 Northern Consolidated Airlines erects eight or nine tent frames and storage buildings. Trefon Angasan's cabin on north side of the Brooks River exists but is later razed. NPS builds a tent frame, cache, and drives a well where the campground is now.

1953 Katmai Project maps four archeological sites near Brooks Camp.

1954 NPS builds new cache near the present picnic site in order to be closer to the river and Northern Consolidated Airlines (CSA) concessionaire activities.

1955 NPS log cabin/ranger station built by Richard Ward and Russell Todd.

1956 NCA builds Panabode building that serves as the camp manager's residence and camp store.

The Fish and Wildlife Act creates two new bureaus: Bureau of Commercial Fisheries and the Bureau of Sport Fisheries and Wildlife.

1958 North side trail from Brooks Camp to the Brooks River Falls established. Used primarily by anglers.

1959 Appraisal indicates that 20 buildings and three pit toilets are located at Brooks Camp. One of those buildings is the log cabin/boathouse located 200 yards from the ranger station. Brooks Camp to Dumpling Mountain Overlook trail developed.

1960 The Bureau of Commercial Fisheries supports Don E. Dumond of the University of Oregon to conducts initial archeological excavations near Brooks Camp to better understand prehistoric fish runs..

NCA constructs the Brooks Camp Lodge, including lounge/kitchen/dining room and two underground storage cellars. Seven new Panabode cabins and a shower/bath house are built.

1961 Jeep trail surveyed to Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes. Two Panabode cottages used for family housing are constructed by the Bureau of Commercial Fisheries at Brooks Lake.

1962 South-side trail developed along the riverbank. Dumpling Mountain trail to summit developed. Three prefab buildings for NPS seasonal residences flown in and constructed.

1963 NPS completes construction of the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes jeep trail. Warehouse flown to Brooks Camp by DC-3. Maintenance Shop constructed. First tours conducted on the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes Road.

1964 NCA begins the construction of Skytel; it is completed in 1965.

1965 Brooks Lodge employees discover two graves while laying water line.

1966 Weather station started; completed in 1973.

1967 Two more NPS cabins constructed, tent frame #1 erected (rebuilt in 1983).
Excavations conducted for Native house site exhibit.

1968 Don Dumond constructs the Native house exhibit.

1969 Archeologist Doug Reger is summoned to Brooks Camp to investigate a fire pit discovered during excavation for a septic tank near Brooks Lodge.

1970 Fish cleaning station reconstructed with solid walls. Replaces open-meshed structure built in 1950.

On October 3, 1970, the Bureau of Commercial Fisheries transferred to the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) in Commerce Department and renamed National Marine Fisheries Service (NMFS).

1971 Pelagia Melgenak applies for a 120-acre allotment at mouth of Brooks River.

1972 NPS builds three shelters at Brooks River Campground. Vehicle parking area completed at Brooks Camp.

1974 NMFS stops funding for the fisheries project at Brooks Lake. A bunkhouse is constructed for contractors, later converted to the visitor center through 1989, and used finally, as the location for NPS evening programs. NPS develops trail to Beaver Pond. Two sites and pit toilet are added at campground. Construction begins for a new dock, fish house, water, fuel and sewer. Harvey Shields performs archeological compliance at Brooks. He discovers that eight houses and at least two graves are disrupted. Concessioner employee housing cabin destroyed by fire.

1975 Generator building constructed. NPS completes the Brooks Camp dock.

1976 Contractor's quarters (the auditorium) is remodeled into a visitor center.

1977 New waterline is constructed to Brooks River campground.

1978 NMFS facilities transferred to NPS. Two Panabodes and one cabin located at Brooks Lake and formally used by NMFS are rehabilitated for NPS employee use.

Brooks River Archeological District listed in the National Register of Historical Places.

1979 Brooks River cuts a new channel flowing into Naknek Lake. Harvey Shields tests and maps archeological sites along Brooks River Cutbank.

1980 Three Panabode cabins constructed to replace tent frames as NPS employee housing. Detached wash house built for log cabin at Brooks Camp.
1975 dock is removed after flood; remains are converted to a fish-viewing platform.

Alaska National Interest Conservation Act expands Katmai and designates the area Katmai National Park and Preserve.

1981 Second cache erected at campground. Construction of floating bridge at the mouth of Brooks River begins.

1982 Viewing platform at Brooks Falls is constructed. Floating bridge completed. Harvey Shields conducts archeological excavation at Brooks River Cutbank.

1983 NPS erects two more tent frames. New trail from Brooks Lake Road is developed to the falls. Brooks leach field renovated. Harvey Shields continues Brooks River Cutbank Archeological Excavation. BLM approves Melgenak allotment application. NPS appeals decision.

1984 Katmailand constructs bath house, Eagles Nest (manager's or married employees' quarters) and twelve permanent Panabode cabins at Tuckerville; all are completed in 1985. Katmailand expands the dining room of the lodge building. NPS expands leach field. Brooks Camp loading dock built on the spit south of Brooks River mouth. Harvey Shields with Don Dumond and Roger Harritt excavate the *Crystal Palace,* a rare burned house on the lower Brooks River Cutbank. They also investigate Melgenak cabin south of Brooks River and historic "dugouts" near the Beaver Pond.

1985 Katmailand builds Laundry/Warehouse/Shop; it is completed in 1986. Razes several tar paper shacks. Sandbags block salmon from using the fish ladder at falls. ADF&G does not agree with this decision and threatens to take NPS to court.

1986 Completion of "Tuckerville," the location of the new lodge employee housing. All but two remaining NCA shacks razed: one remains as equipment shed next to Lodge Store, the other is moved to the new housing area. Increased visitor use of campground trample roots of large balsam popular.

1987 One more concessioner employee cabin built. NPS discontinues use of fish ladder at Brooks Falls. Converts former generator shed into a storage/ranger work area; converts warehouse into a maintenance shop; and builds a floating dock at Brooks Lake. A new archeological site is found during clearance investigations for a new outhouse at the Brooks Campground.

1988 A new leach field and septic system is started at Brooks Lake. The Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes Road is brushed with a power mower. Storage shed for ranger equipment constructed. Katmailand adds freezer room to its kitchen and the NPS relocates the stairs at the Visitor Center; adding cumulative effects to archeological resources. NPS establishes a reservation/registration system in the campground, sets a limit of 60 campers, and places a limit of seven consecutive days for camping. Visitor foot-traffic on the Falls Trail cited as causing the wearing away of the protective ground cover.

1989 Brooks Lake leach field archeological clearance excavation conducted. Archeologists also conduct clearance for the Brooks Camp incinerator building and sewer line hook up. Need for Brooks River area Development Concept Plan (DCP) identified.

1990 Incinerator Building started, completed in 1991. NPS Planning team conducted reconnaissance for moving Brooks Camp.

1991 Skytel fuel leak sparks archeological testing of prehistoric house contaminated with diesel. Hydrocarbon testing and fuel storage tank testing are also conducted. Underground fuel storage tanks are removed. New tent frames are built. Public meetings held concerning Brooks Development Concept Plan (DCP).

1992 Viewing platform at the lower river built. NPS also builds the above-ground fuel storage tank parking area along road. Brooks Camp lodge cellar slump is excavated. Brooks Camp soil and water is tested for fuel contamination. Leaking Brooks Camp fuel line is replaced A new well is dug at Brooks Lake.

1993 Permanent radio tower installed for Brooks Camp Visitor Contact Station. Brooks Camp underground fuel storage tank is removed. The Falls Trail is upgraded and hardened. Sites along Brooks Camp and Brooks River Road are drilled to delineate fuel contamination. Brooks Camp above-ground, double wall fuel storage tanks and tank skid are installed. The fuel spill containment box is built near Naknek Lake Beach. Brooks Campground food cache is replaced by a building on skids. A well shed is installed at the new Brooks Lake well. Permanent radio antenna installed at Brooks Camp Visitor Center.

Judge Will A. Irwin affirms Kendall Clark's decision to uphold native allotment application AA-7604 in part and reject it in part. Both parties appeal.
Extensive consultation with commercial operators and Alaska Native groups regarding the Brooks River DCP is conducted.

A determination of eligibility conducted for the Fisheries Lab at Brooks Lake (BL-3) rehabilitation project finds that the building is eligible for the NRHP.

Brooks River Archeological District declared a National Landmark.

1994 Brooks Camp, Brooks Lake and Brooks River Road above-ground fuel storage tanks installed. Emergency fuel spill testing conducted at Brooks Lake archeological site. Draft Brooks Area DCP released. A ceramic lamp is discovered when conducting archeological clearance for the Brooks Camp Visitor Center handicap access ramp.

1995 Final Brooks DCP released; decision is to move Brooks Camp to the Beaver Pond Terrance, and the Brooks Camp area north of the river would be restored to a natural condition.

1997 Tank farm fences are built at Brooks Lake and Brooks Camp. Brooks Falls viewing platform is replaced. Judge James K. Singleton decides that the Melgenak heirs have valid claim to the south side parcel but not the north side parcel. Brooks Camp dock removed.

1998 Former U.S. Senator Ted Stevens brokers the Brooks Camp-Savonoski-
Melgenak-Land Exchange creating conservation easement that includes the Brooks River mouth. Brooks Camp Visitor Center is remodeled. NPS
builds a Pacific Yurt Building cross from the warehouse at Brooks Camp to accommodate staff overflow. New floating bridge replaces the bridge constructed in 1981.

1999 Archeological clearances for the Naknek Lake Visitor Arrival area, Brooks Lake Visitor Arrival Area, Beaver Pond Terrace Access Road, and Brooks Falls Trail Boardwalk are conducted.

2000 Clearance is conducted for a vault toilet at the Brooks Falls trailhead. Construction of the Brooks Falls Trail Boardwalk begins.

2001 Emergency fuel leak occurs at generator building at Brooks Camp.

2002 New tent frame installed at Brooks Camp. Brooks River Cutbank Archaeological Data Recovery Project begins an investigation of the eroding grave discovered in 1999.

2003 Brooks Camp NPS employee duplexes proposed. Brooks Camp vehicle parking area fuel spill monitoring well installed. Brooks River Cutbank Archaeological Data Recovery Project completed.

2005 The Brooks Campground upgrade is planned to include new shelters and a vault toilet. An archeological component is identified at the proposed vault toilet location. Archeologists survey a five acre site for a new maintenance facility south of Brooks River and east of Brooks Lake. Archeologists investigated a location to install a vault toilet at Brooks Lake.

2006 Due to signs of imminent failure Katmai proposes to construct a new leach field at Brooks Camp. The presence of archeological resources and the inadvertent discovery of a grave led to rehabilitation of the existing leach field.
Predictions that the rehabilitated leach field would only function for five to ten years led Katmai to consider reducing staff numbers at Brooks Camp by implementing the phased relocation of housing to the south side of Brooks River.
Katmai conducted an Environmental Assessment for the Brooks Lake Maintenance Facility. Katmai rerouted the "Corner" trail due to erosion of the north bank of Brooks River.

1940 Mount McKinley National Park Superintendent Frank Been and Biologist Victor Cahalane visit the Brooks River in September. Neither man sees a bear. What they do witness is Alaska Natives from Naknek harvesting red salmon at the mouth of the Brooks River. Been surmises correctly that this was an activity that has gone on for generations.

1941 Sportsmen from nearby military base are flown in to fish for trout and salmon at Brooks River.

1950 Raymond Petersen establishes Brooks Camp primarily for anglers; the camp uses an open dump near current auditorium site for garbage.

First seasonal ranger stationed at Brooks Camp. NPS builds two tent frames, a food cache, and drives a well at the current campground site. No actual bears are sighted at camp or near river that season; only tracks and beds indicate presence of bears.

1953-4 Katmai Project biologists estimate bear population at 200 on Alaska Peninsula.

1959 Three pit toilets put in at Brooks Camp.

1960 Archeological investigation of the Brooks River area begins, lead archeologist Don Dumond recalls seeing only three bears all summer; two of these were destroyed.

1963 NPS publishes the Leopold Report that promotes the preservation of ecology in parks and the National of Academy of Sciences publishes the Robbins Report that advances the concept of natural regulation. Both are landmark reports that later influence the way in which bears are perceived and managed by NPS at Brooks Camp. One bear destroyed at Brooks Camp.

1966 Bear bites camper sleeping near a recently used frying pan at Brooks Campground. Open garbage dumps at Brooks Camp closes. One bear destroyed at Brooks Camp.

1967 Dr. Frederick C. Dean conducts first Bear–Human Study at Brooks Camp. Two Brooks Camp dumps closed; single dump several miles up Valley Road remains in use.

1968 One bear accidentally destroyed at Brooks Camp.

1969 Garbage is placed outside of concessioner's cabins each night, and then trucked in three 50-gallon barrels each day to the fenced dump up Valley Road. A screened-in shed surrounded by an electric strand fence is used to clean fish. Dean makes his recommendations to the park.

1970 Based on Dean's report, the following changes are made at Brooks Camp: Garbage is stored indoors and incinerated before being trucked to dump; plastic liners are used in all garbage cans; an oil-fired incinera tor is considered; NPS builds hard walled fish-cleaning shed. One bear destroyed at Brooks Camp.

1971 A Master Plan for Katmai National Monument directs rangers to give arriving visitors "the beach speech", anglers are advised to stop yielding fish to bears and campers are told to keep camp clean and to store food in elevated cache. NPS hires Gill Blinn as Katmai's first independent superintendent, in part to help control increasing bear problems at Brooks Camp.

1972 Numerous Brooks Camp cabins are broken into by bears during fall; damage totals $21,900.

1973 "Bear Policy for Developed Areas" articulates for the first time Katmai's philosophy regarding bears and protocols for dealing with bear-human interactions. First record of aversively conditioning bears with birdshot. Bears dig up sewer pipes and break into the concessioner's lodge two days after person-

nel leave for season. NPS suggest that the concessioner keep at least one person there late into the fall to watch the camp. One bear from Brooks accidentally drowned during a relocation attempt when the plane the animal was riding in crashed into Geographic Harbor. All people aboard survived.

1974 Will Troyer conducts a tracking study of bears collared at Brooks between 1975 and 1979.

1976 One bear accidentally dies at Brooks Camp a few days after being handled for a bear distribution study.

1977 NPS places "bear proof" fence around Brooks Camp trash burning barrels.

1979 Garbage compactor installed; garbage barged out of camp and taken to Naknek landfill. Ed Stondall designs floating bridge.

1980 Detached wash house built for log cabin at Brooks Lake; remains of 1975 dock converted to fish-viewing platform. Numerous bear-related problems continue to occur at the campground. "Sister" is moved by boat to Idavain Creek, but returns four days later. John and Frank Craighead visit Brooks Camp and offer advice to management.

1981 Second bear-proof cache is built at Brook River campground to help decrease the number of problems there, but late fall cabin break-ins are numerous. Due to a high number of dangerous bear encounters, the concessioner moves the tent frame cabins away from their original location near the mouth of the river.

1982 Elevated viewing platform built at Brooks Falls. Floating bridge completed. NPS hires four graduate students to conduct studies regarding bears and the rising eco-tourism industry. Valley Road dump closed.

1983 Kathy Jope and Hal Grovert write first Bear Management Plan. The plan establishes the "50/100 yard rule." The trail from Brooks Camp to Brooks Falls (.64 mi) is built to replace old, eroding (.55 mi) trail. Brooks Camp leach field renovated. A roving interpretive patrol on the Brooks River is initiated to emphasize to fishermen proper catch-and –release methods and bear safety. NPS kills "Sister," the last bear to be shot at Brooks Camp.

1984 Day-users encouraged to use the elevated food cache instead of carrying food along Brooks River. A handout provides information to visitors and fishermen on minimizing conflicts with bears. Drift-fenc ing erected along parts of Brooks Camp's perimeter to deter bears from entering the developed areas. Deputy Regional Director Jack Ogle leads a team to evaluate park operations.

1985 Utah State University biologist Barrie Gilbert and graduate student Anne Braaten study how bears be haved around anglers in 1985 and 1986. Picnicking along Brooks River prohibited; food storage at cache required. Rubber bullets replace #9 lead shot for hazing bears in Brooks Camp area.

1986 The General Management Plan mentions a phased relocation of all or part of Brooks Camp. Morris notes that bear numbers during the July peak has increased 80% in two years, however, he cites the cause for the increase to be unknown. Compendium requirements for Brooks-specific food storage implemented and listed in the 1986 Bear Management Plan.

1987 New leach field and septic system started at Brook Lake. New incinerator arrives. Susan Warner collects data on bear and human use on the Brooks River. The Alaska Board of Fish rejects the NPS proposal to change State fishing regulations to reduce the bag limits from five to two salmon parkwide, in an effort to reduce conflict between anglers and bears. Park staff participate in the King Salmon Air Force base orientation session scheduled by the military.

Increased aircraft traffic identified as disrupting bear behavior at Brooks. First "bear jam" reported at bridge crossing.

1988 Catch limit of one fish per day instituted, as promulgated in CFR. Princess Tours enters into an agreement with the Quinnat Lodge and Katmailand to market a tour package that includes a day visit to Brooks Camp, in which the primarily focus is to observe and photograph brown bears. A series of aircraft guidelines are instituted to produce safer and less disruptive aircraft operations. Camp ground brushed and dead trees and limbs are removed in order to reduce potentially dangerous situations between campers and bears.

Barrie Gilbert, Tamara Olson and Scott Fitkin conducted research at Brooks River on bear use of the river from Brooks Falls to Naknek Lake, including differences in use by age, sex and behavioral classes. This research was under contract in 1988, and continued through Olson's employment as a seasonal biotech (while still a grad student) until 1991. In addition, Olson and Ronald Squibb collected data at Brooks River using the same methods during fall of 1992. Multiple scientific publications and an M.S. thesis resulted from this work.

There was a single season closure of the river to guided fishing after Sept 10 this year.

1989 Ronald Squibb hired as Resource Management Specialist. Squibb is stationed at Brooks Camp between 1989 and 1991 seasons and is primarily responsible for bear management in the park. A single-season fall closure of the river below Brooks Falls to sport fishing after Sept. 10.

1990 Tamara Olson and Scott Fitkin continue to study the recreational use of the Brooks River and its impact on bears. The first park newspaper, *The Bear Facts*, is published. Natural resource management starts to use a standardized bear management report form developed by Ronald Squibb at Brooks Camp, and for backcountry events.

1991 Ranger received minor puncture wound from charging bear. Interpretive Program started at Brooks Camp, in part to assist bear management. Incinerator building completed. Garbage no longer barged out of camp.

1992 Lower bear viewing platform constructed near south bridge landing on lower river. Olson and Squibb co-authored *Bears of Brooks River* (1993). Final contract research report from Olson et al. completed. Lodge operating period is extended to September 17.

1993 The Bear Research Committee submits final report.

1994 Katmai develops the Brooks Camp Bear School, in which interpretation rangers, during their first week at Brooks Camp, participated in a comprehensive training program that teaches rangers how to convey bear safety principles to visitors.

1995 Visitation sets record with over 70,000 visitors to the park.[1] Visitors are forced to wait two to three hours before getting to view bears at the Falls.

1996 Elevated cache at Brooks Lake was knocked down by bears. It was replaced with a ground-level food and gear storage cache that year.

1997 New Brooks Falls platform constructed. NPS attempts to fence the floating bridge, but is taken down because cubs were caught in the mesh. A first attempt is made at gating the bridge, but the gates were removed because bears simply went around them.

1998 Christopher Servheen and John Schoen observe bear management at Brooks Camp and make recommendations. Katmai supplements the Brooks Camp interpretive ranger staff by recruiting a Katmai Volunteer Corp, consisting primarily of a student volunteer work force to manage bears and people.

[1] Since 1995 NPS has used a different calculation to determine visitor numbers. Thus, it is thought that this number, although used by NPS at the time, is probably overestimated.

"Platform Etiquette" rules are printed on the back of five cards, which included various photographs of a famous Brooks River bear, Diver, and are distributed to visitors. Use of outdoor bear resistant garbage receptacles discontinued since mid-season 1998 due to incidents of bears getting into them. Fish retention limited to below the floating bridge under Alaska sport fishing regulations.

1999 Brooks River Guide Program initiated. Human remains in a grave at the Cutbank Site are displaced by erosion from bears climbing the bank. Tamera Olson hired as Katmai's wildlife biologist. NPS Regional Wildlife Biologist Terry DeBruyn writes a review of Bear Management at Brooks Camp. A new floating bridge is constructed with railings and.

2000 Bear viewing boardwalk and Riffles platform constructed. An electric fence is installed around the Brooks Campground.

2001 Bear-Human Conflict Management Plan that had been in place since early 1980s is revised. Annual sampling is conducted using methods similar to those of Olson et al. These data provide the estimates of bear numbers and age-sex composition, as well as other information on bear and human use of the river.

2002 The Brooks River Archeological Data Recovery project incorporates an electric fence to exclude bears from the excavation.

2003 The 100 yard distance requirement for a bear or any large mammal with young was dropped from the Superintendent's Compendium.

2004 Troy Hamon heads study using time-interval photography to determine whether bear activity was lower downstream of the current bridge location, data are used to evaluate if placing a bridge in an alternative position would reduce bear-human encounters at the lower river. An electric fence is installed between Brooks Lodge and the Katmailand office to prevent bears from digging into the cellar.

2005 Code of Federal Regulations included in Park Compendium: designated seasonal visiting hours on the falls and riffles platforms and boardwalks; seasonal area closure in the vicinity of the falls; bear orientation required; picnicking in designated locations only; prohibition on unattended property; and food storage requirements.

Parkwide distance requirements for large mammals were also promulgated in CFR. An ongoing effort to analyze data from genetic sampling of bears is conducted at Brooks between 2005 and 2007.

2006 Brooks Camp River Corner Temporary Trail Diversion. The Bear-Human Conflict Management Plan is updated. A team of biologists led by Alaska Regional Science Advisor Robert Winfree reviewed the current state of bear management at Brooks Camp and made recommendations. The CUA stipulation that "Landing, taking off or taxiing with 100 yards of visible bears, moose or caribou is not permitted." is dropped from the Park's CUA stipulations.

1. KATM_1969:001	Brooks Camp Sewer Line Holding Tank Discovery.
2. KATM_1978:001	Brooks Camp Panabode Construction.
3. KATM_1979:001	Brooks Lake Road Equipment Storage Area Concrete Pad Installation.
4. KATM_1979:002	Brooks Lake Buried Electric Line between BL-1 and BL-3.
5. KATM_1979:003	Brooks Lake BL-1 and BL-2 Septic Tank Leach Field Construction.
6. KATM_1979:004	Brooks Camp Boat Harbor Erosion Barrier.
7. KATM_1979:005	Brooks Camp Drainage Pipe trench in the Wien (Lodge) Facility.
8. KATM_1981:001	Brooks Camp Floating Bridge.
9. KATM_1981:002	Brooks Camp Review of Proposed Concessioner Activity.
10. KATM_1982:002	Brooks Camp DCP (New Employee Housing for Brooks Lodge Concession).
11. KATM_1983:002	Brooks Falls Trail Reroute.
12. KATM_1984:001	Brooks Camp Leach Field Expansion.
13. KATM_1984:002	Brooks Camp Concessioner Employee Housing Utilities Line.
14. KATM_1984:004	Brooks Lodger Dining Room Addition.
16. KATM_1984:005	Brooks Camp Water well Installation.
17. KATM_1984:006	Brooks Camp Fish Cleaning Drain pipe Installation.
18. KATM_1984:007	Brooks Lodge Employee Housing Construction.
19. KATM_1985:001	Brooks Lake Sign Board/Food Cache and Well Relocation.
20. KATM_1985:002	Brooks Camp Radio Tower and Food Cache.
21. KATM_1985:003	Brooks Lake Sign Board and Food Cache Installation, head of Brooks River.
22. KATM_1985:004	Brooks Lake Fuel Tank.
23. KATM_1985:005	Brooks Camp Auditorium Addition.
24. KATM_1985:008	Brooks Camp Ranger Station Storage Shed Reconstruction or Removal.
25. KATM_1985:009	Installation of Drain Pipe from Fish Cleaning Building to Naknek Lake.
26. KATM_1985:010	Concession Employee Housing Construction.
27. KATM_1987:001	Brooks Camp Outhouse Relocation, Concessioners Store Area.
28. KATM_1987:002	Brooks Camp NPS Employee Outhouse Relocation.
29. KATM_1987:003	Brooks Lake Outhouse Relocation at BL-1 and BL-2.
30. KATM_1987:004	Brooks Camp Visitor Campground Outhouse Relocation.
31. KATM_1987:005	Brooks Camp and Campground Waterline Replacement and Beach Pump.
32. KATM_1987:006	Brooks Camp Removal of Concrete Foundation and Slab of Generator.
33. KATM_1987:007	Brooks Lake; Installation of Subsurface Chain Link Fence around BL-1 and BL-2.
34. KATM_1987:008	Brooks Lake; Installation of Subsurface Electrical Line from BL-2 to well house.
35. KATM_1987:009	Brooks Lake; Installation of Concrete Pad for Generator Fuel Tank.
36. KATM_1987:010	Brooks Lake Water Line Replacement.
37. KATM_1987:012	Brooks Camp - Replacement of concrete pad over fuel tanks at Fuel Station along road.
38. KATM_1987:013	Brooks Lake - Sewer upgrade for Housing.
39. KATM_1987:014	Brooks Lake Shop Building Relocation.
40. KATM_1988:001	Brooks Camp - Establishment of New Campground along VTTS road.
41. KATM_1988:002	Brooks Lake - Sewer Upgrade Leach Field.
42. KATM_1988:003	Brooks Lake Alternate Leach Field Clearance Denial.
43. KATM_1988:004	Brooks Lake - Sewer Upgrade, force main between BL-3 and Leach Field.
44. KATM_1988:005	Brooks Lake Sewer Upgrade: Installation of Septic Tank and lift Station at BL-3.

45. KATM_1988:006 Brooks Lake Sewer Upgrade: Installation of Septic Tank and Lift Station at BL-1 & BL-2.
46. KATM_1988:007 Brooks Camp - Visitor Center Stairs Relocation.
47. KATM_1988:008 Brooks Camp - Katmai Land Freezer Room Addition.
48. KATM_1988:009 Brooks Lake Aircraft Pad Cache Post Excavation.
49. KATM_1989:001 Brooks Camp emergency water line repair.
50. KATM_1989:002 Brooks Camp Incinerator Building Construction and Sewer line hook-up.
51. KATM_1989:003 Brooks Lake Leach Field Clearance Excavation.
52. KATM_1989:004 Brooks Camp Concessioner Employee cabins waterlines and boiler house.
53. KATM_1989:007 Brooks Camp Ranger Station New Cache.
54. KATM_1989:009 Brooks Camp Katmailand Foundation Post Replacement.
55. KATM_1989:012 Brooks Lodge Employee Housing Area Water Meter Installation.
56. KATM_1989:013 Brooks Lodge Employee Housing Area Unauthorized 55 Gallon Drum Shower Drain.
57. KATM_1990:004 Brooks Camp Lodge Handicap Access Ramp.
58. KATM_1990:006 Brooks Camp Lodge Bear Fence Hardening.
59. KATM_1990:008 Brooks Camp Removal of *M/V Ketivik* from Beach.
60. KATM_1990:009 Brooks Camp Sign and Flagpole Relocation.
61. KATM_1991:001 Brooks Camp New Tent Frames.
62. KATM_1991:002 Brooks Camp Skytel Lodge Fuel Leak 2x2.
63. KATM_1991:003 Brooks Camp Underground Fuel Storage Tank Removal.
64. KATM_1991:004 Tuckerville Water Meter Replacement.
65. KATM_1991:006 Removal of Two Fuel Tanks at Brooks Camp.
66. KATM_1991:008 Brooks Camp Campground Concrete Pads for cache ladder Installation.
67. KATM_1991:009 Brooks Camp Repair of Lodge Waterline.
68. KATM_1991:010 Brooks Camp Hydrocarbon Testing.
69. KATM_1991:011 Brooks Camp Tuckerville Water Meter Replacement.
70. KATM_1991:012 Brooks Camp - King Salmon Fuel Storage Tank Testing.
71. KATM_1992:002 Brooks River Lower Viewing Platform Construction.
72. KATM_1992:003 Brooks Camp Water Upgrade (Well and Water Line).
73. KATM_1992:004 Brooks Lake Water Well Upgrade.
74. KATM_1992:007 Brooks Camp Visitor Contact Center Garbage Can Concrete Pad Installation.
75. KATM_1992:010 Brooks Camp Soil and Water Testing for Fuel Contamination.
76. KATM_1992:011 Brooks Camp Concrete Pads Removal.
77. KATM_1992:012 Brooks Camp Visitor Center Handicap Access Ramp.
78. KATM_1992:013 Brooks Camp Abandoned Well and Intake Capping.
79. KATM_1992:014 Brooks Camp Leaking Fuel Line Replacement.
80. KATM_1992:016 Brooks River Trail Relocation.
81. KATM_1992:017 Brooks Camp Lodge Cellar Slump Excavation.
82. KATM_1992:018 Brooks Camp Emergency Water and Sewer Repairs.
83. KATM_1992:020 Brooks Falls Bear-viewing Platform Emergency Maintenance.
84. KATM_1992:021 Brooks Lake Drilling and Installation of New Water Well.
85. KATM_1992:022 Brooks River Installation of "No Fishing" Signs.
86. KATM_1992:023 Brooks Camp Concessioners Hot Water Leak Emergency Repair.
87. KATM_1992:025 Stabilization and Maintenance of the Brooks Camp Cultural Exhibit Pit House.
88. KATM_1992:026 Brooks Camp Fish Cleaning Building Emergency Sewer Line Repairs.
89. KATM_1992:027 Request for Zone Clearance on south side of Brooks Camp NPS housing area.
90. KATM_1992:029 Brooks Camp Above-Ground Fuel Storage Tank parking area along road.
91. KATM_1993:002 Brooks Lake, Bureau of Fisheries Laboratory (BL-3) Rehabilitation.

92. KATM_1993:003 Brooks Camp Underground Fuel Storage Tank Removal.
93. KATM_1993:004 Brooks Camp Emergency Installation of Above-Ground Fuel Bladders.
94. KATM_1993:005 Brooks Falls Trail Upgrade and Hardening.
95. KATM_1993:007 Brooks Camp Food Cache Replacement with Buildings on Skids.
96. KATM_1993:009 Brooks Lake Construction of Well shed for New Water Well.
97. KATM_1993:010 Brooks Camp Pit House Exhibit Repair.
98. KATM_1993:011 Brooks Camp Installing or Reinstalling Various NPS Signs.
99. KATM_1993:013 Brooks Camp Lodge Root Cellar Ground Slumping Correction.
100. KATM_1993:014 Brooks Camp and Brooks River Road Sites Fuel Contamination Characterization
101. KATM_1993:015 Brooks Camp Garbage Room Wooden Floor Installation.
102. KATM_1993:016 Brooks Camp Shower Pipe Installation for NPS Employee Restrooms.
103. KATM_1993:017 Brooks Lake Water Line Installation to BL-3.
104. KATM_1993:018 Brooks Camp Fish House Sewer and Grease Trap.
105. KATM_1993:019 Brooks River Bridge Trail Diversion.
106. KATM_1993:020 Brooks Camp Generator Emergency Waterline Replacement.
107. KATM_1993:021 Brooks Lake Well Electric Line Installation.
108. KATM_1993:025 Brooks Falls Trail Segment Reroute.
109. KATM_1993:026 Brooks Lake Emergency Fuel Spill
110. KATM_1993:027 Brooks River Parking Lot at Lower Platform.
111. KATM_1993:028 Brooks Camp Skytel Above-Ground Fuel Storage Tanks and Tank Skid Installation.
112. KATM_1993:030 Brooks Camp Visitor Contact Station Permanent Radio Tower Installation.
113. KATM_1993:032 Brooks Camp Fuel Spill Containment Box in Naknek Lake Beach.
114. KATM_1993:033 Brooks Lake Fuel Storage Area Tree Removal.
115. KATM_1993:036 Brooks Camp Emergency Waterline Repair.
116. KATM_1994:003 Brooks Camp Locate and Repair Waterline Leak.
117. KATM_1994:004 Brooks Lake Waterline Connections to BL-3, BL-3 Bathhouse, BL-2, and BL-1.
118. KATM_1994:006 Brooks Camp Visitor Center Americans with Disabilities Access Ramp Construction.
119. KATM_1994:008 Brooks Camp Ground Outhouse Excavation Monitoring.
120. KATM_1994:009 Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes Road Pedestrian Survey of 200-Foot Wide Transect.
121. KATM_1994:011 Brooks Camp Replacement of trails Step to the Lodge and Visitor Contact Station.
122. KATM_1994:012 Brooks Lake Reconstruction of 8' x 8' Storage Lean-to next to the "Plumbing Shed.
123. KATM_1994:013 Brooks Lake Beach Ridge #4 Archeological Excavations due to Well Installation.
124. KATM_1994:014 Brooks Lake Road Stump Removal.
125. KATM_1994:016 Brooks Camp Grading Existing Trails.
126. KATM_1994:018 Brooks River Archeological Excavation to Mitigate Cutbank Erosion.
127. KATM_1994:019 Brooks Lake BL-3 Emergency Fuel Spill XMK-008 Testing.
128. KATM_1994:030 Brooks Camp, Brooks Lake and Brooks Road Above-ground Fuel Tank Installation.
129. KATM_1995:002 Brooks Camp Cultural Exhibit Barabara Restoration Maintenance.
130. KATM_1995:004 Brooks Camp Antenna Foundation Construction.
131. KATM_1995:006 Brooks Camp Fuel Spill Remediation Testing.
132. KATM_1995:007 Beaver Pond Terrace Pedestrian Reconnaissance.
133. KATM_1995:009 Brooks Lodge Emergency Waterline Repair.
134. KATM_1996:002 Brooks Camp Waterline Repair.
135. KATM_1996:004 Brooks Falls Bear Viewing Platform and Trail Boardwalk.
136. KATM_1996:005 Brooks Camp Sand Filter and Electrical Line.
137. KATM_1997:003 Brooks Camp Dock Removal.
138. KATM_1997:004 Brooks Lake Generator Shed Core Samples.
139. KATM_1997:005 Brooks Camp Fee Safe.
140. KATM_1997:006 Brooks Lake Kiosk and Pit toilet.
141. KATM_1997:008 Brooks Camp Wayside Exhibits.
142. KATM_1997:009 Brooks Camp Tank Farm Fence.
143. KATM_1997:011 Brooks Falls Bear Viewing Platform Construction
144. KATM_1997:012 Brooks Lake Tank Farm Fence
145. KATM_1997:013 Brooks Camp Fuel Spill Remediation Wells.

146. KATM_1998:003 Brooks Camp Visitor Center Remodeling and DOE.
147. KATM_1998:004 Brooks Falls Trail Elevated Boardwalk Alignment Determination.
148. KATM_1998:005 Brooks Camp Fuel Spill Remediation.
149. KATM_1998:006 Brooks Camp Fuel Storage Area Fence.
150. KATM_1998:007 Brooks Lake Fuel Storage Area Fence.
151. KATM_1998:008 Brooks Camp Savonoski Melganak Land Exchange.
152. KATM_1999:001 Brooks River Area DCP Topographic Mapping Archeological Clearance.
153. KATM_1999:002 Brooks River Area DCP Beaver Pond Terrace Archeological Survey.
154. KATM_1999:003 Brooks River Area DCP Naknek Lake Visitor Arrival Area Archeological Clearance.
155. KATM_1999:004 Brooks River Area DCP Brooks Lake Visitor Arrival Area Archeological Clearance
156. KATM_1999:005 Brooks River Area DCP Beaver Pond Terrace Access Road Archeological Clearance.
157. KATM_1999:006 Brooks River Area DCP Brooks Falls Trail Boardwalk Archeological Clearance.
158. KATM_1999:009 Brooks Camp Naknek Lake Fill Removal EA.
159. KATM_1999:014 Brooks Camp Emergency Water leak Repairs.
160. KATM_1999:015 Brooks Camp Campground Gray Water Drain.
161. KATM_1999:018 Brooks Camp Fuel Spill Remediation Wells.
162. KATM_2000:001 Brooks Camp DCP Brooks Falls Trail Board walk Construction Monitoring.
163. KATM_2000:002 Brooks Falls Trail Head Vault Toilet Clearance.
164. KATM_2000:005 Brooks Camp Auditorium Rehabilitation.
165. KATM_2000:006 Brooks Lake Fisheries Laboratory (BL-3) Rehabilitation, Phase 1.
166. KATM_2000:007 Brooks Camp Generator Replacement Archeological Clearance.
167. KATM_2000:008 Brooks Lake Fuel Tank Replacement.
168. KATM_2000:011 Brooks Camp Campground Electric Fence Installation.
169. KATM_2000:012 Brooks Camp Campground/Dumpling Mountain Trail Reroute.
170. KATM_2000:016 Brooks Camp Miscellaneous Electrical Upgrades.
171. KATM_2000:022 Brooks Lodge Pay Phone Installation.
172. KATM_2000:023 Brooks Lodge KatmaiLand Concessions Contract Renewal.
173 KATM_2000:024 Research Project: Effects of Marine Derived Nutrients on Riparian Forest Structure.
174. KATM_2000:025 Brooks Camp Emergency Waterline Repair.
175. KATM_2000:027 Brooks Camp Fuel Spill Remediation Monitoring.
176. KATM_2000:028 Brooks Lake Fuel Spill Remediation Monitoring.
177. KATM_2000:030 Katmai Fuel Spill Facilities Response Plan.
178. KATM_2001:005 Brooks Lake BL-3 Rehabilitation and Road Grade Alteration.
179. KATM_2001:007 Brooks Falls Trail Rehabilitation.
180. KATM_2001:008 Brooks Lake Dock Installation.
181. KATM_2001:009 Brooks Camp Auditorium Rehabilitation.
182. KATM_2001:010 Brooks Lake Water System Rehabilitation.
183. KATM_2001:011 Brooks Camp Heating Fuel Tank Replacements
184. KATM_2001:012 Brooks Lake 2000-Gallon Fuel Tank Installation.
185. KATM_2001:015 Brooks Camp Emergency Fuel Leak at Generator Building.
186. KATM_2002:002 Brooks Camp Tent Frame Installation.
187. KATM_2002:003 Brooks Camp Fuel Suppression.
188. KATM_2002:004 Brooks River Cutbank Archaeological Data Recovery Project.
189. KATM_2002:005 Brooks Camp Generator Fuel Line Installation.
190. KATM_2002:006 Brooks Camp Water Utility System Rehabilitation.
191. KATM_2002:008 Brooks Camp Trim Painting Prescription.
192. KATM_2002:010 Brooks Camp Ranger Patrol boat Mooring Station.
193. KATM_2002:011 Brooks Lake Employee Sauna.
194. KATM_2003:001 Brooks Camp NPS Employee Duplex Installation.
195. KATM_2003:002 Brooks Camp Vehicle Parking Monitoring well installation.
196. KATM_2003:003 Maintain Bear Viewing Platforms.
197. KATM_2003:004 Cyclic Brushing of VTTS Road.
198. KATM_2003:005 Paint NPS Buildings at Brooks Camp and Brooks Lake.
199. KATM_2003:006 Brooks Camp NPS Employee Cabin Rehabilitations.

200. KATM_2003:010 Brooks Lake Cabin (BL-3) Emergency Electric Line Repairs.
201. KATM_2004:003 Naknek Lake/ Brooks River Mouth Fill Removal at the Barge Loading Bulkhead.
202. KATM_2004:010 Brooks Lake - Pavilion Electrical Line Extension.
203. KATM_2005:001 Brooks Camp Campground Vault Toilet and Picnic Shelter Installation.
204. KATM_2005:002 New Brooks Lake Maintenance Facility Installation.
205. KATM_2005:003 Brooks Lodge Office Wireless Internet Satellite Dish.
206. KATM_2005:006 Brooks Lake Vault Toilet Clearance.
207. KATM_2006:001 Brooks Camp Leach Field Expansion.
208. KATM_2006:003 Brooks Camp Ranger Patrol Boat Mooring System Installation.
209. KATM_2006:004 Brooks Camp River Corner Temporary Trail Diversion.
210. KATM_2006:006 Evaluation and Implementation of Vegetation Management at Brooks River Corner.
211 KATM_2006:007 Brooks Lake Maintenance Facility EA.

Appendix G: Case Incident Reports for the Brooks River Area 1974 – 2001

Case #	Date	Location	Incident	Description
3	6/28/1974	Brooks Camp	SAR	Search for missing person-son took early morning hike and supposed to return by lunch. Search lasted for 17:30-20:00 hours. Upon return found missing person. Missing individual took an alternate hike.
6	7/22/1974	Campground, Brooks Camp	Bear damage	Bear damage to personal property. Bear suspected to be in town between 8 and 10 and stayed until midnight. Gerry year round tent damage, no further incidents.
8	7/29/1974	Campground, Brooks River	Bear damage	Bear got into tent, damaged equipment and left. No one hurt.
9	8/16/1974	Brooks River	Water Incident	Canoe capsizing. Minor. Three folks involved.
10	9/22/1974	Brooks Camp	Fire	Fire in contractors sleeping building. Put out by extinguishers. Cause of fire undetermined, some feel carelessly left cigarette.
11	9/22/1974	Brooks Camp	Bear damage	Bear breaks into lodge, damaged door, stole sugar
16	6/20/1975		Bear relocation	Bear relocation-sow and three yearlings. Previously broke into ten buildings and had become accustomed to humans.
17	6/21/1975		Aircraft incident	Taxiing aircraft collided with vertical stablizer while taxiing.
20	7/23/1975		Bear damage	Bear damage to personal property. Sow with two yearlings. Tent damaged.
23	9/17/1975	Brooks Camp	SAR	Persons rescued in water area. Everyone involved ok.
112	7/22/1979	Brooks Campground	Bear damage	Small bear reportedly came into campsite and took bacon out of ice chest.
114	7/17/1979	Brooks River parking lot	Bear damage	Visitor left pack at parking lot and upon return found bear pawing at her pack. Scared off easily.
115	7/21/1979	Brooks Campground	Bear damage	Camper pitched tent in unofficial campground. Delivered food to cache, upon return found bear pawing at tent. Scared away easily.
116	7/21/1979	Brooks Campground	Bear damage	Small bear snuck up on a sleeping couple in a tent. Screamed and bear ran off.
118	7/26/1979	Brooks Campground	Bear damage	Bear tore some tents up.
119	7/23/1979	Brooks Camp	Bear damage	While out fishing bear came in and tore apart 3 tents.
120	7/22/1979	Brooks Campground	Bear damage	Blond bear found getting into goretex bivouc with freeze dried food.
121	7/25/1979	Boat Dock at Brooks Lake	Bear damage	A young blond bear aproached an unattended boat and got into backpack and food.
136	10/7/1979	Brooks River near Brooks Lake	Dead bear	Young brown bear remains found near Brooks Lake on SE side of river by old marine fisheries tower.
137	10/10/1979	Brooks Camp	Dead bear	Dead bear found at Brooks Camp- Only hair, few vertebrae, rib bones, paw bones and part of a lower jaw found.
138	10/15/1979	Brooks Camp	Dead bear	Dead bear found at Brooks Camp. Discovered to be one of three yearlings previously relocated.

800003	6/1/1980	Brooks Camp	Complaint	Camper complained that jet boat should be no place for campground and has witnessed two young men joyriding while intoxicated. Also camper objected to siren that was sounded before every meal.
800004	6/20/1980	Brooks Camp	First Aid	Camper had a stroke. Medical assistance given and victim traveled to King Salmon. Camper was able to walk to plane in his own power.
800005	7/7/1980	Brooks Camp-Campground	Bear damage	"Sister" entered campsite and got into green duffel bag of food. Campers were fishing at the time and unaware of food in bag.
800006	7/9/1980	Brooks Camp-Campground	Bear damage	Group of campers scared away a bear at Site #3. Camper gone for five minutes only to find collared bear exiting tent with pack
800007	7/9/1980	Brooks Camp-Campground	Bear damage	A collared bear "Sister" got into a visitors tent. Tent totalled and pack damaged. Group of campers were involved in scaring bear away.
800008	7/7/1980	Brooks Campground	Bear damage	Couple attended evening programs at Brooks Camp. Upon arrival tent was torn down. Tent pole snapped
800009	7/9/1980	Cut bank on Brooks River	Bear damage	Dark brown bear and smaller blond bear approached a fisherman. Bear took backpack with camera equipment inside. Only backpack was damaged.
800010	7/9/1980	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear damage	Bear entered campsite and got into belongings of a couple. A few things were damaged and nearby camper scared off bear. Not identified as "Sister."
800012	7/12/1980	Brooks Camp	Bear damage	Bear idenitified as "Sister" was observed pulling and tipping the garbage box outside the Brooks Lodge kitchen.
800013	6/15/1980	Brooks Camp	Training	Several Katmai employees attended two hour shot gun training.
800014	7/11/1980	Brooks Camp	Possible Theft	A rust colored anorak was missing. Investigation found that a Wien employee stole it and was fired as a result.
800015	7/12/1980	Brooks Lake	Bear damage	13 occupants of south panabode cabin at Brooks Lake heard sounds in the living room kitchen area of cabin. Bear identifed as "Sister" ran away when someone yelled "Bear!"
800016	6/30/1980	Brooks Camp	Bear damage	Garbage box next to ranger station discovered by bear and torn into. Contents scattered down to beach.
800017	6/30/1980	Brooks Camp	First Aid	Foreign object in eye. Brooks Lodge employee reported getting sawdust in eye while cutting wood. Eye wash and cotton swabs used to clean red swollen eye. Eye wash removed sliver.
800018	6/30/1980	Brooks Campground	Bear damage	Camper reported that a bear bent the pole to his tent. Nearby campers chased bears away and reported seeing a collar ("Sister").
800019	7/11/1980	Brooks Campground	Bear damage	Camper called in for support to deal with bear within campground. Bear got into 4 persons' belongings and did some significant damage to a lot of camping equipment.
800020	7/17/1980	Brooks Camp-Wien Cabines	Fire	Fire in concession cabin. When occupants attempted to relight cabin's oil stove. Left it on for too long and cabin became hot and smokey. So they opened windows and wind pushed curtains to stove and caught fire. Put out with fire extinguisher and garden hose.

800020	7/10/1982	Brooks Camp Ranger Station	Bear Management-Use of shotgun	Large subadult bear chased away from river just above the bridge towards the housing area. Rangers evacuated area and came back onto trail three consecutive times. Shot gun was utilized using a cracker shot, to prevent bear from entering crowded lodge area. Bear not "peppered" due to number of people in area.
800021	6/22/1980	Brooks Camp	Wien Party	Wien employee began ferrying people from Brooks Lodge to campground 2000-2200 hours. Noise complaint was received. Verbal warning given. Some minors were in possession of alcohol.
800022	7/12/1980	Brooks Camp	Bear relocation	"Sister" bear was relocated to another area after several property damage incidents. Bear was relocated successfully.
800023	7/5/1980	Brooks Camp	Vandalism	Vandalism of government property. Boat washed on shore near #47. Both tie lines were cut. Several Wien employees interviewed.
800024	7/17/1980	Brooks Camp-Campground	Bear damage	Bear was found by ranger rummaging through tent. #9 shot and firecracker used to scare bear off. Owners not present while this occurred.
800025	7/16/1980	Brooks Camp-Campground	Bear damage	Visitor returned to camp to see a large blond bear dragging off their pack. Food contained various foods. No personal damage, just property.
800026	7/6/1980	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear damage	"Sister" bear awoke campers in middle shelter by getting into cooler with trash, mustard and rock salt.
800027	7/5/1980	Brooks Campground	Bear damage	Bear was in camp and got into a few packs. Once scared from site, heard others scaring off bear. Four packs were handled by bear.
800028	7/25/1980	Brooks Camp	Bear Damage	Bear damage to private plane. Pilot indicated bear probably smelled old fish from transportation. Bear entered plane and broke window in process.
800029	7/20/1980	Brooks Camp	Vehicle Accident	A touring company backed into two government owned bicyles. Van is fine, bikes were damaged.
800030	8/4/1980	Brooks Campground	Bear damage	Midday a bear ripped into two duffel bags of a group of kayakers who were not present. Bags were ready to go on a day trip.
800032	7/6/1980	Brooks Camp	Theft	Fishing reel reported missing.
800033	7/15/1980	Brooks River Campground	Bear damage	Bear stumbled over a brand new tent breaking rainfly and pole.
800035	7/28/1980	Brooks River Campground	Bear damage	Two persons en route to King Salmon were forced to spend night at King Salmon and parked two boats on dock. Bears rummaged through food and owners not visibly upset by incident.
800036	8/19/1980	Brooks Camp	First Aid	Possible heart attack occurred. Patient cared for and treated, flown out to King Salmon and from there Anchorage. Patient recovered and was fine 8/21/80
800037	8/28/1980	Stolen Artifacts		Several artifacts were stolen from NPS display case. Suspects identified but perpetraitor not found.
800038	7/3/1980	Brooks Camp	Vehicle Accident	A driver backed into a NPS bicycle which was parked 15 ft behind the Wien van.
800040	8/9/1980	Valley-Road. Brooks River Parking area	Vehicle Accident	Cushman scooter found lying on side. After week of questioning Wien and NPS employees did not find the persons responsible or cause of accident.
800041	8/18/1980	Brooks Lodge	First Aid	Incident where a visitor at Brooks Lodge fell and injured head, leg and lower back. Treatment given and patient later flown out to Anchorage.

800044	8/29/1980	Brooks Camp Dock	Possible Vandalism	Possible vandalism to NPS boat (sand in fuel tank).
800050	8/22/1980	Brooks Campgroud	Bear damage	Bear got into tent and previously got into a raft. Owners were upset that they were not informed of previous history with bears getting into camps. Owners slept in pananobe cabins that night.
800051	9/24/1980	Brooks Lake	Moose Drowning	Moose with an abnormally low rump was observed in camp, obviously stressed and agitated. Ranger Belous and Sanborn launched skiff to determine if unusual circumstances were result for moose's behavior. Moose eventually drowned and was dragged farther down river since it would more than likely attract bears. Report is extensive with multiple complainants.
810001	5/25/1981	Brooks Camp	First Aid	A fishing person was out fishing when fish hook got lodged inside palm of right hand. Ranger removed hook.
810002	6/5/1981	Brooks Camp	First Aid Training	CPR training took place for NPS employees.
810004	6/21/1981	Brooks River Campground	Bear damage	Ranger jogging down beach when came across bear with nylon dufflebag. Later peppered the bear.
810008	7/2/1981	Brooks Camp Ranger Station	Found Property	While cleaning equipment, ranger found some travelers checks in $20 increments. Checks mailed back to associated company.
810012	7/11/1981	Brooks Camp	Bear damage	Between 0615 and 0645 a bear(s?) Broke open a window pane of Wien's dry storage building.
810013	7/18/1981	Brooks Camp-Beach	Bear damage	A bear (probably "Sister") was oberserved reaching into a boat that had been beached in front of ranger station. No damage to boat. Bear scared off by shouting, rocks and hazing with cracker round.
810014	7/23/1981	Brooks Camp-Campground	Bear damage	Campers returned to campsite and found that bear rummaged through their belongings. Bear was attracted by and ate eucalyptus cough drops.
810015	7/24/1981	Brooks Camp	Aircraft incident	NPS aircraft broke loose from overnight tie down and bumped into neighboring plane. Minor damages were sustained and repaired.
810016	7/22/1981	Brooks Camp	Employee Injury	While stepping into boat NPS employee lost balanced and fell, hitting shoulder first. Employee was flown out to King Salmon for treatment and went back to work next day.
810017	8/20/1981	Brooks Campsite #4	Wildlife Incident	Bear took a backpack left on picnic table while campers slept. Bear ran off with pack, with ranger assistance the bear was located and peppered while still going through the backpack.
810018	8/20/1981	Wien Cabin #26 Brooks Camp	Medical Treatment	Visitor was experiencing major chest pains. When checked appeared stable but in visible pain. Dr. in camp suggested going back to Anchorage to get EKG.
810020	8/27/1981	Brooks Lodge	Complaint	Visitor complaint regarding concession operations. Complaints concerned the cleaniless of their cabin #36 and the fact that they were either picked up late or not picked up at all on two successive nights at river crossings times.
810021	6/1/1980	Brooks Camp/Eskimo Pithouse	Stolen Artifacts Returned	Artifacts that had been stolen (see 800037) were mailed to Bruce M. Kaye from Escondido, CA. Accession #s matched the #s listed for the artifacts that were reportedly stolen.

810023	9/12/1981	Brooks Camp	Bear damage	Ranger was in cabin when heard bear tearing and chewing into something near cabin. Upon investigation found bear chewing on canoe left at his house for the night. Bear was chased off and canoe put in wearhouse.
810024	9/12/1981	Brooks Camp-Ranger Station	Bear damage	Storage room of ranger station was broken into by bears with camping gear strewn about inside. Door broken beyond repair.
810025	9/13/1981	Brooks Camp-Employee Housing	Bear damage	At 1300 hours employee noticed bear got inside employee housing when magpies were flying in and out of house. Made a minor mess and minor monetary loss of food occurred. No further damage to house.
810026	9/21/1981	Brooks Camp Guest Cabin BR #38	Bear damage	A guest cabin was broken into and caused damage. Maintenance crew repaired damages later that afternoon.
810027	9/21/1981	Brooks Camp Women's Restroom Wien	Bear damage	While on patrol, ranger noticed women's restroom door opened and minor things knocked over. Upon investigation found that this had been caused by a bear.
810028	9/21/1981	Brooks Camp Residence #BR 47	Bear damage	A medium sized dark bear was found inside Kayes' residence. When bear was found it ran away with a box of saltines in mouth. Did some damage to sofa and food items mainly.
810029	9/23/1981	Brooks Camp	Bear damage	Three Wien guest cabins were broken into on the morning of 9/23/81. Bear just broke in and looked around and left with no further damage to property.
810031	9/29/1981	Brooks Lake	Bear damage	NPS maintenance employees noticed a bear had intruded into carpenters shed on Brooks Lake. Windows and varnish were damaged. Nearby boathouse front board ripped up but bears unable to gain entrance. Repairs made and door was secure.
810032	9/30/1981	Brooks Lake	Bear damage	Carpenter's shed on Brooks Lake side of Camp was broken into by bears on morning of 9/29. Redwood stain gotten into and created a mess, but no actual damage to building occurred.
810034	Varying dates	Brooks Camp	Bear Management-Use of shotgun	A compliation of bear incidents in which shot guns were used in 10 incidents to disperse bears from June to October.
820007	6/3/1982	Campground, Brooks	Bear/moose conflict	At 0815 hours campers informed rangers about a bear moose conflict happening at ranger station. Upon investigation and tracking the bear, bear was asleep. Later with backup it was noticed to have been eating something. Dumpling Mountain trail was closed as a result. Next day, it was found that there was a bear and all that was left of the moose was a hoof. Trail reopened.
820009	7/6/1982	Brooks River	Bear damage	A fisherman had a bear encounter in which a bear got into a backpack. The contents included two red salmon. Fisherman informed to keep fish on river and storage of fish cleaning building. Later, bear was seen investigating a plane, whose owner was also the same fisherman. Fisherman was storing fish in pontoons, not in plastic bags.
820010	7/5/1982	Brooks River	Bear damage	Bear got into backpack left near oxbow overlook of Brooks River. Contents of pack included 35 mm camera, clothing, a .32 caliber pistol, chocolate chip cookies, orange juice, used coffee cups and a thermos of coffee. Guide was informed about firearms policies in park as well as fishing policies.
820011	6/30/1982	Brooks Camp Ranger Station	Training	Shotgun training.

820012	7/10/1982	Brooks River	Bear damage	A blond bear encountered some fishermen and got into a backpack full of camera equipment which was submerged and contents scattered when bear was scared away.
820013	5/28/1982	Brooks Camp	Training, First Aid	Wien Air Alaska concession employees completed lecture/practical CPR course on 5/29/82 instructed by Bruce Kaye.
820014	7/15/1982	Brooks River	Bear damage	Bear got into a Wien boat and got a hold of a bag containing freeze dried food. When Wien employees arrived the bear ran off, dropping the bag and food.
820015	7/16/1982	Brooks Camp Ranger Station	First Aid	A Wien employee (?) suffered from a sprain injury; requested and received assistance from rangers.
820016	7/21/1982	Brooks Camp	Bear damage	Visitors left several duffle bags of equipment and a food cooler on the beach in the vicinity of the Wien Lodge. Visitors were able to chase bears away. Visitors had received warnings about bear activity in the area.
820017	7/23/1982	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear damage	In the morning ranger was awakened and informed that a bear climbed up on the information board in the campground and brought down five backpacks from the storage area between the food caches. Bear was not identified and the only damage done was to one backpack and the information board.
820018	7/23/1982	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear Management	A bear was "peppered" multiple times and shot with a cracker round. At 2100 hours ranger "peppered" and used birdshot on the other of two yearlings. These bears are 2 of the 3 yearlings that were left on their own last year when the mother disappeared.
820021	8/5/1982	Brooks Camp-Campground	Bear damage	Campers were woken up by bear rummaging through west side of food caches. Bear was scared away after damaging items in the cache.
820023	8/25/1982	Naknek Lake, South Illiuk Arm	Overdue Party (Fatality/Missing Person)	Two NPS employees were conducting wildlife surveys and were considered overdue. Upon extensive SAR pieces of kayak were found. Extensive reports enclosed in folder.
820024	8/21/1982	Brooks River	Bear Management	Two photographers were taking photos of a bear and two yearlings in the stream too closely and at an unsafe distance. The sow rummaged through their belongings.
820029	9/6/1982	Brooks Camp	Floatation devices rendered unserviceable	An inspection of miscellaneous Personal Floatation Devices stored in the warehouse cabinet at Brooks Camp revealed that a total of 9 PFDs were declared unserviceable.
820030	9/24/1982	Brooks River Area	Bear damage	While two NPS vehicles were parked by the river, bears had gotten into them and did some damage to the vehicles. The door covers were damaged and on one of them the side windows were removed.
820031	9/27/1982	Brooks Lake	Bear damage	Rangers were informed that bears had torn the cover to the Bertram motorboat while it was parked in the storage area up on Brooks Lake. No damage occurred to the boat.
820035	5/17/1982	Brooks Camp	Law Enforcement Training-40 hr. refresher.	Three seasonal law enforcement commissioned rangers attended the entire Katmai seasonal orientation.
820037	5/28/1982	Brooks Camp and King Salmon	Firearms training-shotgun	Katmai employees attended 6 hour training with shotgun familiarization course.

830008	6/12/1983	Brooks River	Bear confrontation/management action	A blond sow, "Sister," was tagged #1001 and #1002, and given a lip tatoo #991 by Will Troyer in 1978. In 1982 there were 5 incidents recorded where this sow took backpacks and food as well as fish from fishermen, from elevated storage areas and campground food caches. On 6/12/83, the same bear with 2 yearlings obtained food from fishermen who moved away from their packs when the bear and her cubs approached. Later in the day the bears damaged tents in the campground. The superintendent made the decision to destroy the sow. Garbage bait was placed in the leachfield and the sow was shot when she took the bait. The yearlings were peppered and left the area.
830010	7/5/1983	Brooks River/Nankek Lake		A medium sized brown bear with a cub apprached a group of 10 fishermen on the sandy spit directly north of the Brooks River outlet into Naknek Lake. As the bears neared, the fishermen reeled in and/or cut their lines. The group then left their things where they were, since retrieving them would mean nearing the bears.
830011	7/6/1983	Brooks River	Human/Bear interaction	At 1800 a medium sized brown bear with cub ambled out from the marshy area near the oxbow lake on the lodge side of Brooks River. Two fishermen who were on the bridge called out to a party of six down by the river who were fishing. They complied and joined them at the bridge where they witnessed the bear rummage through their abandoned equipment. A low flying float plane scared the bears.
830012	7/9/1983	Brooks River	Bear Management Action	At 1730, a ranger observed 3 fishermen on the oxbow island (NW side of Brooks River), while a female brown bear (medium brown) with a cub (dark brown) were on the SE side of the river. This bear was in place, occasionally looking up at the fishermen. Eventually the bear charged the fishermen and the fishermen fled. Soon two rangers set up a plastic bag with a stick that smelled of fish and some fish guts. The bear approached the bag and got into it. At this time the ranger peppered the bear. 30 minutes later, the sow and cub were observed walking down the lakeshore. They entered Brooks Camp at the building adajacent to the Trading Post and tipped over the burnable-trash barrel. The sow ate something from the garbage and as she turned to go was peppered again.
830013	7/10/1983	Brooks River	Bear damage	At 1100 a visitor was on the NE side of Brooks River across from the oxbow island. Ten other people moved to the SW side of the river because a female brown bear with a cub were moving downstream along the NE side, where the visitor remained. When the sow stood up on her hind legs the visitor ran downstream where another bear was present. The visitor then ran into the bushes and the sow did not follow. The visitor however dropped their camera case and upon retrieval it had been damaged from the bear.

830014	7/10/1983	Brooks River	Bear Damage	At 1540 some visitors went to clean fish in the fish cleaning station, leaving their belongings with some companions. According to the companions a bear just popped out of nowhere even though 1)everyone else in the area had moved onto the bridge and was shouting and stomping on the bridge and 2) the cub was walking up the path, in plain view, while the sow walked in the river a few feet from the bank. When the companions did move away from the bear, they took their own belongings with them but let the packs belonging to the fish cleaners in place. Bear got into those packs.
830015	7/10/1983	Brooks River	Bear Management Action	Two cracker shots were fired to deter bears following two separate incidents (CI #830013 CI#830014) along the Brooks River. After each shot the bears retreated. The second time however, the bears retreated and returned 45 minutes later. This time the ranger shouted and fired a cracker shell. Then a round of birdshot #9 was shot just three feet behind the cub.
830016	7/11/1983	Brooks Camp	Bear Management Action	A light brown yearling brown bear and a light a light brown subadult were on the shore of Naknek Lake, north of NPS housing, threatening each other and fighting. Two firecracker shots were consecutively shot. One ranger shot one and then another followed through. The bears then walked away.
830017	7/14/1983	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear damage	Upon returning from their hike from the Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes, two hikers discovered that their packs were damaged by a bear.
830018	7/13/1983	Brooks River	Bear Damage	A guide stated that he and 4 clients were fishing. Their lunch and tackle were behind them. A bag containing two six packs of beer was 10 feet away. A bear then appeared and approached the people who retreated into the river. The bear got into seven cans of beer. A witness saw the bear from 100 yards out and called out to give a verbal warning. The guide awknowledged but did not act on it and the witness thougt the guide could have avoided the incident.
830019	7/10/1983	Brooks Camp, Brooks Lake	Visitor Assistance	Some visitors wishing to photograph Brooks Falls were dropped off at an unauthorized location for camping and advised to keep food in their tent. The next day they bushwacked to the river and met a fishermen who told them they were misinformed and the fishermen called the NPS. Park ranger then advised them that Brooks falls was easier to access from Brooks Camp and to move to the campground. Upon arrival at the impromptu camp, they saw a bear being chased away from tent, which had food in it. Two NPS employees then transported the involved persons' belongings to camp.
830021	7/15/1983	Brooks Camp	Theft	A person reported that his pack was stolen from the NPS warehouse between 1000 7/14/83 and 0900 on 7/15/83. Pack was removed from open warehouse. Shirt and jacket also stolen. No suspects.

830023	7/19/1983	Brooks R. Gravel Bar below cutbank	Bear damage	At aprrox 1430 on 19 July 83 archeologists witnessed a fisherman put his green camouflaged pack down on the gravel bar and moved off onto the grassy island. Then the archeologists saw a bear and cub moving up river. The archeologists called out warning about the bear approaching. The man crossed the river and sat down and watched the bears get into his pack which contained some food. This occurred in a 30-45 min. timespan. When the bear left the man retrieved his belongings.
830024	7/22/1983	Brooks Lake	Bear damage	Employee's NPS- issued VE-24 tent fly was ripped in a couple of places by what is presumed to be a bear.
830025	7/22/1983	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear damage/management	Bear obtained food left on a picnic table in camp.
830026	7/22/1983	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear Damage	Campers left their campsite (#7A) from 1030 to 1230 and returned to a damaged tent by bear.
830027	7/23/1983	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear Management Action	A light brown yearling entered the campground from the beach trail and approached site #9. The people at the site yelled and it walked to the lakeshore. As it passed the campground entrance a cracker-shell was shot behind it. The bear fled for 100 yards past the campground and into the woods.
830028	7/14/1983	Brooks River Outlet	Bear/Human Interaction/Disorderly Conduct	On 14 July 1983 a ranger was on patrol and observed a fisherman/bear interaction. The encounter involved several fishermen, pilots and guides from the Illiamna Lake area. Durning this interaction the bear, several fishermen continued to actively fish and/or failed to remove fish from their lines with a brown bear within 40'-50'. This action seemed to keep the bear in the area in an excited state much longer than the bear would have normally have stayed. This was espicially disconcerting to a group of fishermen who had ceased fishing and had moved as far away from the bear as they could but were halted from moving further due to deeper water which surrounded them. This group requested that they stop fishing and leave the area, requests which were denied. After this courtesy tags (written warnings) were issued.
830029	7/22/1983	Government Housing Area (Brooks ?)	Bear damage	On Friday a ranger was awakened by the sound of a medium sized bear light in color with no tags and a dark colored cub scratching on the cabin. Minor damage was done.
830030	7/27/1983	Brooks Campground	Human/Bear interaction	At 1745 a visitor reported that in the morning a brown bear had pulled down a plastic bag suspended from a tree near their campsite. The bag contained a pot only used to boil water (new) and papers.
830031	7/28/1983	Brooks Campground	Human/Wolf Interaction	0915 visitors reported they heard a noise outside their tent and saw a wolf investigating the campground. Campers yelled at it to no avail. Eventually the wolf walked away. The visitor also reported that neighboring campers saw a wolf approach them at 2300 hours at a campfire. The campers yelled to no effect. Eventually it wandered away.

830035	8/22/1983	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear damage/management	A medium sized brown bear in the company of a smaller bear were seen and heard entering in the northeast corner of the campground. A bear got into a campers pack containing almonds, trail mix, and insect repellent. All trail mix was eaten. Later the bear then took some belongings from another camper and from there tried to get into the food cache.
830036	8/24/1983	Brooks Camp	Bear Management	A sow and her cub which previously caused property damage (case/incident #830035) was again in the campground, last seen walking towards the campground. Two cracker rounds were discharged and both sow and cub fled in a westardly direction.
830040	8/26/1983	Brooks River	Bear Management Action	A medium brown subadult bear was lying on its half-eaten fish, beneath the willow at the west end of Brooks River bridge. At the superintendants request, a slingshot was used to sling several rocks at the bear. On the 7th attempt the bear was hit. It growled as it stood up and laid down in the same location. After that the ranger fired 3 cracker rounds to get the bear to move into the marsh.
830043	9/11/1983	Brooks Camp Dock	Bear damage	At 1400 hours ranger witnessed an adult sized bear walk onto the spit, proceed to the dock and then drag an Achilles inflatable boat tied to the dock onto the shore. Bear did not respond to several loud yells, but left the area several minutes later without further damage to boat.
830045	9/22/1983	Brooks Camp	Bear damage	A visitor reported a bear breaking into the Trading Post. Damage to door and door framed occurred. No food was inside building. Bear was chased away.
830046	9/20/1983	Brooks Lake Cabins	Bear damage	At 1000, rangers received a radio call reporting that a bear had broken into the big cabin at Brooks Lake. The bear pushed opened the door on south side and entered the kitchen. The bear then went into other bedroom and exited through window. Extensive damage was done to cabin.
830047	9/16/1983	Brooks Camp	Bear Management Action	A compliation of bear management actions between 9/16/83 and 9/30/83. A total of four incidents occurred within this time frame and cracker rounds were utilized.
830048	9/28/1983	Brooks Camp	Bear damage	A bear broke into the main lodge building at Brooks Camp sometime between 0600 and 0745. A considerable amount of food was stored there but no evidence that bear actually entered building. It lifted a 30 gallon barrel of sugar out of the hole and carried it 20 feet and probably ate some sugar. A possibly different bear, a light brown subadult bear with a dark stripe partway down its back was observed eating sugar from barrel. Bear was peppered with birdshot from distance of 18 yards.
830050	9/27/1983	Brooks Lake Cabin	Bear damage	Big cabin at Brooks Lake was apparently broken into by a bear again. Bear tried to gain entry through south window and pushed on the plywood covering the window breaking some panes of glass. Six large boxes of food had been left in the attic. The food was removed and taken to King Salmon.
830051	9/29/1983	Brooks Camp	Bear damage	Ranger was walking along beach in front of Katmailand, Inc. when he noticed a Klepper kayak was damaged during the night. Hull was chewed through and wooden frame was broken. Kayak placed in storage to prevent further damage.
830052	10/1/1983	Brooks Camp	Bear Management Action	A compliation of bear incidents in which shot guns were used to disperse bear encounters between10/01/83 and 10/15/83

830053	10/14/1983	Brooks Camp	Bear damage	A bear apparently attempted to break into the shed where garbage was stored. No garbage was present at time.
830054	10/18/1983	Brooks Lake	Bear damage	At 1000 hours the ranger received a call reporting damage to two woodsheds (carpenter shed and maintenance shed). In the carpenter shed the bear had torn off the door from the hinges and gotten into the varnish. In the maintenance shed the bear also tore off the door and had gotten into some hydralic fluid that was stored there. Buildings were resecured and vehicles parked in front of them.
840002	2/16/1984	Brooks Camp	Patrol	Patrol took place on west boundary of Brooks Camp looking for hunting activity. None found.
840006	5/22/1984	Brooks River	Bear Damage	A bear caused some property damage to a shirt and encountered some archeologists and fishermen in the process at the Brooks River Oxbow.
840007	6/29/1984	Brooks River	Visitor Complaint	A visitor complained that an aircraft overlew him at an extremely low altitidue while he was fishing at the mouth of the Brooks River (adjacent to the Brooks Lodge). The person considered themselves endagered by pilot carelessness and apparent disregard for public safety. The visitor also noted that he intended to follow-up this report with formal complaints to the FAA in King, Salmon and Washington, DC.
840008	6/30/1984	Brooks River	Violation notice	A visitor noted that a person was aggressively snagging and killing fish. Upon investigation the person had illegally taken a sport fish and was issued a violation. # P052556 (36CFR2 3a. Fomerly 36CFR2.13; forefitable bond: $100) Upon discussion visitor decided to sign-over traveller's check for $100.
840011	7/7/1984	Brooks Camp	Report of missing property	A visitor reported a missing fly rod outside Brooks Camp fish cleaning lodge. A check of the lodge area however located the rod on the rod rack of cabin 25.
840014	7/25/1984	Brooks River-Bridge	Bear damage	A visitor left a vinyl camera bag on the south end of the Brooks River Bridge. The visitor went to the opposite end of the bridge to take a picture and a sow with a cub entered the bridge and investigated the bag.
840016	7/19/1984	Brooks Camp	Bear damage	On the evening of 7/18/84 the resident of the new lodge employees cabin noted that the screen had been torn during the night, probably by a bear.
840023	8/22/1984	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear Management Action	A small dark brown bear was seen on the Dumpling Mountain trail, within the perimeter of Brooks Camp campground. Bear was walking toward center of campground with bystanders backing away and photographing the bear. The people moved away, in response to the rangers request and ranger shot a cracker shell at the bear.
840025	9/6/1984	Brooks River	Creating a hazardous condition/wildlife disturbance	A pilot flew too close to the river, over the bridge at an altitude of 50 feet. The resulting incident caused a bear to flee to the opposite bank.
840027	9/12/1984	Brooks River Bridge	Bear damage	The superintendent reported that he observed that the door of the Cushman scooter was damaged. When he discovered the damage he noticed a bear was nearby.
840028	9/17/1984	Brooks Lodge	Bear incident (no damage)	A visitor reported seeing two bears feeding at a tipped over trash barrel in the old lodge employee housing area. When ranger investigated no bears were at the scene, but six were visible on the beach.

840030	9/19/1984	Brooks Lake	Bear damage	Sometime between 2000 and 2330 a bear damaged the log cabin at Brooks Lake. One of the wall logs was chewed or clawed about three-fourths of the way through at its base. Also a bear broke into this cabin eating a substantial amount of food. (CI 830046)
840031	9/20/1984	Brooks Camp	Bear Management Action	A brown bear with two yearlings were found at the north edge of the Brooks Lodge porch. One cracker shell was fired and the bears retreated.
840032	9/24/1984	Overlook Cabins	Bear Management Action	A medium brown sow with two cubs was seen approaching overlook cabins from oxbow. Upon arrival a cracker shell was fired in front of the two cubs. The cubs and mother retreated towards the exhibit house trail.
840033	9/22/1984	Brooks Camp	Bear Management Action	A compilation of 12 incidents where a shot gun was utilized to deter bears using cracker shots and #9 birdshot between 9/22/84 to 10/9/84.
840113	7/1/1984	Brooks Camp	Bear Incident	At 0800 it has been reported that a sow with a yearling cub discovered a fishing vest containing food on the porch of cabin #26 along the overlook between 0530-0600.
850001	2/14/1985	Brooks Camp	Patrol Flight	A pair of rangers stopped at Brooks Camp returning from Levelock. A security check of the camp and concession buildings was done.
850003	5/24/1985	Brooks Camp	Routine Inspection of Fire Extinguisher	A routine inspection of all fire extinguishers in the Brooks Camp and Brooks Lake area was conducted.
850004	6/13/1985	Brooks River	Bear/Human Confrontation	A visitor was fishing in the middle of the Brooks River, about 25 feet from the island that is across from the cutbank. A splash was heard and the fishermen turned around where a bear was 20 feet away. The visitor yelled at the bear and it moved on. Another bear was walking upstream where the 2 bears met and swiped at each other. At this point the fishermen left the area.
850006	6/18/1985	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear Damage	Two visitors were walking along the beach trail when they startled a bear. They yelled and the bear walked towards the campground and then to the forest. Upon their return to their tent they noticed a rip in their tent vestibule.
850009	7/3/1985	Brooks Camp	Bear Incident/Management	A fisherman was fishing, while a bear across the stream was doing the same thing. Once the fisherman caught a fish the bear moved towards the fishermen, where the fisherman jerked the fish, freeing it. By that time, the fish was on the bank where the bear got a hold of it. At this point a ranger shot at the bear in the rump using a cracker shell when the bear retreated.
850010	7/5/1985	Brooks River	Bear Incident	A bear walked past three fishermen and they kept fishing once the bear passed. A fishermen caught a fish and the bear returned. The fishermen snapped the line and they retreated. The bear took the fish and walked past them.

850013	7/7/1985	Brooks River	Bear/Visitor Interaction	At 1715 hours, a small dark subadult bear with an injured right forepaw was seen lying on the gravel pile on the beach near Brooks Lodge. When the ranger approached, the bear started moving rapidly toward Brooks River where bystanders were present. The ranger then moved visitors and fishermen (about 40 were present) towards the bridge. As they moved towards the bridge the bear was in pursuit within 10 yards. A fishermen directly in the path of the bear was landing a fish and was instructed to cut the line. The fishermen complied. The bear followed them all the way to the bridge and eventually veered off into the river to snag a fish, likely the fish that was cut off the line. Visitors were kept at the far end of the bridge until the bear left.
850015	7/16/1985	Brooks Campground	Bear damage	At 0630 a visitor observed a small to medium sized, medium brown bear chewing on their plastic water container. The visitor clapped her hands and yelled and the bear ran off.
850016	7/16/1985	Brooks Camp	Bear damage/management	A bear approached a few campsites within Brooks Camp and was displaying signs of aggression. One camp (where they were cooking hashbrowns)managed to scare it away. The bear then proceeded to go to another unattended camp where it bit a fuel bottle. Following that the bear entered another camp where salmon was being cooked. Two families managed to scare it away. At this point a ranger arrived and drove the bear to the beach by banging two pans together. Two other rangers then approached the bear along the beach and fired a cracker round. Rubber shot was used at a distance of 16 yards to drive the bear away from the generator and towards the bridge, where turned and growled. A cracker shot was then fired and the bear meandered off.
850018	7/10/1985	Foot Bridge over Brooks River	Bear-Human Interaction	A party of three people encountered a bear at the foot bridge over Brooks River. They thought that the bears were discouraged to use the bridge and maintained their position, thinking they would be fine. As the bear neared them one of the three retreated to the floats while the others to the opposite side. They did not know to maintain a 50 yard distance from the bears. Rangers informed them that the bears were permitted to use the bridge and informed them about bear safety.
850019	7/21/1985	Brooks River	Bear/Fisherman Interaction	A group of fishermen were fishing near the Brooks River bridge. A ranger warned the fisherman that a bear was approaching but the fishermen failed to respond. As the bear approached, a rainbow trout was caught and this got the bear's attention. The bear charged the fishermen and eventually the fishermen bit off the line and left the fish on the beach where the bear ate it.
850020	7/17/1985	Brooks River	Bear Incident	A bear incident occurred where visitors had to stop having lunch and fishing and vacate the area along the Brooks River. Eventually the bear retreated and left the area with no harm to anyone.

850021	7/22/1985	Brooks River	Bear Management Action	A bear followed some fishermen for a little way along the Brooks River bridge before stopping and catching a fish. Rangers continued to observe the bear and eventually it charged them. The rangers retreated into the woods and bear pursued. As a result one of the rangers shot it in the rump with a rubber shot followed by firing a cracker round. The bear fled into the march.
850022	7/7/1985	Brooks Camp Area	Bear Management Actions-July 1985	A compliation of bear management actions for the month of July 1985. A total of six incidents occurred where a shotgun was utilized to deter bears with cracker shells, rubber shells and #9 birdshot.
850023	7/10/1985	Brooks Camp	Bear Management Action	A fisherman was fishing in Naknek Lake off the end of the spit at the mouth of Brooks River. A subadult medium dark brown bear approached and the fisherman yelled and beat the water with the rod. The bear went north to the boat docks where a ranger shot a rubber shot at a distance of 20 yards. The bear fled to the base of the dock, defecated and moved into the woods onto the path. The bear then proceeded toward the Brooks River bridge where the ranger shot a cracker shot which failed to detonate. The bear nevertheless ran into the marsh and out of sight upstream.
850024	8/3/1985	Brooks Lodge, Katmailand, Inc.	Investigation of F.A.R. Violation	On 4 August 1985 at 0815 multiple Brooks Lodge employeees contacted the on-duty ranger about a pilot talking about going flying, after having consumed significant quantities of alcohol at a party.
850026	7/27/1985	Brooks Falls Observation Platform	Visitor Services-Wedding	On 27 July at approx 2 pm a river patrol ranger met the people who arrived on three private boats near the Brooks Lodge to attend the wedding of a couple. After the standard talk regarding bear safety and being told to stay on the trail, there were numerous deviations from instructions given.
850028	8/29/1985	Brooks Lodge	Visitor Illness-Medical Attention required	A person suffered from a heart attack in the Lodge office. A doctor accompanied the patient to King Salmon where they were met by the emergency squad and where the patient was transported to the Camai Clinic in Naknek, AK.
850037	8/26/1985	Brooks River	Bear Damage	A bear confiscated a fanny pack from visitors on the river. An hour later another lodge guest retrieved the pack where a camera and lens were missing.
850039	9/16/1985	Brooks Camp/Brooks Lake Road	Bear Damage	Three gas pumps in the parking lot were damaged by bears. A bicycle seat was was demolished as well where it was left on the southside of the Brooks River bridge.
850040	9/24/1985	Park road between Brooks Lake and Brooks Camp	Motor Vehicle Accident.	A vehicle accident occurred regarding the 1981 Dodge pickup. The driver of the vehicle was going from Brooks Lake to Brooks Camp. A sewage pump was being transported for use in Brooks Camp. After the bridge where there is a sharp a right angle turn, a bear was in the middle of the road. This caused the driver to immediately stop and the sewage pump slid into the rear window.
850041	9/21/1985	Brooks Lake Road	Vehicle Accident	Vehicle struck a tree. The passenger noted that the driver was driving at a speed deemed inappropriate due to the width of the road and the fact that it was fully dark.
850042	10/1/1985	Brooks River	Bear damage	The canvas door of the Cushman vehicle was damaged.

850049	9/13/1985	Brooks Camp	Bear Management Actions	A compliation of bear incidents in which a shotgun was used to deter bears. Rounds used were cracker shots and birdshot #9. A total of 28 incidents are described in this report.
860004	5/8/1986	Brooks Lodge	Bear Peppering	On 5/28/86 at approx 1430 maintenance personnel reported that they had chased two bears from the fish cleaning buidling. When the ranger arrived, one bear exited the premises heading upriver. A small blond bear was still in the area. The bear was near the dock and tried multiple times to come through the camp over a timespan of 20 min. The bear was then hazed with rubber shot.
860005	5/22/1986	Brooks Camp	Bear Management Action	NPS maintenance staff were working on cleaning out the sewage holding tanks. When the day ended at 16:00, two 55 gallon drums of sewage were left beside the fish cleaning building. At 18:00 a bear was observed by the drums and kept at bay by two people throwing rocks. Rangers were informed and by the time they arrived the bear was out by the bridge. When the facilities manager was contacted regarding the barrels, he explained that they were out at quitting time and no funds were available for overtime. No "food" was obtained by the bear.
860008	6/20/1986	Brooks Falls Trails and Platform	Safety Inspection	A safety inspection of the Brooks Falls Trails and Platform was conducted. A total of four safety problems were addressed.
860008 [duplicate number]	6/24/1986	Brooks Camp	Commercial Operations without a license	Six visitors and one guide were contacted after they landed a white Beaver. They informed the ranger that they were from Wild Rainbow Outfitters and upon investigation they did not have a commercial use license. The owner was contacted and the owner stated he would not take any additional clients to Brooks Lodge until a permit was issued.
860009	6/26/1986	Brooks Camp	Commercial Operations without a license	At 1015 4 visitors and one guide arrived. The guide informed the ranger that he was from Alaska Dream Fishing Lodge and upon investigation the company did not appear to have a license. A courtesy tag was written.
860017	7/10/1986	Brooks Camp	Commercial Operations without a license	A guide from Wild Rainbow Outfitters was discovered to be carrying fish in a bag and operating within the park without a license. A courtesy tag was written and a verbal warning about future operations without a license would result in a $250.00 fine.
860018	7/10/1986	Brooks River mouth	Bear-fisherman interaction	A bear approached two fishermen who had fish in their possessionwhile continuing to fish. They were instructed to put the fish in the river by Ranger Ryan but the bear was very close and got the fish they had caught.
860019	7/12/1986	Brooks Lake	Bear Damage	A bear damaged two window panes on the carpenter shed as well as a bicycle tire. Also bear damage was done to a concession-owned vehicle.
860020	7/12/1986	Brooks River mouth (island)	Bear Damage	On July 12, 11:30 5 clients from Cry of the Loon were fishing at the mouth of Brooks River. At this time a bear was observed and the crew waded to the south side. The bear then got a hold of a red day pack and rummaged through it for about 30 minutes.
860021	7/7/1986	Brooks River (bridge area)	Bear Fishermen Interaction	At 1015 a bear bluff-charged a fishermen. The fishermen had been out on the large island 100 yards up from the bridge where a warning was shouted about a bear approaching. The bear with two cubs came quickly through the grass and the fishermen ran towards the bridge.

860022	7/7/1986	Brooks River	Bear Fishermen Interaction	It was reported that a fisherman allowed a bear to get a fish he had just reeled in. At that time the fisherman was reeling in and fighting a fish when a bear was noticed, light brown in color. The bear then crossed the river and secured the fish in shallow water just after the fisherman cut his line.
860023	7/18/1986	Brooks River near dock	Bear damage	On 7/18/86 at 1800 two canoeing persons returned to the north shore of Brooks River near the dock. While returning gear (gone for five minutes) they returned to see a bear investigating and looking through one of the two packs.
860024	7/21/1986	Mouth of Brooks River	Bear Damage	At approx 10:30 on 7/21/86 a light brown subadult bear was moving along the willows that edge the oxbow marsh adjacent to Brooks Lodge, heading downstream. It swam to an island where 8 people were fishing. All of them waded back to shore with their gear except one person left his gear. The bear investigated the gear, and bit the handle off of a spinning rod. The bear then walked off and continued fishing.
860025	7/21/1986	Brooks River	Bear-fisherman interaction	Two fishermen were out fishing when they noticed a bear more than 100 yards away, fishing as well. They both had fish on their lines and the bear noticed this. One was able to snap his line while the other couldn't. The bear was within 15 ft and obtained the fish while they ran away. The bear pursued them for a short distance and stopped. The bear was described as a blond subadult bear without any markings.
860026	7/21/1986	Brooks River	Bear damage	A photographer left his belongings while going upstream to take photos. A medium sized light brown subadult bear was seen rummaging through the equipment and was reported to the rangers. Two rangers showed up clapping their hands and yelling and the bear dropped the camera and retreated.
860027	7/18/1986	Brooks River/Nankek Mouth	Bear-fisherman interaction	At approx 1230 a single bear on the far end of what is locally called the "Spit" was seen chewing and shaking brown plastic fish bags. Another bear joined and a fishermen was seen approaching and yelling at the bears. The ranger advised that he should not do that and they watched the bears continue to rummage through the fisherman's belongings for 45 minutes. The fishermen stated that due to the hot weather they discarded their vests and were approached from a bear behind with no time to grab them before departing the area.
860028	7/23/1986	Brooks River	Illegal Picnicking	At 1330 a group of visitors across from the cutbank of the Brooks River were contacted by Ranger Ryan. The group was eating lunch which is prohibited within 100 yards of Brooks River. The group complied with the request to pack up their lunch.
860029	7/28/1986	Brooks Camp, Brooks Lake	Bear damage	At 1400 a report was receied that a bear had tipped over a NPS bicycle and bit into the tire and pulled out an inner tube by the south end of the Brooks River bridge. An hour later it was reported that a bear damaged another NPS bike that was parked by the residences on Brooks Lake. A window on the wash house was broken as well.
860030	8/2/1986	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear incident	At about7:30 am a visitor was in his tent when a bear showed up and grabbed a boot from the rainfly. The bear then chewed on his hip boots near a different site. This time another visitor yelled at the bear. From there the bear entered the shelter and investigated the backpacks. The visitor yelled again and the bear retreated.

860031	8/5/1986	Brooks Camp	Commercial Operation w/o Permit	Island Air, Kodiak transported a Fuji TV film crew to Brooks Camp without a NPS commercial use license. Island Air was contacted and requested to secure the proper permit before conducting any subsequent commercial activities in the park.
860032	8/8/1986	Brooks River	Bear damage	At 0900 a visitor reported to staff at the Brooks Ranger Station that a bear was tearing into a pack at the mouth of the Brooks River on the south shore. The bear had gotten a backpack with powdered milk, soup mix, cooking utensils and sleeping bag. Two visitors had decided to leave their food unattended regardless of bear warnings and safety information.
860033	8/4/1986	Brooks River near foot bridge.	Bear damage	At 1645 two rangers discovered that the seat had been removed from the Cushman and chewed on by a bear.
860034	8/8/1986	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear Management Action	A bear damaged 3 tents in sites #17, #21 and #6. Rangers were informed about the bear. Upon arrival one ranger shouted "ho" and the bear moved to the beach. Ranger Grovert shot the bear with a rubber shot and it retreated.
860037	7/31/1986	Brooks Camp	Shotgun qualification	Three NPS employees received shotgun training and qualification.
860038	8/8/1986	Brooks Camp	Shotgun qualification	Three NPS employees received shotgun training and qualification.
860039	8/10/1986	Brooks Camp	Shotgun qualification	Two NPS employees received shotgun training and qualification.
860040	8/11/1986	Brooks Camp	Commercial Operations without a Permit	At approx 1150 a Cessna 185 with 8 visitors arrived at Brooks Camp. The pilots informed Ryan that they were employed by "Aleknagik Lodge" and the visitors were to fish and sight see. Upon investigation it was found that no commercial use license had been issued by NPS.
860041	8/12/1986	Brooks Camp	Commercial Operations without a Permit	On 8/12/86 Hal Grovert received word that two guides with clients from Alagnak lodge had arrived at Brooks Camp to go fishing. On August 5, 1986 a courtesy tag had issued to the lodge for conducting commercial operations in KATM without a permit. Violation No. P 052591 was given to the guide to deliver to the owner .
860042	8/9/1986	Brooks Camp	Bear Management Action	Jope observed a bear in a skiff that was on the shore adjacent to the dock and called in for Grovert who shot the bear in the rear with rubber shot.
860044	8/12/1986	Trail to Brooks Falls	Visitor Injury-Medical Assist.	On the trail to Brooks Falls a visitor slipped and twisted her ankle. Medical assistance was given and provided by NPS and escorted back to her lodge.
860045	8/12/1986	Brooks Camp	Bear Management	Ranger Paul Hilburn radioed from the oxbow overlook saying he saw a bear on the east end of the Brooks River foot bridge tearing into a pack. Two rangers approached the bear where the bear was eating food from a cardboard box 25 yards away. One ranger shot at it using rubber shot 25 yards away, followed by firing a cracker shell. The bear retreated. The box belonged to an Outdoor Recreation Planner from NPS ARO and an NPS Representativeat FLETC.
860047	8/20/1986	Brooks Camp	Commercial and Private Operations	At approx. 1345 Ranger Glaser contacted 8 visitors that had arrived at Brooks Camp on a Beaver, plane identification number N68073. The pilot informed the ranger that they were from Kokhonak Falls Lodge in Iliamna but that the people with him were all friends and not clients. The ranger informed him that if Kokhonak Falls Lodge brings clients to Katmai National Park in the future they would need to have a CUL.

860048	8/20/1986	Brooks Camp	Commercial Operation w/o Permit	Beluga Air (Homer, Ak) brought 4 clients to Brooks Camp without a CUL.
860052	8/31/1986	Brooks Camp	Hot water heater explosion	A hot water heater exploded on a Brooks Lodge employee's cabin on the previous night.
860053	9/2/1986	Brooks Camp	Bear Management	A bear researcher reported that a bear was damaging one of the concession-owned canoes stored adjacent to Brooks River, northwest of the bridge. Ranger Grovert and Jope invesitagated the bear and Grovert fired a rubber shot whereupon the bear retreated.
860055	9/11/1986	Brooks River	Bear Damage	A fishermen reported that a cub of the year chewed on and broke his rod at approximately 12:00. The fisherman was about 500 yards above the Brooks River falls when he was approached by a sow and two cubs. He grabbed his camera and left in a hurry, leaving his fishing rod behind.
860056	9/17/1986	Brooks Falls	Tampering with government property	A person had reported that someone had placed sandbags at the head of the Brooks Falls fish ladder, closing off the ladder. Two rangers hiked to invesitate. At least 15 sandbags had been placed, in a layer 1 to 2 bags deep, in the water immediately upstream of the eroded bank at the upper end of the fish ladder.
860061	10/16/1986	Brooks Camp Incinerator	Bear damage	Two rangers went out to check on things at Brooks where they discovered that bears had torn the top off of the incinerator and scattered the ashes. One side was ripped open.
860062	9/28/1986	Brooks River Parking area	Bear damage	A tear was observed in the Katmailand gas hose located in the parking area near the north end of the Brooks Lake/Brooks Camp road. No bear was observed in the vicinity upon discovery.
860063	9/4/1987	Brooks Camp	Bear Damage	On 9/4/87 it has been reported that the large "Welcome to Katmai National Park" sign adjacent to the lodge was down, apparently knocked down by a bear.
860064	9/16/1986	Brooks Camp Area	Bear Management Actions-September 86	A compliation of bear management actions in which a shotgun with various shells were utilized to deter bears. A total of 10 incidents occurred between 9/16/86 to 9/28/86.
P052517	7/4/1986	Nanek Lake near Brooks Campground	Fishing Violation	Ranger Casebeer obersved a person who was fishing at the lake shore near the Brooks campground without a license. Two red salmon were in his possession laying beside the campsite. Violation notice #P052517 was given.
P052518	7/4/1986	Brooks Camp	Commercial Operations without a Permit	Results of investigation: CVB disposition record for the cited case is attached. Refer to CIR 860043. Defendant forfeited $250.00 collateral, dtd 7/22/86.
870002	5/24/1987	Brooks Camp	Firearms training-shotgun	Firearms training.
870003	5/26/1987	Brooks Camp	Fire Inspection/Training	On 5/26/87 a walk through fire inspection/fire safety review of Brooks Camp area was conducted. On 5/29/87 a fire safety training course took place for 15 park employees and four Katmailand employees.
870007	5/26/1987	Brooks Camp	Katmailand Tour Bus	The head mechanic working on the new tour bus stated that the bus was able to be safely utilized for Valley of 10,000 Smokes tour.
870009	6/2/1987	Brooks Camp	Fire Safety Inspection	On 6/2/87 a seasonal fire safety inspection taken.
870019	6/28/1987	Brooks Camp	Bear Management	A cracker shell was utilized to scare off a bear in Brooks Camp.

870020	6/28/1987	Brooks Camp-Campground	Bear Damage	A camper reported a bear gotten into her tent while taking a shower.
870024	8/1/1987	Brooks Camp	Commercial Filiming	A group from "Entertainment Tonight" TV program wanted to film at Brooks Camp but were told they couldn't since they did not have a permit.
870025	7/3/1987	Brooks River	Bear Damage	While on patrol Ranger Meehan witnessed a bear rummaging through a bag left on the bank of Brooks River. Four fisherman were fishing 70 yards downstream and one of them stated that bag was his and admitted he had been informed to not leave bags unattended. No food was obtained.
870026	7/3/1987	Brooks River	Bear Damage	A fishing guide approached Ranger Meehan who was on foot patrol. The guide informed the ranger that a bear had gotten into his wet bag that he had left on the bank. No food was contained within the bag.
870027	6/25/1987	Brooks Lake	Commercial Operations without a License	A pilot who owned a Grumman Widgeon brought in three visitors. The pilot/owner of the plane indicated that he thought he had a commercial use permit if he was associated with a flying service (Manokotak Air).
870030	7/3/1987	Brooks Camp-Campground	Bear Obtaining Food from Camper	An out of bounds camper was cooking food when a bear approached her and got a hold of her food. Ranger Grovert arrived and peppered the bear.
870031	7/8/1987	Brooks Camp-Lower River	Bear Damage	A fisherman left his pack along the Brooks River shore and a bear got a hold of it and damaged the contents.
870032	7/8/1987	Brooks Camp	Bear Management Action	Two very small blond subadult bears were in the Brooks Camp developed area, between the trees along the beach between the ranger station and the generator path. They would not move despite yells form multiple people. One rubber shot and a cracker shell were used to disperse the bears.
870033	7/12/1987	Brooks Camp	Bear Management Action	A light brown female brown bear with one cub was behind the fish cleaning building and would not move in spite of yells from multiple people. Multiple rangers cleared the area and Ranger Jope fired three cracker shells. The bears retreated quickly but did not run away.
870036	7/1/1987	Brooks Camp	Visitor Contact	At 1900 two visitors arrived and were told about food storage regulations. At 1930 Ranger Meehan found several unattended bags at the waterfront and those two visitors stated that they were theirs and contained food in them.
870038	7/14/1987	Brooks River	Bear Incident	At 1130 a medium sized blond adult bear followed Ranger Meehan and a group of ten fishermen, one of which was carrying a fish. The bear followed the party for 400 yards until it stopped and approached a fisherman, stopping within 15 feet of him. At 1145 Ranger Grovert arrived and fired one rubber shot and three cracker shells at the bear.
870040	7/10/1987	Brooks Camp	Operating without a CUL	On July 10, 1987 a person arrived at Brooks Camp and informed the ranger that he was planning on bringing a group of two people and himself to stay at Brooks Lodge and would cocntinue to do so in the future. He was informed that he needed a CUL.
870041	7/20/1987	Brooks Camp	Bear Incident	At 1200 hours two young boys rented a canoe and went fishing in the oxbow area. At 1500 hours a bear approached them and they were instructed to paddle downriver.

870042	7/23/1987	Brooks River	Bear Damage	At approx 1415on 7/23/87 two employees of Katmailand, Inc. drove a tractor down to the bridge when they encountered two different bears. They were transporting camera equipment for the "Spirit of Adventure" fliming crew.
870042	7/23/1987	Brooks River Foot Bridge	Bear Damage	At 1415 two employees were driving a tractor, hauling equipment for Katmailand, Inc., hauling video equipment when two bears crossed their paths at the footbridge. They exited the tractor and went to the suburban for safety. Bear 1 investigated the tractor and exited into the marshes. Bear 2 sniffed around and chewed on the tractor seat.
870045	7/26/1987	Brooks River Above Bridge	Bear Obtaining Fish From Person	A fisherman was fishing just above the bridge over the Brooks River with five other friends. Two or three bears were in the area. Once he snagged a fish a bear approached and was unable to break 10-12 pound leader. Fisherman did not cut his line and the bear got the fish.
870049-870050	8/3/1987	Brooks Camp	Missing Government Property	2 Spilsbury FY radios, 2 videotapes, 1 survival suit were reported missing
870051	8/13/1987	Brooks Camp	Wildlife Harassment, Creating a hazardous condition	A Peninsula Airways pilot disregarded a request from Jope to allow a bear to pass by on the beach before firing up the plane for takeoff. This scared the bear towards Brooks Camp creating an unsafe situation for visitors. Bear management policy in Katmai allows bears to use the beach as a travel route to and from Brooks River.
870052	8/17/1987	Brooks Camp	Improper Food Storage	King Salmon Lodge left some food unattended and on 3 different occassions were given verbal warnings to have someone look after the food or to secure it on an elevated platform. They neglected to do so. Once the owner of the food was determined and questioned/informed about the situation, a citation was issued.
870053	8/21/1987	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear Damage	Two visitors reported that something damaged their day pack, which was left unattended at site 7 in the campground from 1145 to 1445.
870055	8/21/1987	Brooks Camp	Bear Damage	A visitor reported a bear had rummaged through their tent, damaging it and scattering misc. toiletries that included toothpaste, bar of soap, bottle of shampoo, a tube of Ben Gay and dish soap. All of these items were chewed on with the contents either eaten or drained out of the containers.
870066	9/12/1987	Brooks Camp	Possible commercial use of film material	A visitor with high quality filiming equipment was observed. Upon questioning, the owner of the equipment stated that it was for personal use only and not for commercial purposes.
870074	9/10/1987	Brooks Camp	Adversive Conditioning of Bears	A compilation: shotguns with cracker shots were utilized to deter bears from entering Brooks Camp between 8 September to 19 October with a total of 11 incidents. Rangers closed Brooks Camp 21 October 1987.
880001	5/27/1988	Brooks Camp	EMS Training	EMS training took place at Brooks Camp.
880002	5/19/1988	Brooks Camp	Permits-All Others	A float plane was observed step taxiing within 50 yards.
880005	5/24/1988	Brooks Camp-Range	Firearms Qualification	Firearms training and qualification was conducted at Brooks Camp Range.
880006	6/12/1988	Brooks Camp-Naknek Lake	Permits-All Others	A pilot was observed taxiing a Cessna 206 100 yards off Naknek Beach in front of Brooks Camp.

880010	6/2/1988	Naknek Lake, In front of Brooks Camp	Instal buoys 200 Yards From Beach	4 buoys were installed at Naknek Lake.
880011	6/2/1988	Brooks Camp Range	Firearms Qualification	Firearms training and qualification was conducted at Brooks Camp range.
880012	5/25/1988	Naknek Lake, Brooks Camp	Boating Safety and Handeling	Boating safety training took place at Naknek Lake.
880015	5/23/1988	Brooks Camp	Training	Rangers attended visual training to help accurately judge distances since a many NPS regulation deals with distances.
880016	5/28/1988	Brooks Lake Aircraft Ramp	Animals & Wildlife-All Other Wildlife	Moose with calf were seen and startled by visitor who reported that the calf drowned.
880018	6/12/1988	Naknek Lake, Brooks Camp	Permits-All Others	A Cessna Caravan taxied within slow taxi zone. Pilot was receptive when informed.
880023	6/17/1988	Naknek Lake Beach, Brooks Camp	Permits-All Others	A Cessna 206-Katmai Air-flyed over the Brooks Camp residential area at an estimated hight of 350-400 feet. Pilot knew of Aircraft Operations Guidelines.
880026	6/21/1988	Brooks River	Permits-All Others	Plane flew at approx 400' in elevation in the 1100' MSL elevation zone. Pilot was very receptive when informed of Aircraft Operations Guidelines.
880028	6/24/1988	Naknek Lake/Brooks Camp	Permits-All Others	Prior to take off, plane step taxied within the 200 yard slow taxi only zone. Contact not made with pilot.
880030	6/27/1988	Brooks Camp	Permits-All Others	Beached aircraft between ranger station and Stondall residence. Informed pilot of Aircraft Operations Guidelines and he was given a copy.
880031	6/27/1988	Naknek Lake/Brooks Camp	Permits-All Others	Plane step taxied during landing and take off within the 200 yard slow taxi only zone. Contact not made with pilot.
880032	6/28/1988	Naknek Lake-Brooks Camp	Accidents other-Airplanes	Plane was resting on its nose with tail in the air, floats toward lake and top of the wings and plane were resting against the brush and trees along the lake beach. No injuries.
880033	6/30/1988	Brooks River-Near Bridge	Wildlife Management-Cracker Bear	A bear persistently followed some fishermen and a ranger from the boat dock to footbridge. A ranger fired a rubber and cracker shot to deter bear.
880036	7/3/1988	Brooks Camp-Over Brooks River	Low Overflight	Aircraft flew at approx 200 feet when it passed over the footbridge. Owner was investigated.
880037	7/3/1988	Naknek Lake, Front of Brooks Lodge	Permits-All Others	A pilot was seen to be within 100 yards of sleeping sow and cub. Pilot was asked not to take off but failed to comply. Pilot took off with passengers regardless. Distance from take off to bears was 200 feet.
880038	7/3/1988	Naknek Lake Beach, Brooks Camp	Permits-All Others	A pilot flying a Cessna 206 Katmai Air plane landed on Naknek Lake just outside the markers. The pilot continued to operate aircraft on step taxi well within the 200 yard limit of Naknek Lake beach.
880041	7/5/1988	Brooks River bear viewing platform	Bear Incident	A fisherman was approaching the bear viewing platform on the Brooks River with a fish in a plastic bag. Fisherman encountered bear and dropped fish.
880042	7/6/1988	Brooks River	Permits-All Others	A Beaver flew below 1000 feet AGL over Brooks River. Pilot was receptive and given a copy of Aircraft Operations Guideline and said he would follow them in the future.
880043	7/6/1988	Brooks Camp	Permit-All Others	The superintendant witnessed a pilot flying low at 300 feet AGL. The pilot was confronted and stated he would not fly low again.

880051	7/8/1988	Naknek Lake-Brooks Camp	Permits-All Others	A plane taxied within 100 yards of a bear. Pilot was unknown and no contact was made with Katmai Air.
880052	7/13/1988	Brooks Falls	Bear Incident-Boar Killed Cub	An adult bear with dark haunches, dark stripe on back, beady eyes and scars peppered on the back of its neck, called Conan by bear researchers, attacked and killed a yearling brown bear that was fishing with its mother at the the top of Brooks River Falls.
880053	7/15/1988	Brooks Camp	Aircraft Violation	Aircraft took off west bound directly over Brooks River. Aircraft passed over footbridge at 350'-400'.
880055	7/11/1988	Naknek Lake-Brooks Camp	Permits-All Others	Pilot operated plane within 100 yards of a resting bear on lake beach. Pilot was unaware of bear.
880056	7/16/1988	Brooks Lodge	Injured-First Aid Given	Visitor complained of a 3/16" sliver. Sliver was removed.
880057	7/16/1988	Naknek Lake/Brooks River	Permits-All others	A Branch River Air Beaver step taxied on Naknek Lake outside of the 200 yard slow taxi zone, preparing for take off. The pilot aborted take off approx. 100-150 yards from shore. The plane exited the river into the lake and completed its take off outside the 200 yard slow taxi zone. No people nor bears were in the river mouth at the time fo the incident.
880059	7/16/1988	Naknek Lake-Brooks river mouth	Permits-All others/CUL violation	A Cessna 206 taxied within 50 yards of a sleeping bear. The pilot was informed that this was a violation of a CUL. The pilot was working for Fishing Unlimited and cooperated.
880060	7/16/1988	Brooks Camp	Permits-All others	A photographer was utilizing a 16mm camera to film bears. The photographer stated that photography was his hobby and not for commercial purposes.
880062	7/14/1988	Brooks Camp-Naknek Lake	Vandalism-Government Property	4 white buoys that mark the no set up-taxi zone in front of Brooks Camp washed ashore. Campers were questioned and suspect was male.
880063	7/3/1988	Brooks Camp	Bear Incident	A large, dark male bear worked his way up Brooks River from footbridge. Fishermen began backing away, one left fish with line in it. Ranger Rodeheaver found pole and unhooked it. Bear caught it further downstream. Owner contacted and informed on bear safety issues.
880064	7/20/1988	Brooks Camp-Naknek Lake	Taking off too close to beach	A Cessna 180 took off under full power from the beach in front of the ranger station.
880066	7/18/1988	Naknek Lake-Brooks Camp	Assistance to Citizens	Waves and winds pushed a plane sideways and washed it up on the beach. Ranger Meehan pushed the plane back ito the water and retied the ropes holding it down.
880067	7/18/1988	Naknek Lake-Brooks Camp	Permits-All others	A bear walked within 30' of a pilot standing on his floats. Ranger Meehan yelled three times instructing him to get in the plane. The pilot claimed not to have heard him.
880070	7/13/1988	Brooks Camp	Permits-All others	A pilot operating a Cessna 206 to transport passengers to Brooks Camp did not have a commercial use license, but was temporarily working for a lodge that did. On a separate but similar issue the same pilot was working for a different lodge. (#880045).
880073	7/28/1988	Brooks Camp Complex	Operation: Aircraft/Illegal Low Altitude flight	A Cessna 185 was observed picking up clients who were camping at Brooks Camp. The NPS regional office said that Homer Air did not have a CULto operate in Katmai.

880075	7/27/1988	Brooks Camp	Business, Operating with no Permit	A guide had 14 paying clients for nature study and photography at Brooks Camp. The guide stated that he was employed by and receiving a salary from the American Museum of Natural History and did not have a CUL. In this case, the guid was not a guide but a facilitator and Ranger Hurd decided a CUL was not needed.
880076	8/1/1988	Brooks Camp-Naknek Lake	Permit-Aircraft Operations Violation	A Cessna 180 began to take off under full power approximately 75 yards from the beach in front of the ranger station. The pilot was not contacted after his departure. See Case Incident Record #880064.
880079	8/5/1988	Brooks Camp Range	Firearms Qualification	Staff conducted firearms training consisting of weapons, safety, care and maintanence.
880087	8/18/1988	Brooks Camp-Naknek Lake	Commercial Operations without a Permit	A Widgeon droped off 4 campers on Naknek Lake beach in front of the campgroud. The pilot stated that he thought that Yute Airlines had a Commercial Use License. No record of a CUL could be found.
880090	8/26/1988	Brooks Camp	Permits-All others	A Cessna 208 Caravan aircraft few at 300' AGL over Brooks Camp campground. The pilot was informed that the commercial use license requires him to fly 1000' AGL over the Brooks Camp/River area.
880092	9/3/1988	Naknek Lake-Brooks Camp	Permits-All others	A Widgeon white with blue stripes, owned by Peninsula Airways, landed in front of Brooks Lodge carrying 3 passengers. The pilot was informed that beaching of amphibious aircraft must be carried out between Brooks Camp and the campground.
880093	9/6/1988	Brooks Camp Campground	Bear Damage	Bear damage occurred to two visitor's camps at camp #7. Items were damaged and no one was present at time of incident.
880096	9/7/1988	Brooks Camp	Violation of Commercial Use License	Ranger Frasier observed a Katmailand, Inc. plane step taxi within 50 yards of the beach at Brooks Camp. This is in violation of their commercial use license.
880098	9/9/1988	Brooks Camp Firerange	Shotgun sight realignment	Ranger Munsey checked the sights of the Nonvianuk 12 gauge shotgun. Five slugs were used.
880099	9/3/1988	Brooks Camp	Sick and Injured-Assistance	Rangers Hess and Neet responded to a call about a man who was sweating and thrashing about. He was suffering from isulin shock.
880103	9/17/1988	Brooks River	Permits-all others	Four individuals were dropped off to fish upper Brooks River and the pilot left. They were then questioned/informed about increased restriction on Brooks River.
880104	9/17/1988	Brooks River	Permits-all others	A party of four landed with the pilot from No See Um Lodge and began fishing. When questioned/informed about the Commercial Use Restriction after September 10th and the adverse impacts on bear/human interaction that could result. They awknowledged they knew about this and continued fishing.
880105	9/18/1988	Brooks River Mouth-Naknek Lake	Permits-all others	A party of three landed, one being an employee of King Salmon Lodge. They were stopped and informed about the increased bear usage on the river and Commercial Use restriction. The King Salmon Lodge employee expressed discontent.
880106	9/19/1988	Brooks Camp-Nankek Lake	Permits-all others	A Helio-Courier landed. A guide and a friend were there to fish and Ranger Halladay explained the restriction on Brooks River commercial use licenses.

880107	9/23/1988	Brooks Camp	Permits-all others	A guide landed his plane and stated he was going to let his clients fish without a guide. Rangers explained their stance and the park policy regarding fishing restriction on Brooks River. Guide was cooperative and took clients somewhere else to fish.
880108	9/23/1988	Brooks Camp	Permits-all others	A group was questioned and informed about the nature of restriction of Brooks River on guided fishing activities.
880114	9/24/1988	Brooks Camp paint storage shed	Bear Damage	A subadult brown bear got into the paint storage shed and did some damge. Bear was scared off with a cracker shot after attempting to scare it off verbally and with rocks.
880116	9/28/1988	Brooks Camp	Bear Management	A sow with two cubs slowly approached Brooks Camp. Eventually a cracker shell was fired to scare the bears off.
880117-880121	9/29/88 to 9/24/88	Brooks Camp, Brooks River		This is a list of visitors who visited the Brooks Camp/River area who went fishing. In one instance a party arrived and photographed the area.
880122	9/29/1988	Brooks River	Permits-all others	A group of four fishermen were approached and questioned by Ranger Hess. Ranger Hess reassured the reluctant fisherman/guide that she was only there to determine the nature of their visit and to give out bear safety information.
880124	9/28/1988	Brooks River	Special Patrol-all others	Two fishermen were dropped off at Brooks Camp. Ranger Hess and the fisherman discussed the Brooks River fishing restriction on CULs. That year, it was the Park Service's objective to decrease human impact on Brooks River. The fishermen understood and continued fishing.
880127	9/18/1988	Brooks River	Special Patrol-all others	A note was left explaining that three off-duty employees of King Salmon Lodge were fishing and that the group included no clients.
880129	10/1/1988	Brooks River	Special Patrol-all others	This entry is a compliation of various planes/boats used within the Brooks River area.
Ticket no. 020421	7/6/1988	Brooks River "Oxbow	36 CFR violation	A fisherman was reported to have left fish at a bank without any bags. The person was questioned and informed on fish regulations. The next day (July 6) Ranger Taylor observed him catch a fish, retain a bag and place the fish in the bag in the grass and continue to fish. A violation was given for 36CFR2.10d regarding food storage. The fish and his rod were confiscated. Rod was returned when $50 fine was paid.
Ticket no. 020422	7/20/1988	Brooks Camp	Business, Operating with no Permit	A guide working for Questers Tours and Travel guided 21 paying clients into the park for a nature study and photogrpahy. The same guide was warned that a CUL was needed in the previous year and citation #020422 was given to Questers Tours and Travel for violation of 36CFR5.3
Ticket no. 020448	8/28/1988	Brooks Camp	Preservation of Natural Features	A photographer was told to maintain a distance of at least 50 yards from bears. The photographer was then seen within a distance of 40 yards of bears. Citation #20448 was issued for violation of 36CFRs1.1(a)(2) for intentionally disturbing wildlife.
890027	7/7/1989	Lodge Cabin #26	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Sow with three yearlings peppered at cabin #26
890030	7/7/1989	Brooks Lodge	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Sow "Old Mom" with three yearlings peppered at lodge. Bears were in the area of the cabins at the oxbow overlook. Squibb decided peppering was an appropriate response. Moved all people inside cabins. No anglers were on the Oxbow.

890086	10/4/1989	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Ranger Squibb shot cracker rounds at habituated sow, "Old Mom," with 2 yearlings at NPS housing. Bears had been sniffing at the trailer of the Bolens tractor parked between BR-43 and BR-46.
890087	10/5/1989	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear family of sow "Old Mom" and three yearlings were sniffing at garbage room door; they did not withdraw in response to Squibb's yelling; Squibb returned with shotgun and peppered 2 yearlings which were visible on his side of the building.
890088	10/11/1989	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Ranger Squibb fired cracker shells and rubber buckshot at habituated sow "Old Mom" and her 3 yearlings when they were at the smoldering ash pile left from the day's burning of garbage. Bear family was nosing and pawing at the debris.
890089	10/14/1989	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Ranger Squibb fired cracker shells at a lone yearling bear "Hyena" (child of "Old Mom") to drive it out of NPS housing area.
890090	10/14/1989	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Ranger Squibb fired two cracker rounds to chase a sow and offspring off of the scrap wood pile in the leach field behind BR-46. Bears had been tearing at scrap sheets of plywood. Most likely habituated sow "Goatee."
890091	10/15/1989	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Ranger Squibb fired two cracker rounds and one of rubber buckshot at subadult bear "Tanda" to drive it from the scrap wood pile in the leachfield.
890092	10/16/1989	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Ranger Squibb crackered an unknown bear at scrap wood pile in the leach field. Ranger Olson had yelled a bear out of that area about 15 min earlier.
900016	5/25/1990	Brooks Camp	Injured-First Aid Given	Visitor was using pullcart to transport luggage and stopped suddenly, injuring his ankle. First aid was given.
900017	5/29/1990	Brooks Camp	Training -- All other	Training conducted: (1) Orientation to Alagnak WSR; (2) Information on safety, survival, river crossings and emergency situations; (3) boating safety, maintenance and operation.
900018	6/6/1990	Brooks Camp Range	Training -- Protection	Firearms training.
900019	6/7/1990	Brooks Camp Range	Training -- Protection	Firearms training.
900022	6/16/1990	Brooks Camp/Naknek Lake	Assistance to Citizens	Assistance and overnight accomodations at Brooks Camp were rendered to two fishing guides employed by Freebird Charters due to inoperable engine on boat.
900023	6/16/1990	Brooks Camp/Naknek Lake	Public Use & Recreation -- Firearms	Observed loaded 12 gauge shotgun being transported on board a jet boat. Boat operators (guides) advised of park regulations regarding weapons and directed to unload and remove barrel from gun. Shotgun secured overnight and returned in the morning.
900028	6/9/1990	Brooks Camp, Visitor Contact Center	Public Use & Recreation -- Firearms, Traps, other weapons	Visitor gave Ranger Szweda his Counter Assault for safe keeping during his stay at Brooks Camp upon the Ranger's request.
900029	6/20/1990	Brooks Camp, Visitor Contact Center	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Park staff conducted bear management action after receiving a report of a bear in the garbage container at the visitor contact station in Brooks Camp developed area. A subadult bear was aversively conditioned as it ate the garbage.

900030	6/20/1990	Brooks Camp, Mouth of Brooks River	Commercial and Private Operations	Pilot/guide dropped off two clients at mouth of Brooks River, informing them a ranger would be along to brief them. Ranger Szweda contacted the two clients and later informed pilot/guide of the park's new policy requiring clients flown to Naknek Lake to stop in at the visitor contact station for bear safety orientation.
900031	6/22/1990	Brooks Camp, Mouth of Brooks River	Commercial and Private Operations	Pilot/guide tied plane at mouth of Brooks River and prepared to guide clients on river without bringing them to the visitor contact station.
900032	6/25/1990	Brooks Camp	Sick and injured -- No first aid	Visitor had been treating sinus infection and was concerned his infection may be progressing. Ranger checked vitals and recommended rest and medication.
900033	6/22/1990	Brooks Camp, Overlook	Public Use and Recreation -- Firearms, Traps, Weapons	Visitor briefed on policy for Counter Assault at Brooks Camp, then was seen showing it to a group of fishermen. Ranger then discussed proper use of CA and associated precautions. Visitor was receptive at stated he'd keep it out of sight.
900034	7/2/1990	Lower Brooks River near the floating bridge	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Visitor remained in the vicinity of a bear as the bear approached to a distance less than 50 yards. Ranger completed field interrogation card on visitor and explained the regulations regarding mandatory distances from wildlife.
900035	7/2/1990	Brooks River	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Sow "Old Mom" obtained fish from fisherman. Fisherman informed of rules and regulations on Brooks River.
900036	7/15/1990	Brooks Camp	Public Use & Recreation -- Firearms, Traps, other weapons	Can of Counter Assault was stored for visitor while he visited Brooks Camp.
900038	7/1/1990	Brooks Camp -- Brooks River	Injury -- First aid given	Visitor sustained injury while fishing along the Brooks River and was advised to have the injury looked at by medical personnel.
900039	7/5/1990	Brooks Camp Range	Training -- Protection -- Weapon Qualification	Firearms training
900040	7/6/1990	Bear viewing platform at Brooks Falls	Public Use and Recreation -- Firearms, Traps, Weapons	Visitor observed with Counter Assault attached to the outside of his day pack. Ranger advised visitor to keep safety on the bear repellent and to keep the can out of reach in his backpack.
900041	7/8/1990	Brooks Camp, Auditorium	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Park staff conducted bear management action after observing a sow with one yearling in the vicinity of the auditorium in the Brooks Camp developed area. The sow and yearling were aversively conditioned as they climbed and pawed the wall of the auditorium.
900046	7/14/1990	Brooks Camp	Commercial and Private Operations -- Operating w/o a permit	Guide engaged in business operations without a CUL, was interviewed and informed he needed a CUL to operate in the park.
900047	7/11/1990	Food cache by Visitor Contact Station	Injury -- First aid given	Guide sustained injury while placing gear in the cache. Wound was stabilized, guide flew to King Salmon and was to go to the Camai Clinic in Naknek.
900048	7/15/1990	Brooks River near bridge	Public use and recreation -- Picnicking	Four individuals were consuming food within 100 yards of the Brooks River and in the presence of a bear. Ranger issued verbal warning.

900050	7/12/1990	Brooks Camp	Visitor Complaints -- Federal Government	Visitor complained of many Katmai Park policies, rules and procedures. Visitor had been observed keeping an over limit of fish from the Brooks River and refused to show identification or a fishing license. Visitor wished to speak with people at the top and wanted to appear in front of a judge to dispute his violation notice, #P078538.
900052	7/19/1990	Brooks Camp -- Visitor Contact Station	Public Use and Recreation -- Firearms, Traps, Weapons	Visitor gave Counter Assault to Ranger Gape for storage.
900053	7/19/1990	Brooks Falls Trail	Park maintenance needed -- Trails	Brooks Falls Trail was cleared of visual obstruction including low hanging limbs, brush and tall grass.
900054	7/20/1990	Brooks Falls	Public Use and Recreation -- Preservation of Natural Features	Visitor was between bear viewing platform and Brooks Falls while a bear was present on the falls. Ranger issued verbal warning.
900055	7/17/1990	Naknek Beach in front of Contact Station	Commercial and Private Operations -- Business, Operating with no permit	Air service was operating a business in the Park without a CUL.
900056	7/27/1990	Cutbank section of Brooks River	Public Use and Recreation -- Fishing	Visitor failed to immediately take a caught fish to the fish cleaning building while bear was present. Ranger issued verbal warning.
900057	7/22/1990	Brooks River	AWOL & Military violations	Two military A10 aircraft flew three passes at low altitude over the Brooks River. Chief Ranger to contact King Salmon Base Commander.
900058	7/22/1990	Brooks River near foot bridge	Public Use and Recreation -- Preservation of Natural Features	Visitor remained less than 50 yards from a bear on two occasions. Ranger issued verbal warning.
900059	7/22/1990	Brooks River near footbridge	Public Use and Recreation -- Preservation of Natural Features	Visitor remained within 100 yards of a sow with cubs. Ranger issued verbal warning.
900060	7/25/1990	Brooks Camp	Commercial & Private Operations -- Operating w/o permit	Guide engaged in business operations without a CUL, was interviewed and informed he needed a CUL to operate in the park.
900062	7/8/1990	Brooks Camp	Commercial & Private Operations -- Operating w/o permit	Guide engaged in business operations without a CUL, was interviewed and informed he needed a CUL to operate in the park.
900065	7/24/1990	Naknek Lake Beach, Brooks Camp	Commercial & Private Operations -- Operating w/o permit	Air service was operating a business in the Park without a CUL.
900067	7/25/1990	South spit in mouth of Brooks River	Public Use and Recreation -- Fishing	Visitor was using salmon eggs while fishing off the spit in the mouth of the Brooks River. Eggs disposed off, violation not issued.
900068	7/27/1990	Lower Brooks River	Property (not stolen) -- found	Two containers a photographer left attended along the Brooks River were found, secured and inventoried. Photographer later collected property.
900070	10/15/1990	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Pilot taxied within 50 yards of a sow and yearling.

900071	7/28/1990	Brooks River below the bridge	Public Use and Recreatioin -- Preservation of Natural Features	Visitor remained less than 50 yards from a bear. Ranger issued verbal warning.
900073	7/28/1990	Brooks Camp -- Naknek	Business, Operating with no permit	Guiding business was engaging in business in Katmai without a permit or other written agreement
900074	8/1/1990	Visitor Contact Station	Public Use and Recreation -- Firearms, Traps, Weapons	Gun stored for visitor while he stayed in Brooks Campground.
900075	7/29/1990	Brooks Camp, Naknek Lake	Commercial and Private Operations	Aircraft operated within Katmai in violation of the Park's "Aircraft Operations" advisory, a condition of the CUL.
900076	8/4/1990	Naknek Lake beach in front of Visitor Contact Station	Commercial and Private Operations -- Operating with no permit	Guide twice beached an amphibious aircraft in front of the Brooks Camp complex using high RPM.
900078	8/5/1990	Naknek Lake beach between the Visitor Contact Station and Brooks Lodge	Public Use and Recreation -- Preservation of Natural Features	Visitors remained less than 50 yards from a bear. Ranger issued verbal warning.
900079	8/8/1990	Brooks Camp	Commercial & Private Operations -- Operating w/o permit	Guide was engaging in buiness in Katmai without a permit or other written agreement.
900080	7/26/1990	Underneath Brooks Falls Bear Viewing Platform	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Visitor was underneath the Brooks Falls Bear Viewing Platform within 30 yards of an adult brown bear. Ranger issued a violation notice which was later changed into a written warning by the Chief Ranger.
900081	7/26/1990	Underneath Brooks Falls Bear Viewing Platform	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Visitor was underneath the Brooks Falls Bear Viewing Platform within 30 yards of an adult brown bear. Ranger issued a violation notice which was later changed into a written warning by the Chief Ranger.
900082	8/2/1990	Brooks River	Public Use and Recreation -- Firearms, Traps, Weapons	Can of Counter Assault was stored for visitor while he visited Brooks Camp.
900083	8/9/1990	Brooks Camp, Beach	Sick and injured -- Assistance to injured -- No first aid	Visitor sustained injury while walking near MarkAir's Caravan. No first aid given.
900084	8/14/1990	Brooks River Bank	Sick and injured -- Assistance to injured -- First aid given	Visitor sustained injury while hiking down the Brooks River Bank, twisted ankle. Stabilized before departure.
900085	8/2/1990	Brooks Camp Ranger Office	Public Use and Recreation -- Firearms, Traps, Weapons	Individual checked two firearms into storage.
900087	8/19/1990	Naknek Lake in front of Brooks Lodge	Public Use and Recreation-Preservation of Natural Features	A visitor approached and remained less than 100 yards from a female bear with young.
900088	8/18/1990	Brooks River	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Bear obtained fish from fisherman.

900090	9/2/1990	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Park staff conducted a bear management action after observing a yearling bear in Brooks Camp developed area. A yearling bear was aversively conditioned as it would not respond to human presence at the Brooks Lodge-Ranger Station area.
900092	9/7/1990	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Park staff conducted a bear management action due to three bears between the Brooks Camp Ranger Station and the visitor contact station. The subadult bears were aversively conditioned as they have repeatedly entered the developed Brooks Camp area.
900093	8/31/1990	Brooks Camp	Commercial Operations without a Permit	Kay Parker Tour & Travel was engaging in business operations withing Katmai National Park without a Commercial Use License (CUL)
900094	9/10/1990	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Park staff conducted a planned management action in response to reports that subadult bears were regularly trespassing in the area of the concession's warehouse early in the morning. A subadult bear was aversively conditioned from ambush as it walked into the area of the warehouse.
900099	8/10/1990	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	At 730 pm on August 10 members of the Baumeler Hiking Group were at the Brooks River Bridge 10 yards away from an adult brown bear. Then again, at 900am on August 11, four members of Baumeler Hiking Group were in the woods by the Boat Dock 35 yards away from an adult brown bear.
900100	9/2/1990	Brooks Camp	Firearms, Traps, Other Weapons: Public Use and Recreation	A visitor was observed carrying a handgun in Brooks Camp.
900101	9/6/1990	Brooks Camp	Business, Operating with no Permit	Alaska International tours were operating businesses in the Park without a Commercial Use License.
Ticket no. 078540	7/11/1990	Brooks Camp -- Brooks River	Public Use & Recreation -- Fishing	Visitor observed taking two fish in one day from the Brooks River. Citation issued.
Ticket no. 078598	7/12/1990	Brooks River	Public Use & Recreation -- Fishing	Visitor caught and retained more than one fish per day. Ranger issued Violation Notice and returned fish to the Brooks River.
910013	6/25/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	An adult bear was aversively conditioned while digging next to Brooks Lodge equipment 8 m to the north of the lodge maintenance shop.
910014	7/2/1991	Brooks Camp Footbridge, South Side	Deaths-Natural Cause-Evacuation	Park Visitor suffered from a cardiac arrest while at Brooks Camp. CPR was initiated immediately and continued on the air evacuation to the Camai Medical Center, Naknek Alaska.
910014	7/2/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Ranger Squibb aversively conditioned a family of four bears which had remained in the vicinity of the Oxbow Overlook despite Brooks Lodge staff yelling to drive them out.
910016	7/6/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Squibb aversively conditioned a two bears which had repeatedly tried to enter the campground despite shouting by campers at the direction of the campground hosts.
910018	7/8/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Ron Squibb aversively conditioned a family of four bears which had bedded down 10 m north of the visitor contact station and did not respond to attempts to move them back to the beach by shouting.

910019	7/9/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Squibb aversively conditioned a family of four bears which had remained at the fish cleaning building for several minutes despite activity of several people and a ranger at the lodge store.
910020	7/11/1991	Brooks Camp (Falls Trails)	Wildlife, Bears	On July 11, 1991 at about 12:30pm, NPS Ranger Linda Marr was charged by a bear and injured while walking the trail to Brooks Falls.
910024	7/19/1991	Brooks Camp Trail	Closed Areas, Entering (Trespassing)	A visitor was observed walking alone towards the falls while closed to persons less than four.
910026	7/11/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	An area between the Brooks River and the Brooks Lake-Naknek Lake road including the Brooks Falls Viewing Platform and access trail was closed for one-half day because of a bluff charge in which a bear made contact with a woman. Subsequent investigationof bear-human incidents revealed several recent encounters which were unusual for Brooks River for July. The most serious incidents were surprise encounters involving 1 or 2 people. Therefore, in order to avoid surprise encounters, Superintendent Eliason replaced the closure with a restriction that required people to be in groups of no less than 6 within the area.
910028	7/25/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Squibb aversively conditioned a subadult bear several minutes after the bear had stolen a fish from an angler.
910029	7/24/1991	Brooks Camp	Injured-First Aid Given	A visitor sustained minor abrasions to her nose after tripping and falling at Brooks Camp. Park personal administrated first aid.
910030	7/25/1991	Brooks Falls Trail	Closed Area (to groups less than 4)	Three photographers were seen hiking on the Brooks Falls Trail. The trail is closed to parties less than four, because of bear danger.
910031	7/28/1991	Brooks Lodge	Sick & Injured- Assistance to	A park visitor with a history of heart problems felt sick and was transported from Brooks Camp to Camai Medical Clinic in Naknek.
910038	7/29/1991	Brooks River Bridge	Sick and Injured-Assistance & Ambulance Transport	A park visitor fell injuring herself on the bridge and was transported from Brooks Camp to Cami Medical Clinic in Naknek.
910043	7/31/1991	Brooks Camp	Abandoned and Unattended Property	On July 31 and August 1, 1991 a person was involved in four separate instances of leaving gear (backpack) unattended. On two of these occasions a bear investigated his backpack.
910048	8/14/1991	Brooks River/200 yds above falls	Picnicking (on sand bar on Brooks River)	Guide from Alagnak Lodge was eating a sandwhich on a sand bar in the middle of the Brooks River.
910049	8/11/1991	Brooks Camp	Camping and Food Storage	A cooler containing sack lunches for the Katmailand bus tour was left unattended. A bear opened the cooler and ate some of the contents.
910050	8/16/1991	Brooks Camp (Iliuk Arm)	Search and/or Rescue (persons rescued, water area)	A canoe with two people on board capsized in rough water in Iliuk Arm. The occupants were rescued, field treated for hypothermia and transported to Camai Medical Clinic.
910051	8/21/1991	Brooks Camp	Training (Structural Fire Fighting)	Fire drill at Brooks Camp.
910053	8/24/1991	Porch of Brooks Lodge	Larceny-Theft under $50	A park visitor reported that the fishing gear that he left on the lodge porch was not there when he returned for it.

910060	9/13/1991	Brooks Camp	Abandoned and Unattended Property	A canoe owned by Brooks Lodge was left in the dock area at Brooks Camp.
910061	8/3/1991	South Bank Brooks River	Assistance to Citizens-Found Items	Ranger Kraskouskas found a billfold containing $280 in American Express travelers checks. He held onto them and later returned them to their rightful owner.
910062	9/12/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Ranger Kraskouskas aversively conditioned a bear which had entered the Brooks Camp developed area between BR-47 and BR-38.
910065	6/8/1991	Brooks Camp Range	Training	Firearms training.
910066	9/17/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A sow with three yearling cubs was aversively conditioned in the Brooks Camp developed area.
910067	9/18/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A sow with three yearling cubs was aversively conditioned in the Brooks Camp developed area.
910069	9/19/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A bear cub entered a boat and damaged three seat cushions.
910070	9/21/1991	Brooks Camp Parking Area	Damage to Government Property	Windshield was smashed out of three wheeled Cushman cart by bear.
910071	9/20/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A guide of Kulik Lodge was guiding four anglers in the cutbank area of the Brooks River. In a period of 3 hr., the party was observed fishing within 50 yd. of single bears on three occasions and had encounters with a sow with one yearling twice. On the second encounter, the sow aggresively approached the party to within 20 yds.
910072	9/24/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Ranger Squibb aversively conditioned two bears which had entered the developed area of Brooks Camp.
910073	9/24/1991	Brooks Camp	Destruction of Government Property: Non-malicious	A four wheeled cushman (tag 6148) had been damaged apparently during the previous evening by bears.
910076	10/8/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A subadult bear was aversively conditioned in the vicinity of the oxbow overlook twelve minutes after a window was broken on Brooks Lodge cabin #27.
910079	10/13/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Ranger Holmes aversively conditioned a sow (#83) and her yearling that had entered Brooks Camp.
910080	10/14/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	On 10/14/91 bears were aversively conditioned upon being observed within the Brooks Camp developed area on 3 separate occasions.
Ticket no. 76305	7/30/1991	South Bank Brooks River	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A person remained within 50 yards of a Brown Bear on the South Bank of the Brooks River.
Ticket no. 76323	7/12/1991	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A group of three anglers in the middle of a restricted use area which was closed to groups of less than six people.
920015	6/4/1992	Tuckervilel Residence Area	Unlawful entry-no force-unknown	The manager of Brooks Lodge informed concessions mgmt spec. David Nemeth that there were some items missing from residential cabins in Tuckerville (the concessionaire's residential area.)
920019	6/10/1992	Brooks River	Aircraft, Illegal Operation	On 6/10/92 a cream and white Cessna 150 on floats was observed overflying the Brooks River at approx. 300 feet AGL.
920023	6/18/1992	Brooks Lake Garage Area	Damage to Government Property	While backing up, a Student Conservation Association volunteer caused damaged to a Natinal Park Service vehicle.

920024	6/23/1992	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A habituated subadult bear was aversively conidtioned when it loitered in the area of the fish cleaning building after a confrontation with another subadult bear. Subadult bear #175, "Chow Mein," blond upper body not shed out, dark legs and upturned nose. 2nd bear: fairly shed out, shed out patch on forehead. Bony hind end.
920025	6/23/1992	Brooks River-Oxbow	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A person had a fish stolen by a bear. Circumstantial evidence suggests bear was a subadult , fairly shed out with a skinny rear end.
920027	7/1/1992	Brooks Falls & Falls Trails	Business, Operating with no Permit	Crestview Lodge did operate in Katmai National Park without a Commercial Use License, and one of it's guides along with the clients did harrass wildlife while in Katmai National Park.
920028	6/30/1992	Brooks Camp	Assitance to Citizens	The skiff operated by two persons broke down returning Lake Camp from Brooks Camp. Nemeth took them and their boat to Lake Camp aboard the park patrol boat *Nimrod* .
920029	7/1/1992	Brooks Camp-auditorium	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Aversive conditioning was applied on four separate occasions involving five different bears.
920030	7/2/1992	Brooks River-South Bank	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A bear obtained a fish that had been left on the south bank of the river by a tourist. An emergency 24 hour closure had resulted.
920031	7/4/1992	Floating Bridge of Brooks River	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Kraskouskas observed that a bear had become caught between the floating bridge and an anchor line on the floating bridge. Visitors were brought within 3 meters of this bear due to other bear activity in the area.
920032	7/4/1992	Brooks River-Mouth	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A bear was observed to damage a private aircraft moored in the Brooks River. This bear also shook a Park Service sign and scratched the plexiglass.
920033	7/3/1992	Brooks Camp	Business, Operating with no Permit	A person working for Alaska Air Guides, engaged in business operations (provided guided sport fishing and associated services) at Brooks Camp without authorization in violation of 36CFR 5.3
920034	7/8/1992	Brooks Camp-auditorium	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	NPS personnel aversively conditioned one subadult bear in the Brooks Camp developed area. One of the recently independent cubs of "Petite" (#4). These bears have been a problem in the developed area this year.
920036	7/8/1992	Brooks Camp-Near Auditorium	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A sow and her one spring cub were aversively conditioned for being within the developed area.
920037	7/8/1992	Brooks Camp-Fuel Tanks	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	NPS personnel aversively conditioned two subadults in the developed area of Brooks Camp. The two bears were recently independent cubs of Petite (#4). They are very habituated and have been in and out of the developed area frequently.
920039	7/8/1992	Brooks Camp-auditorium	Damage to Government Property-Non malicious	The back door of the auditorium was opened causing the door to contact the movie screen. This caused the screen to rip.
920040	7/10/1992	South Bank Brooks River	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A subadult bear on the south side of the Brooks River.
920045	7/16/1992	Brooks Falls-Trail	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A person encountered two bears in clsoe proximity (less than 5 feet) on the trail from Brooks Falls.
920046	7/18/1992	Brooks area-Falls Trails	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	After a aclose encounter with a bear along the Falls Trail, a bear approached a woman, sat down in front of her and sniffed her.

920047	7/19/1992	North side of Brooks River 100 m. e of falls	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A bear cub was severely injured, probably fatally, by an adult bear.
920050	7/21/1992	Brooks Camp-leach field	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A sub adult bear was aversively conditioned near the leach- field and again near the auditorium.
920051	7/26/1992	Brooks River above cut bank	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A large adult bear on the Brooks River was aversively conditioned .The bear had approached three anglers and was sniffing and checking unattended property. Citations were given to fisherman for maintaining distance within 50 yards of a bear.
920052	7/1/1992	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A bear ate food that was left in an unattended boat on the Brooks Camp beach.
920053	7/14/1992	Brooks Camp	Training-Protection in Service	30 hours of Law Enforcement in-service training was conducted between July 14, 1992 and August 12, 1992 for seasonal ranger Patricia Brown. Other commissioned park rangers attended some of the training courses. The training was approved by Regional Law Enforcement Specialist Shackelton and was conducted uner the direction of katmai Chief Ranger Hurd.
920054	7/24/1992	Brooks River-Bridge	Injured-First Aid Given	A person received a small quantity of spray pain in her face and eyes. Ranger Kraskouskas administered first aid.
920055	7/25/1992	Brooks Camp-leach field	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A subadult bear was aversively conditioned on three occasions for remaining within the developed area of Brooks Camp. Bear has a shaggy blond coat partially shed out on sides and neck. Bear is one of the newly weaned siblings of bear #4. Either "Dewey" or "Louie" (#179 or #180)
920057	7/21/1992	Brooks Camp beach near ranger station	Visitor complaint, concession	Clients of Silverstreak Adventures complained of an unsafe trip from King Salmon to Brooks Camp. Complaint closely resembled a similar one made on 8/16/90 (CIR 900073)
920058	7/21/1992	Brooks Camp	Injured-First Aid Given	First aid was given to a visitor due to severe pain in right buttock, hip and leg.
920059	7/28/1992	Brooks Camp-Fish Cleaning Building	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Bear #178 "Huey", a blond subadult bear with distinctive shed out pattern on sides of neck, was aversively conditioned two times in association with direct approaches to people and buildings.
920060	7/27/1992	Brooks Camp-Beach	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A subadult grizzly bear entered four rental skiffs and after investigating life jackets and seat cushions, did possibly obtain food. Bear #178 "Huey," and bear #179 or #180 "Dewey" or "Louie," two of the three siblings of bear #4 "Petite."
920061	8/1/1992	Brooks Camp-Campground	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A bear damaged a tent in the campground. Bear was most likely a subadult bear.
920063	8/2/1992	Brooks Camp Beach	Assistance to Citizens	A party of recreational boaters made un unplanned overnight stay at Brooks Campground due to high winds.
920064	8/1/1992	Brooks Camp-Campground	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A subadult bear was aversively conditioned for entering the campground. Bear was a subadult offspring of bear #4 "Petite" either bear #179 or #180 "Dewey" or 'Louie." The bear is small, shaggy blond, not shed out, with a fairly short conical muzzle.
920065	8/3/1992	Brooks Camp-Campground	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A bear damaged a tent in the campground. Bear was medium sized subadult, dark, shed out body with blondish fringe on top of head and a light "beard."
920066	8/2/1992	Brooks Lake	Commercial Operation without Permit	A professional guide for Baumeler conducted business in Katmai without authorization.

920069	8/8/1992	Brooks Camp-Near Campground	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	An attempt was made to aversively condition a bear that stole a bag of garbage from a person. Bear "Ripper" was very shed out and dark, with noticeable harness behind it.
920070	8/8/1992	Brooks Camp-Tuckerville	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A bear was aversively conditioned for being near the developed area. Bear was"Ripper" (#182), small, dark and shed out with light harness still visible.
920076	8/15/1992	Brooks River	Fishing	An Enchanted Lake Lodge guide was fishing without a licence in possession, Violation of 36 CFR 2.3 (a) State code A.S.16.05.330(a)
920078	8/16/1992	Brooks Camp Beach	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A park visitor saw three man harrass a brown bear near Brooks Lodge.
920079	8/26/1992	Brooks Camp Lodge Area	Larceny-Theft $200 & over	Two daypacks and a fishing vest taken from Brooks Lodge porch. The items were recovered the next day in an open boat belonging to Orin Williams. During inventory of the contents of daybacks one 44 mag. Smith & Wesson was found. The revolver was fully leaded and operable.
920082	7/22/1992	Brooks Camp-leach field	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A subadult bear was aversively conditioned on two occasions: 22 July at 1215 and at 1600 hours on 22 July. Bear had blond ears and a dark head.
920083	8/24/1992	Brooks Area-Beach down from Ranger Office	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A bear obtained food left unattended in a boat.
920084	8/26/1992	Brooks Camp and Campground	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Two bears were aversively conditioned on three separate occasions: 26 August, 27 August and 29 August. Details enclosed in report.
920086	8/31/1992	Brooks Well Lake Site	Assistance to Injured-First Aid Given/Medical Services	A man injured his hand while working on well-drilling project.
920087	9/2/1992	Brooks River Boat Dock	Commercial & Private Operations	A guide of Battle River Wilderness Retreat and his three clients intentionally remained within 50 yards of a brown bear, they left property unattended and improperly stored food (fresh caught salmon).
920088	8/31/1992	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife, Squirrel	An unidentified gentlemen complained of being bitten by a squirrel at the campground.
920089	9/1/1992	Brooks Camp	Assistance to Injured	A park visitor fell while walking on the Brooks Falls Trail. The fall resulted in fractures to his right tibia and fibula as well as other associated injuries. He was transported to King Salmon by park personnel.
920092	9/4/1992	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Three bears were aversively conditioned on two separate occasions for being within the developed area.
920094	9/1/1992	Brooks Camp Dock	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A bear obtained a fish from an angler. The bear was known as "Old Mom" with three cubs were involved.
920096	9/13/1992	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Three bears were aversively conditioned on two separate occasions for being within the developed area. Incidents occurred on 13 Sept and 16 Sept.
920097	9/14/1992	Brooks River Mouth	Public Use and Recreation	Three people were observed photographing bears that were closer than 50 yards and intentionally disturbed a brown bear.
920101	9/12/1992	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A person intentionally remained within 50 yards of a bear in violation of 36CFR 2.2 (as detailed in the Superintendent's Compedium).
920109	9/15/1992	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Two bears were aversively conditioned for being in the developed area.

920115	9/30/1992	Brooks Lodge-outhouse	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Multiple bears were within the vicinity of the Brooks Lodge outhouse. After getting hit with cracker shells or plastic slugs the bears would retreat and return within the hour in most occasions. Over next two days 7 plastic slugs as well as 29 firecracker rounds at different bears over the next two days were used in order to deter bears. They were digging around the latrine and eventually they toppled the outhouse over.
920667	8/6/1992	Brooks Camp/near viewing platform	Injured-First Aid Given/Transport	A worker building the new bear viewing platform fell during construction. Minor injuries were sustained.
Ticket no. 76243	8/30/1992	Brooks River/Naknek Lake Area	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	Violation of 36 CFR 2.2(a)(2) Disturbing Wildlife. A fisherman was flyfishing in water, within 50 yards of a bear (swimming). Citation was given.
Ticket no. 76306	7/5/1992	Brooks River	Animals & Wildlife-Bears	A person did remain and approach to less than 50 yards from a brown bear. A citation was issued.
Ticket no. 76308	7/23/1992	Brooks River-South Bank	Public Use & Recreation (Wildlife Disturbance)	Three persons intentionally disturbed a brown bear at Brooks Camp, while on the Brooks River by intentionally remaining within 50 yards of the bear.
Ticket no. 76309	7/23/1992	Brooks Camp Beach	Offense-Public Use & Recreation-Wildlife	A person was photographing an Alaskan brown bear sow with three cubs from a distance of 40 meters in violation of CFR 36 2.2 (a) (2)..."intentionally disturbing wildlife" as clarified in 1992 Superintendent's Compedium for Katmai National Park/Preserve.
Ticket no. 76326	8/26/1992	Brooks Camp	Public Use and Recreation-Firearms	A person unlawfully possessed a loaded .44 magnum Smith & Wesson handgun. The weapon being carried in a day pack. The owner was cited under 36CFR 2.4(a)(1)(i), Weapons, traps and nets, optional appearance, $200 collateral.
Ticket no. 76327	8/26/1992	Brooks Camp	Public Use and Recreation-Tampering, Possessing Property	A person unlawfully acquired and possessed personal property of another, with knowledge and reason to believe the property was stolen. Person was cited under 36 CFR 2.30 (a)(5), Misappropriation of property and services, optional appearance, $300 collateral.
930009	4/7/1993	Brooks Camp Beach	Aircraft -- Other Aircraft Incidents	Propeller of Cessna 206, N32PX was damaged when it came into contact with the beach surface of Naknek Lake northeast of Brooks Camp
930020	5/21/1993	Brooks Camp, woodlot near BL-3	Injury/illness	Maintenance worker sustained blow to forehead while working near BL-3. Transported to Camai Clinic.
930024	6/13/1993	Brooks River, Cutbank	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear obtained fish from fisherman.
930025	6/15/1993	Brooks River, Cutbank	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Rangers conducted planned management action. Bear had obtained fish from angler (CI# 930024) and other anglers and guides had reported that bears were approaching and following them on the river. Rangers attempted aversive conditioning.
930026	6/22/1993	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Rangers aversively conditioned two blond subadult bears in the developed area.
930028	6/21/1993	Brooks Camp Beach	Injury -- Illness	Visitor complained of irritated eye. First aid given.
930029	6/25/1993	Brooks River Bridge	Business, Operating	Commercial use in park without a valid license
930030	6/29/1993	Brooks Camp Beach	Injury -- Illness	Visitor sustained injury while fishing. First aid given.
930031	6/25/1993	Brooks Camp Beach	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear obtained fish from floats of a plane. Ranger fired plastic slug and two fire cracker rounds. Verbal warning issued to individual who had left a salmon fillet in float overnight without securely locking float.

930032	6/26/1993	Cutbank	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear obtained fish from fisherman. Ranger issued verbal warning.
930034	7/4/1993	Brooks Lodge Office	Injury -- Illness	Brooks Lodge manager injured small toe. First aid given.
930035	6/26/1993	Brooks Camp	Business, Operating with no Permit	Commercial use in park without a valid license
930036	7/2/1993	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bears were aversively conditioned on two occasions for being within the developed area.
930037	7/5/1993	Brooks Camp Campground	Injury / Illness	First aid given to an injured visitor.
930038	7/4/1993	Brooks Camp Range	Assistance -- Enforcement Agency	Firearms training
930043	7/9/1993	Brooks Camp Campground	Damage to Property Private	Tree fell on tent in campground
930044	7/9/1993	Brooks River, Beach	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear obtained food from unattended boat.
930045	7/12/1993	Brooks Camp -- Campground	Hazards -- Immediate	Hazard trees removed from Brooks Camp campground
930046	7/13/1993	Brooks Camp	Injury / Illness	Visitor suffered from dehydration, advised to rest and consume a lot of water.
930047	7/19/1993	Brooks Camp, Campground #17	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Backpack damaged by bear in campground. Startled by owner of pack, dropped it and retreated up a tree. There was no food in pack.
930048	7/18/1993	Brooks Camp	Business -- Operation w/o permit	Commercial use in park without a valid license
930049	7/22/1993	Brooks River, Cutbank	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Visitor under platform videotaping bears. Complied when asked to return to the platform.
930050	7/22/1993	Brooks River	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Sow and two cubs obtained fish from anglers. Had been aversively conditioned once before an emergency closure on the Brooks River took affect as a result of the sow's actions.
930052	7/15/1993	Brooks Camp, River	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Fisherman warned after remaining in river while a sow and her two cubs swam within 70 yards.
930053	7/21/1993	Brooks Camp, Oxbow	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	A bear obtained a lifevest left unattended in the Oxbow.
930054	7/23/1993	Brooks Camp	Illness/Injury	A person requested EMS attention due to a swollen hand due to an insect bite.
930060	7/6/1993	Oxbow and Marsh	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Subadult bear or bears obtained two fish from an angler and two subsequent planned management actions took place. Three bears were aversively conditioned for approaching anglers.
930061	7/24/1993	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Subadult bear aversively conditioned for being in a developed area (on Lodge trail towards the visitor center).
930062	7/20/1993	Brooks Camp Beach	Rescue -- Water area	Park visitor had canoe get away and overturn in Naknek Lake.
930063	7/17/1993	Campground	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear or bears destroyed property in the campground resulting in a closure of sites 14-17.
930064	7/22/1993	Brooks Falls Platform	Business -- Operation in violation of a permit	Guide was in violation of CUL for not taking clients for an orientation speech.

930065	7/24/1993	Brooks Camp -- Beach area	Assistance (Visitors)	Three boaters stranded at Brooks Camp due to high winds and rough water on Naknek Lake issued tent and sleeping bags from ranger cache and a campsite in the NPS campground. They were also provided with food and cooking equipment.
930066	7/25/1993	Brooks Camp Range	Assistance -- Enforcement Agency	Firearms training
930068	7/6/1993	Brooks River, Cutbank	Wildlife protection	Visitors intentionally disturbed the foraging activity of a bear by failure to release a fish as the bear approached them. Warning notices issued
930069	7/29/1993	Brooks River, Upper River	Other Fishing Violations	Visitor was fishing in the Brooks River without an Alaska fishing license. Verbal warning issued by ranger.
930070	8/1/1993	Brooks Lodge	Injury / Illness	Young visitor sustained laceration to cheek while exiting the registration office. First aid given.
930071	7/29/1993	Brooks River (upper section)	Fishing license violation	Visitor observed fishing in Brooks River without a valid Alaska fishing license. Written warning issued.
930072	8/2/1993	Brooks Camp	Commercial and Private Operation -- Violation	Guide operated in Katmai without a CUL. Verbal warning issued.
930073	8/10/1993	Visitor Center	Injury / Illness	Visitor requested medical assistance for an infected insect bite.
930075	8/10/1993	BL3 and Brooks Camp Road	Motor Vehicle Accident	Right rear corner of bus hit the southeast corner of BL3's roof while trying to avoid a pile of debris at the turn in Brooks Camp Road.
930076	8/8/1993	Naknek Beach	All other -- improper food storage	Party left food items and gear unattended in boat after beaching it at Naknek Lake and proceeding up the Falls Trail. Verbal warning issued.
930077	8/10/1993	Brooks Camp	Assistance to Visitors	Visitors contacted staff regarding an inoperable boat. Party given gear and site in campground for the night while they waited for parts.
930078	8/2/1993	Brooks Camp	Commercial and Private Operation -- Violation	Guide operated in Katmai without a CUL. Verbal warning issued.
930079	8/6/1993	Brooks Camp	Injury / Illness	Visitor requested EMS assistance for a rash. First aid given.
930080	8/10/1993	Brooks Lodge	Injury / Illness	Visitor requested EMS assistance for flu symptoms. First aid given.
930081	8/14/1993	Brooks River, middle section below falls	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear obtained fish from angler
930084	8/20/1993	Brooks Camp	Aircraft overflights	Military aircraft overflew the Brooks River.
930086	8/23/1993	Brooks Camp	Injury / Illness	Individual partially avulsed left index finger while using router. Transported to Naknek Clinic and later to Anchorage for surgery.
930091	9/8/1993	Brooks Camp	Burglary/Breaking and Entering -- Residence	Five tents were burglarized in Brooks Campground. Two juveniles were suspected, but left before the incident was reported.
930092	9/9/1993	Brooks Camp	Injury / Illness	Individual injured right knee in bicycle accident on the road near Brooks Camp. First aid given.
930093	9/12/1993	Brooks River	Business -- Operation in violation of a permit	Aircraft operated illegaly at Brooks Camp. Verbal and written warning issued.
930094	9/10/1993	Campground	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear ripped visitor's tent.

930096	8/31/1993	Brooks Camp	Commercial & Private Operation -- Violation	Guiding business operated in Katmai without CUL. Verbal and written warnings issued.
930037	9/16/1993	Brooks Camp Lodge Kitchen	Injury / Illness	Individual accidentally stuck knife into leg while opening a box. First aid given.
930098	9/16/1993	Brooks Camp Campground	Destruction / Damage -- Private Property	Bear damaged property in campground.
930099	9/16/1993	Brooks Camp -- Boat dock	Accidents -- Fall into water at dock	Visitor walked off boat dock and fell into water. No injury sustained; property damaged.
930101	9/16/1993	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear aversively conditioned after it tried to come into the camp area from the beach in the vicinity of the ranger station. Bear did not respond to repeated hazing attempts and only ran away after four fire crackers were fired in its direction.
930103	9/20/1993	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Two bears aversively conditioned.
930109	7/5/1993	Brooks Camp	Wildlife Protection -- Bothering	Guide intentionally approached brown bear with two clients. Verbal warning issued.
930110	7/25/1993	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear damaged the resource management boat's vinyl top
930112	9/21/1993	Brooks Camp -- Visitor Center	Destruction/Damage	Bear damaged government property and was aversively conditioned.
930113	9/24/1993	Brooks Camp -- Naknek Lake Beach	Assistance to Visitors	Ranger assisted watercraft after vessel becomes beached at Brooks Camp in heavy waves.
Ticket no. 020450	7/13/1993	Brooks Camp	Disorderly conduct	Individual conducted self in a disorderly manner, creating and maintaining a hazardous or physically offensive condition. Citation served.
Ticket no. 076365	7/31/1993	Brooks Falls Trail	Traffic violations -- Bicycles	Two individuals used bicycles in a closed area. One received a citation and the other was warned verbally.
940003	4/28/1994	Brooks Camp	Illness/Injury	Rangers responded to a call for an immediate flight for a medical emergency. Injured/ill person was transported to Camai Clinic.
940011	6/6/1994	Brooks Camp Campground	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Campground fire pit was dug up by a young bear.
940012	6/6/1994	Brooks Camp Campground	Commercial and Private Operation -- Violation	Guiding business operated in Katmai without CUL.
940014	6/7/1994	Brooks Camp	Injury / Illness	Visitor requested medical assistance for removal of stiches.
940016	6/9/1994	Brooks Camp	Deaths -- Natural deaths	NPS maintenance employee passed away at his park assigned residence.
940017	6/9/1994	North side of Brooks River across from the cutbank	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Park rangers conducted a sweep of the Oxbow on Brooks river after receiving a report of a moose calf being killed by a bear with two yearling cubs.
940018	6/13/1994	Brooks Camp (Brooks River)	EMS/Injury -- First aid given	Visitor sustained injury to ear while fly fishing. First aid given.
940024	6/20/1994	Brooks Camp Fish House	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Sow and yearling aversively conditioned for being within the developed area.
940025	6/28/1994	Brooks Camp, Naknek Beach	Property -- Lost/found	Fishing vest found on beach. Later claimed by owner.

940026	6/19/1994	Brooks Camp Campground	Visitor assist	Visitor contacted ranger re: a stolen cook kit from the food locker in Brooks Campground. The cook kit proved to be in the food locker, having been moved to a different cubby hole.
940027	6/30/1994	Brooks Camp, Visitor Center	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear damaged back railing of Visitor Center. Minimal property damage.
940028	6/30/1994	Brooks Camp	Injury/illness	Visitor requested EMS assistance to remove stitches.
940030	7/7/1994	Brooks Camp Range	Assistance -- Enforcement Agency	Firearms training.
940031	6/28/1994	Brooks Camp leachfield	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	A sow and yearling were aversively conditioned for being within the developed area.
940032	7/11/1994	Brooks Camp -- Falls platform	Property -- Lost/found	A found lens was turned over to its owner.
940033	7/11/1994	Brooks Camp -- Oxbow	Injury/illness	Fish hook removed from visitor's left hand.
940034	7/8/1994	Brooks Camp, Visitor Center	Other -- Accidental discharge bear spray	Bear spray dispensed in visitor center. Verbal warning issued.
940035	7/7/1994	Brooks Camp , the spit	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear chewed and destroyed a pair of waders.
940036	7/6/1994	Brooks Camp	Fishing violations -- Other	Rainbow trout illegally taken from the Brooks River. It was discarded in the fish cleaning building.
940037	7/8/1994	Brooks Camp -- site #8	Theft from a tent	Video camera worth over $2000 stolen from campsite.
940038	7/12/1994	Brooks Camp	Property -- Lost/found	Two fly vests and a hat found near Visitor Center. Safeguarded and later returned to owners.
940039	7/12/1994	Brooks Lake -- Plane access	Business -- Operating without a permit	Plane flew low over the Brooks Camp area. Verbal warning issued.
940040	7/13/1994	Brooks Camp	Business -- Operating without a permit	Lodge operated in Katmai without a CUL.
940084	7/16/1994	Brooks Camp Campground	Property damage	Visitor's tent was damaged by a bear while it was unattended.
940049	7/15/1994	Brooks Camp, Visitors Center	Assist to visitors	Visitors sought help finding a flight back to King Salmon.
940050	7/17/1994	Brooks Camp	Assist to visitors -- EMS	First aid given to an injured visitor.
940051	7/15/1994	Brooks Camp	Operating without a CUL	Guide operated in Katmai without a CUL. Verbal warning issued.
940052	6/30/1994	Brooks Camp leachfield	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	A sow and yearling were aversively conditioned for being within the developed area.
940053	7/6/1994	Brooks Falls Platform	Assistance to visitors	Elderly visitor with diabetes experienced early symptoms of low blood sugar. She was given food and transported to the lodge for lunch.
940054	7/18/1994	Brooks Camp	Assistance -- Non-enforcement agency	CPR class given.
940055	7/5/1994	Brooks Camp	Training -- Protection -- In service	Law enforcement training.

940056	7/14/1994	Brooks Camp, Valley Road	Assistance -- Enforcement Agency	Resource management ranger conducted range exercises.
940057	7/15/1994	Brooks Camp Range	Assistance -- Enforcement Agency	Firearms training
940058	7/16/1994	Brooks Camp Campground	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	A yearling was aversively conditioned for entering the campground.
940059	7/19/1994	Brooks Camp	Assistance to visitors	Visitor received treatment for an injured ankle.
940060	7/20/1994	Brooks River, Cutbank	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear obtained fish from angler.
940061	7/23/1994	Brooks Camp, Brooks Lodge	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Large male bear was aversively conditioned for remaining within the developed area.
940062	7/25/1994	Brooks Camp, Bridge Platform	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Angler had fish stolen off his line by a bear.
940064	7/25/1994	Brooks Camp Campground	Injury/illness	Sliver removed from visitor's left index finger.
940065	7/1/1994	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Ranger fired cracker rounds at a sow with cubs at the fish house.
940066	7/1/1994	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Ranger fired plastic slug and cracker rounds to adversely condition a bear on leach field.
940067	7/20/1994	Brooks Camp, Brooks River	Damage to property (non-malicious) -- Other	Government radio became inoperable after the ranger wearing it had to swim away from an approaching bear.
940071	7/24/1994	Brooks Lake	Camping violations	Visitor was illegally camping two miles along the eastern shore of Brooks Lake
940072	7/16/1994	Brooks Camp Trail	Injury/illness	Visitor sustained abrasion on nose and minor cut to palm of right hand after fall on Brooks Camp trail. First aid given.
940073	7/27/1994	Brooks Camp Campground	Theft from building	Visitor reported a camp stove kit taken from food cache in the campground.
940074	7/25/1994	Brooks Lodge	Injury/illness	Visitor fainted and hit head on the floor. First aid given.
940075	7/12/1994	Brooks Camp	Operating without a CUL	Guide operated in Katmai without a CUL. Verbal warning issued.
940088	8/4/1994	Brooks Camp Campground	Theft from building	Visitor had kayak spray skirt taken from campground.
940151	7/29/1994	Brooks Camp, Naknek Beach	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Visitors had food taken by bear.
940152	8/1/1994	Brooks Lodge	Injury/illness	Visitor requested EMS assistance for flu symptoms. First aid given.
940153	8/3/1994	Brooks Camp Campground #2	Injury/illness	Visitor cut his finger and requested medical assistance. First aid given.
940154	8/4/1994	Brooks Camp, Naknek Lake	Commercial Operations -- Without a permit	Airline was operating in Katmai without a CUL.
940156	8/5/1994	Brooks Camp Campground	Injury/illness	Visitor cut his hand with a knife. First aid given.
940157	8/10/1994	Brooks Camp, Brooks Lake	Operating without a CUL	Lodge was operating without a commercial use permit.

940160	8/11/1994	Brooks Camp, Brooks Lake	Operating without a CUL	Lodge was operating without a commercial use permit.
940161	8/6/1994	Brooks River, Cutbank	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear obtained fish fron an angler at the cutbank area of Brooks River.
940163	8/15/1994	Brooks Camp, Dumpling Trail	Backcountry Patrol	Backcountry patrol done on Dumpling trail.
940166	8/23/1994	Campground near NW food shelter	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear damaged a tent in the campground.
940167	8/23/1994	Campground -- Site #4	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Subadult female destroyed a tent in the campground.
940168	8/25/1994	Brooks Camp	Injury/illness	Visitor contacted ranger re: eye irritation. First aid given.
940170	8/30/1994	Brooks Camp, Naknek Lake	Commercial Use License -- Operating in violatioin of permit	Pilot started plane engine and took off while a bear was approximately 25 yards in front of it.
940171	8/27/1994	Brooks Camp	Business, Operating with no Permit	Lodge operated in Katmai without a CUL.
940172	8/31/1994	Brooks Camp	Commercial Use -- No permit	Lodge operated in Katmai without a CUL.
940173	8/31/1994	Brooks Camp	Commercial Use -- No permit	Lodge operated in Katmai without a CUL.
940175	9/7/1994	Brooks Camp	Commercial Use -- No permit	Lodge operated in Katmai without a CUL.
940177	9/8/1994	Brooks Camp	Injury/illness	Visitor injured her knee and requested medical assistance. First aid given.
940178	9/9/1994	Brooks Camp, Brooks River	Missing person	Two anglers were missing from fishing party, promptly found.
940179	9/12/1994	Brooks Camp, Cutbank	Business -- Operating in violation of a permit	Guided fishing party picnicked on the river. Verbal and written warnings issued.
940180	9/12/1994	Brooks Camp	Business -- Operating without a permit	Guide operated in Katmai without a CUL
940181	9/11/1994	Brooks Camp	Business -- Operating in violation of a permit	Pilot violated terms of CUL. Started engine of plane and began taxiing out from the Brooks Camp beach while bear was approaching along the beach in clear view of the pilot.
940182	8/9/1994	Brooks Camp	Damage to Property -- Private	Flash attachment was rendered inoperable after being shipped on a barge in a non-waterproof box. The deck was soaked due to high waves.
940183	9/19/1994	Brooks Camp -- Oxbow overlook	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Sow with two cubs-of-the-year was aversively conditioned for being within the developed area.
940184	9/25/1994	Brooks Camp	Commercial Use -- No license	Commercial use in park without a valid license
940185	10/2/1994	Brooks Camp Campground	Property -- Lost/found	Found tripod and head, tent fly, stakes, and ground cloth were turned over to its owner.

940186? [duplicate number]	10/13/1994	Brooks Camp	Visitor assistance	Assistance was rendered to an angler who fell in Brooks River.
940186	10/5/1994	Brooks Camp -- near Oxbow	Property -- Lost/found	Fly box and license were turned over to its owner.
940187	10/1994	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bears were aversively conditioned on six occasions from October 1-14.
Ticket no. 076227	6/29/1994	Brooks Camp, Beach near campground	Interfering with agency function	Visitor disobeyed a lawful order, remaining within 100 yards of a sow and cub after being given numerous orders. Violation notice issued.
950105	6/30/1995	Brooks Camp Campground	Camping violations	Visitor observed in the Brooks Camp Campground camping without a permit. Citation issued.
950111	7/9/1995	Brooks Campground - Site #6	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear chewed on items left outside the tent at site #6.
950113	7/12/1995	Brooks Falls Trail	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears -- Closure	Falls Trail closed to all travel unless escorted by ranger because of extreme bear activity on and along the trail.
950116	7/19/1995	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Subadult bear that had entered and remained in Brooks Camp was aversively conditioned.
950118	7/18/1995	Brooks Camp Campground	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Rangers responded with shotguns to attempt to aversively condition a small, blond bear that was remaining in Brooks Camp Campground and who closely approached a sleeping camper in his tent.
950124	8/7/1995	Brooks Camp	Business -- Operating without a permit	Tour company operated in Katmai without a CUL.
950125	8/14/1995	Brooks Camp	Business -- Operating without a permit	Tour company operated in Katmai without a CUL.
950127	8/25/1995	Brooks Campground	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear destroyed tents and other gear in sites 2, 6, and 9. The three tents were the only tents on the south side of the campground.
950128	8/29/1995	Brooks Campground - Site #6	Bears -- Property damage	Bear destroyed a tent in site 6 of the Brooks Campground.
950129	8/31/1995	Brooks Campground - Site #17	Bears -- Property damage	Bear damaged a tent in site 17 of Brooks Campground. Four people were near the site and chased the bear off.
950130	9/1/1995	Brooks Camp	Driving under the influence of alcohol	Two individuals operated and damaged government vehicles while under the influence of alcohol.
950132	9/6/1995	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Ranger aversively conditioned a female adult bear that entered and remained in Brooks Camp.
950134	9/6/1995	Brooks Camp	Theft	Jacket reported stolen from Brooks Lodge public restroom.
950135	9/8/1995	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Ranger aversively conditioned an adult bear that entered and remained in Brooks Camp.
950136	9/10/1995	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Ranger aversively conditioned an adult bear that entered and remained in Brooks Camp.
950138	9/20/1995	Brooks Lake	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Rangers aversively conditioned bears after bears apparently tore down cache to get to moose meat in Brooks Lake side.

950139	9/30/1995	Brooks lake	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	A sow's cubs got into the floats of two planes that were beached on Brooks Lake. They got food from the floats and were chased off by cracker rounds and by vehicle.
950140	10/1/1995	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	A sow's cubs entered Brooks Camp and remained on the leachfield, getting into equipment. Chased off by cracker rounds.
950141	10/3/1995	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Ranger aversively conditioned a two year old cub after observing two cubs remaining in Brooks Camp.
950142	10/13/1995	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Two year old cub aversively conditioned after being observed near cabin.
950143	10/14/1995	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Two year old cub aversively conditioned after being observed near cabin.
950144	1995	Brooks Camp	Commercial Use Violations	Over the course of the 1995 season there were 25 incidents of CUL violations: one was issued because a CUL holder did not bring clients in for a bear orientation and two were issued for taxiing 100 yards from bears. In addition, 7 incidents were for not possessing a CUL; not informing people of camping permits (2 incidents); operating w/o CUL (9 incidents); no wake zone (3 incidents); and flying low over Brooks Camp & River (1 incident).
950146	6/9/1995	Brooks Camp	Alleged bald eagle poaching	Record of interview with seasonal ranger describing a conversation he'd overheard the year before, which was he believed to be about the poaching of bald eagles.
960002	7/27/1995	Brooks Camp & Denali NP	Illegal photography actions	Unethical and illegal photography activities reported. These activities included wildlife baiting and illegal camping.
960021	9/28/1996	Brooks Camp	Operating without a business permit	Guide operated in Katmai without a permit.
960031	6/16/1996	Brooks Camp, Brooks River	Unbagged fish left on bank	Ranger observed group leave salmon, unbagged, on the river bank.
960032	6/18/1996	Brooks Camp, Brooks River	Property found	Ranger found cooler containing beer and soft drinks, left unattended in the trees behind the picnic tables at Brooks Lake. Later claimed by owner.
960033	6/20/1996	Brooks Camp, Brooks River	Operating in violation of permit	Ranger observed group leaving bagged salmon stacked on the bank.
960034	6/10/1996	Brooks River	Fish stealing by bear	Bear obtained fish from angler.
960035	6/24/1996	Brooks River mouth	Bears -- Fish stealing	Bear obtained fish from angler.
960036	6/28/1996	Brooks Camp, Beach trail	Bears -- Hazing	Sow nursing at least one cub observed 20 feet above the beach trail and 20 yards north of the road between the beach and Ranger Station. Three cracker shells were fired at bears.
960037	6/28/1996	Brooks Camp -- NPS Housing Area	Bears -- Hazing	Bear observed in leachfield, two cracker shells fired at bear.
960038	7/1/1996	Brooks Camp, Naknek Lake beach	Bears -- Hazing	Two subadults observed investigating plane floats on the Naknek Lake beach. Three cracker shells fired at bears.
960039	7/2/1996	Brooks Camp Campground	Bears -- Property damage	Campers observed bears in the campground licking picnic tables. Property damaged.
960040	7/3/1996	Brooks Camp Campground	Bears -- Hazing	Bear attempted to enter the campground, three cracker shells fired at bear.

960052	7/2/1996	Brooks River Bridge	Fishing violations	Report of angler killing and attempting to keep snagged salmon, which was the second for the day. Angler admitted to violations but claimed not to have known of the regulations. Violation citation issued.
960053	7/10/1996	Brooks Campground	Bears -- Property damage	Bear observed tearing up tent in Brooks campground site #1. Camper chased bear away from tent. Bear entered site 4 and damaged another tent before leaving the area.
960054	7/18/1996	[Falls Trail]	Bears -- Hazing	Bear was hazed three times along the Falls Trail with two plastic slugs and pepper spray.
960061	7/23/1996	Brooks Lake housing	Bears -- Hazing	Subadult had been periodically passing through the Brooks Lake housing area. Two plastic slugs and two cracker shells fired at bear.
960062	7/25/1996	Brooks Campground	Bears -- Property damage	Bear damaged tent in site 13.
960063	7/25/1996	Brooks Lake Picnic Area	Bears -- Hazing	Subadult knocked over garbage can by Brooks Lake and was chased away. It returned later and was shot with three plastic slugs and two cracker shells.
960064	7/27/1996	Brooks Lake leachfield	Bears -- Hazing	Subadult had been passing through the Brooks Lake housing area, flipping over septic covers. Hazed with plastic slugs and cracker shells.
960065	7/25/1996	Brooks Camp, Naknek Lake beach	Contact with pilot	Pilot rudely refused to leave area as bear approached, stating the beach was outside federal jurisdiction.
960066	7/25/1996	Brooks Camp -- Outside Brooks Lodge	Interfering with agency functions -- Grabbed weapon	Ranger was attempting to haze a sow with two cubs (who were pulling gear from a boat) and control a crowd of visitor taking photographs when approached by an individual who proceded to grab and shook the ranger's revolver. Violation notice served.
960068	7/27/1996	Brooks Camp -- Naknek Lake Beach	Violation of commercial permit -- Taxiing too close to bears	Pilot taxied within 30 yards of two cubs on Naknek Beach
960069	7/27/1996	Brooks Camp Campground	Bears -- Hazing	Two cubs approaching campground were hazed with five fire crackers.
960087	7/30/1996	Brooks Lake Picnic Area	Bears -- Property damage/gets food	Subadult had been frequenting Brooks Lake Housing Area, knocked over garbage can and had been hazed three times. Pulled door off food cache, ate food.
960094	9/3/1996	Naknek Lake Beach	Bears -- Hazing	Airhorn and birdbangers used to haze two cubs away from plane floats andan outboard motor.
960095	9/4/1996	Naknek Lake Beach	Bears -- Hazing	Bear tech attempted to haze two bears off floats by yelling, firing an airhorn, shooting bird bangers, and throwing sticks.
960096	9/7/1996	Brooks Campground	Bears -- Property damage	Bear slashed tent fly in campground.
[no number]	7/18/1996	[Brooks Falls Trail]	Bears -- Hazing	Bear hazed three times along the Falls Trail with two plastic slugs and pepper spray.
[no number]	7/25/1996	Brooks Camp -- Naknek Beach	Improper Food Storage	Bear tech found food and gear left unattended in a boat on the beach near the visitor center. Secured food items in cache.
[no number]	7/27/1996	Brooks Camp	Bears -- Hazing	Ranger hazed bears with five cracker rounds.
[no number]	7/31/1996	Brooks Camp Campground	Bears -- Hazing	Ranger hazed bear cubs with pepper spray.

[no number]	7/31/1996	Brooks Camp -- Brooks Lodge	Theft	Visitor rented waders at Brooks Lodge Store and left her Bean boots at the store for safekeeping. The boots were apparently taken from the storage room at the store.
[no number]	9/28/1996	Brooks Camp -- Housing Area, Naknek Lake	Bears -- Hazing	Ranger hazed a sow with two cubs away from the maintenance building using cracker rounds.
[no number]	9/28/1996	Brooks Camp -- Housing Area, Naknek Lake	Bears -- Hazing	Ranger hazed a sow away from the maintenance building using plastic slugs.
[no number]	9/28/1996	Brooks Camp -- Housing Area, Naknek Lake	Bears -- Hazing	Ranger hazed a sow with two cubs away from the maintenance building using bird bangers.
[no number]	9/28/1996	Brooks Camp -- Campground and outside visitor center	Bears -- Property damage	Bear-proof trash can by the Visitor Center was destroyed, the Plexiglass covering on the bulletin board in the campground was broken, and a Coleman fuel can was destroyed.
[no number]	10/1/1996	Brooks Camp -- Leachfield	Bears -- Hazing	Ranger hazed bear from leachfield, using bird banger.
[no number]	10/2/1996	Brooks Camp -- Housing Area	Bears -- Hazing	Ranger hazed three bears from the housing area using one plastic slug and one cracker round.
[no number]	10/2/1996	Brooks Camp -- Housing Area	Bears -- Hazing	Ranger hazed a bear from his residence using screamer round.
[no number]	10/3/1996	Brooks Camp -- Housing Area	Bears -- Hazing	Ranger and maintenance supervisor hazed a bear from the leachfield using a plastic slug and a cracker round.
[no number]	10/3/1996	Brooks Camp -- Fish freezing building	Bears -- Hazing	Ranger and maintenance supervisor hazed a bear from the sewer by the fish freezing building using two bird bangers.
[no number]	10/3/1996	Brooks Camp -- Developed Area	Bears -- Property damage	Bears broke open the doors of the incinerator and pulled off manhole cover by the fish freezing building. Damage had also occurred to the pipes inside.
[no number]	6/9/1997	Brooks River	Moose kill in river	Emergency closure of Brooks River due to bear taking down moose calf in the area.
[no number]	6/25/1997	Brooks Camp -- Falls Trail	Bears -- Human charged	Woman charged on Falls Trail by a sow with two yearling cubs.
[no number]	6/30/1997	Brooks River below the bridge	Bears -- Fish stealing	Sow with two cubs obtained a salmon from anglers in the Brooks River.
[no number]	7/6/1997	Brooks Camp -- Brooks River	Violation of IBP, hazing bears	Two employees of concessioner attempted to chase bears away from their fishing hole. Verbal warning issued.
[no number]	7/10/1997	Brooks Camp	Bear obtaining human food	Sow with two yearlings entered Brooks Camp near the oxbow cabins. They got into packs left on the porch of the Skytel and into a pot of coffee left on the porch of cabin 25.
[no number]	7/13/1997	Brooks Camp, Oxbow area	Violation of lawful order	Two unguided fisherman failed to follow a lawful order to stop fishing and move away from bears. The failure resulted in a large boar brown bear obtaining a salmon from the anglers and endangering their safety.
[no number]	7/14/1997	Brooks Camp, Naknek Housing Area	Bears -- Hazing	Bear hazed from the Brooks Camp housing area using one bird banger fire cracker.
[no number]	7/15/1997	Brooks Camp, Lower platform	Bears -- Hazing	A yearling cub was hazed from the lower platform using Counter Assault.

[no number]	7/15/1997	Brooks Camp, Naknek Beach	Bears -- Hazing	Two yearling cubs were hazed with bird banger but did not respond. Eventually left the area with their mother.
[no number]	7/16/1997	Brooks Campground	Bears -- Property damage	Bear damaged a tent in the Brooks Camp Campground site #5.
[no number]	7/16/1997	Brooks Camp	Bears -- Hazing	Bear hazed from the Brooks Camp housing area using two cracker rounds and a close range beanbag.
[no number]	7/17/1997	Brooks Camp Campground	Property damage	Tent in the campground was damaged by a bear.
[no number]	7/18/1997	Brooks Camp Campground	Bears -- Propety damage	Tent in campsite #6 was damaged by a bear.
[no number]	7/19/1997	Brooks Camp, Naknek Lake beach	Bears -- Hazing	Sow with two yearling cubs were hazed from the floats of a plane and from a kayak. Two cracker shells, a short ranger bean round and a long range bean bag round were employed.
[no number]	7/20/1997	Brooks Camp, Naknek Lake beach	Bears -- Hazing	Sow with two yearling cubs were hazed from a camp that was set up near the beach. Food was obtained by the bears.
[no number]	7/20/1997	Brooks Lodge	Bears -- Hazing	Sow with two yearling cubs hazed from fish freezing building with a short range bean bag round.
[no number]	7/20/1997	Brooks Camp Campground	Bears -- Hazing	Sow with two yearling cubs hazed from the campground with a short range bean bag.
[no number]	7/20/1997	Brooks Camp Campground	Bears -- Hazing	Sow with spring cub entered the campground and was hazed out by a group of campers making noise.
[no number]	7/21/1997	Brooks Lodge	Bears -- Hazing	Sow with two yearling cubs hazed from the park housing area with a long range bean bag round.
[no number]	7/21/1997	Brooks Camp, Housing area	Bears -- Hazing	Subadult bear hazed out of the housing area with a cracker shell.
[no number]	7/22/1997	Brooks Camp Campground	Bears -- Property damage	Sow with two yearling cubs damaged tent in site #5 of the Brooks Campground.
[no number]	7/23/1997	Brooks Camp Campground	Bears -- Property damage	Bear damaged tent in site 18.
[no number]	7/23/1997	Brooks Camp, Naknek Lake Beach	Bears -- Hazing	Two bears were hazed from a boat on Naknek Lake beach, using one bird banger round.
[no number]	7/23/1997	Brooks Camp, Auditorium	Bears -- Hazing	Sow with two yearling cubs were hazed from the auditorium area using bird banger and one screamer round.
[no number]	7/26/1997	Brooks Lodge	Bears -- Hazing	Sow with a spring cub entered lodge area and was hazed out with a cracker shell.
[no number]	7/26/1997	Brooks Camp	Bears -- Hazing	Subadult bear hazed from area between auditorium and incinerator using birdbanger round.
[no number]	7/27/1997	Brooks Falls Trail	Bear encounter, injury	Visitors were walking down Falls Trail when a bear came running down the trail behind them, brushing up against two people and running over a third. The only injuries were small abrasions. The bear was apparently running from another bear.
[no number]	7/27/1997	Brooks Camp, Visitors Center	Bears -- Hazing	Sow with two yearling cubs hazed from the visitors center trash cans with a short range bean bag round.

[no number]	8/2/1997	Brooks Camp, Naknek Beach	Improper Food Storage	Three individuals docked boat at Naknek Beach and told bear tech. there was no food in it. Later, upon noticing coolers in the boat, ranger investigated and found food and garbage on board. Food and gear removed from boat and stashed in laundry room. Citation issued to one of the individuals who had been found in violation of regulations on previous occasions.
[no number]	8/27/1997	Brooks Camp Campground	Bears -- Property Damage	Three bears were hazed from the campground after being observed tearing a hole in a tent.
[no number]	9/3/1997	Brooks Camp, Naknek Beach	Bears -- Food obtained, hazing	Sow with two yearlings hazed from canoe using a birdbanger round. Bears had pulled life jackets and flotation seats from canoe and had also obtained chewing tobacco.
[no number]	9/10/1997	Brooks Camp, Naknek Beach	Bears -- Hazing	Bear hazed from the lodge boats using one bird banger and one screamer round.
[no number]	7/18/1998	Brooks Camp, lodge cabins	Bears -- Hazing	Sow with yearling cub hazed from lodge cabins using a screamer round.
[no number]	7/11/1998	Brooks Lake Picnic Area	Bears -- Hazing	Adult bear opened a trash can and obtained human food, bear was hazed several times using cracker rounds and yelling.
[no number]	7/25/1998	Brooks Camp -- Freezer building	Bears -- Hazing	Sow with single spring cub hazed from fish freezer building using screamer round.
[no number]	7/30/1998	Brooks Camp -- Brooks Lodge	Bears -- Hazing	Sow with single spring cub hazed from Brooks Lodge cabins using a bird banger.
990007	6/8/1999	Brooks Camp (4.5 km 1000 [sic] Smokes Rd)	Shotgun qualification	Shotgun training.
990008	6/9/1999	Brooks Camp	LE in-service training	Law enforcement training.
99[00]11	6/15/1999	Brooks Camp beach	Commercial operator -- Assist	Commercial boat was turned sideways/grounded on Brooks Camp Beach. Rangers responded and the boat was eventually pushed off the beach.
990017	6/22/1999	Brooks Camp campground site #6	Animals & Wildlife -- Other [Bears]	Bear damaged tent and hiking boot near site #6. Incident was not witnessed.
99[00]21	6/26/1999	Brooks Camp, near cabin #23	Bear Hazing	Rangers hazed a subadult bear out of the Brooks Camp development area.
99[00]23	6/29/1999	Brooks Lodge -- Cabin #27	Injury/illness	Visitor required medical care for difficulty breathing and feeling weak. Was transported to Camai Clinic.
99[00]25	6/29/1999	Brooks Camp	IBP holder without vouchers	Apparent guide and clients arrived at Brooks Camp without vouchers.
99[00]26	7/3/1999	Brooks Camp Bridge	Bear Hazing	Rangers hazed a subadult bear off the bridge near the lower platform.
990029	7/3/1999	Brooks Campground Trail	Bear Hazing	Bear hazed on the campground trail using a plastic slug fired from a shotgun.
99[00]30	7/4/1999	Brooks Camp Bridge	Bear Hazing	Ranger hazed subadult bear off the bridge near the lower platform.
990031	7/6/1999	Brooks Campground Site #18	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear entered Brooks Campground site #18 damaging a tent and the gear inside. Incident was unwitnessed.

99[00]32	7/7/1999	Brooks Camp -- Fish freezing building	Bear Hazing	Ranger hazed subadult bear near the fish freezing building.
99[00]33	7/9/1999	Brooks Camp -- Sky Tel Cabins	Bear Hazing	Ranger hazed subadult bear near the Skytel cabins.
990034	7/10/1999	Brooks Campground Trail	Bear Hazing	Bear was hazed in the leachfield using a plastic slug fired from a shotgun.
990037	7/13/1999	Brooks Campground	Bear Hazing	Bear was hazed near the fish building with two plastic slugs and a cracker round fired a shotgun.
990038	7/14/1999	Brooks Campground Trail	Bear Hazing	Bear was hazed near the fish building with a bird banger fired from a 6mm pistol.
990039	7/13/1999	Brooks River, Cutbank & Oxbow areas	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Two separate groups of six fishermen were chased out of Brooks by a bear.
99[00]40	6/13/1999	Brooks Camp -- Weatherport	Damaged property -- Bears	Rangers witnessed a subadult bear chewing on the right side of the weatherport.
990041	7/13/1999	Brooks Campground Site #13	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear entered Brooks campground, approached and contacted four tents, causing damage to three tents. Six visitors present in the campground witnessed the incident.
990042	7/13/1999	Brooks Campground site #12	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear entered Brooks campground, approached and contacted four tents, causing damage to three tents. Six visitors present in the campground witnessed the incident.
990043	7/13/1999	Brooks Campground site #13	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear entered Brooks campground, approached and contacted four tents, causing damage to three tents. Six visitors present in the campground witnessed the incident.
990044	7/13/1999	Brooks Camp -- Katmailand employee housing	Bear Hazing	Bear hazed near the north end of Katmailand employee housing using a plastic slug fired from a shotgun.
99[00]47	7/16/1999	Brooks Falls -- Platform area	Death of spring cub	Spring cub killed by large male bear near the falls platform. Two sows were involved in the incident, one sow had one cub, the other had two (one of those two was the cub killed).
99[00]48	7/17/1999	Brooks Camp -- Fish freezing building	Bear hazing	Ranger hazed a subadult bear near the fish freezing building.
99[00]49	7/18/1999	Brooks Lake	Injury/illness	Staff member sustained injury while fishing. First aid given.
990052	7/21/1999	Brooks Camp near Visitor Center	Bear Hazing	Two bears were hazed near the visitor center with two cracker rounds and a plastic slug all fired from a shotgun.
990054	7/22/1999	Brooks Camp	Bear Hazing	Subadult bear was hazed from the center of Brooks Camp with bird banger rounds.
99[00]55	7/10/1999	Brooks Campground Trail	Fender bender with Gator	Ranger Aurnou cracked the fender of the maintenance gator against a tree on the campground trail.
990056	7/25/1999	Brooks Camp -- Trail next to Katmailand Office	Bear Hazing	Subadult bear was hazed from the path next to the Katmailand office using a bird banger round.
990058	7/27/1999	Brooks Camp -- Lodge path	Bear Hazing	Adult bear hazed from near the picnic cache in Brooks Camp with a bird banger cracker round.

99[00]61	7/30/1999	Brooks Lake Road	Motor Vehicle Accident	Individual was driving and hit a tree on the Brooks Lake road. Vehicle sustained major damage to the right front end and was not drivable. It was towed by a Park Service vehicle (which got damaged, see CI# 990070) to a parking lot. Incident was not witnessed by anyone. Violation notice issued to driver for unsafe operation.
99[00]70	7/30/1999	Brooks Camp -- Brooks Lake Road	Damage to Government Property	Maintenance worker damaged GM Kodiak truck while attempting to tow the Brooks Lodge Suburban that struck a tree earlier that evening (see CI# 990061). Investigation into GM damage not started until two days after incident.
99[00]75	8/9/1999	Brooks Camp	Operating in violation of permit	Guide used Brooks Camp Campground to support his commercial operation, camping there while his clients stayed at Brooks Lodge.
990088	8/25/1999	Brooks Camp Campground, site #17	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear entered Brooks Camp Campground site #17 and damaged a tent. The damage event was witnessed.
99[00]89	8/25/1999	Brooks Camp -- NPS & Lodge employee housing area	Bear damage to property	Bear got some garbage that was left outside a Brooks Lodge employee's cabin, then attempted to or actually broke into a couple of NPS tent frames and cabin. This incident occurred over a 13-hour period.
99[00]90	8/27/1999	Naknek Lake, Brooks Camp	Injury/illness	Individual sustained injury to pinky when buoy fell on his hand. First aid given.
990098	9/1/1999	Brooks Lake -- Between BL1 and BL2	Damage to Government Property	Government truck backed into a government cushman. No one was injured and the incident was witnessed.
990100	9/9/1999	Brooks Camp Campground, site #11	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear entered Brooks Camp Campground and damaged the tent and a sleeping bag in site #11.
[20]000004	5/30/2000	Brooks Falls Trail	Employee injury	Employee injured back while working on Brooks Falls Trail. First aid given, individual transported to Camai Clinic.
[20]000008	6/3/2000	Brooks Camp	Commercial Permit Violation	Concessionaire, Katmailand, arranged for flightseeing trip originating and ending in Brooks Camp through an IBP Operator, Katmai Air, for day visitors.
[20]000012	6/11/2000	Naknek Beach at Brooks Camp	Assist	Ranger observed a concessioner boat become beached along the Naknek shoreline in front of the Brooks Camp Visitor Center. No injuries or property damage was reported.
[20]000021	6/16/2000	Brooks Camp	Firearms training and qualification	Firearms training.
[20]000022	6/11/2000	Brooks Camp	Violation of business permit stipulations	Guide had clients at Brooks Camp who had not received the official bear orientation speech. Violation citation issued.
[20]000026	6/14/2000	Brooks Camp	Commercial Permit Violation	Guide brought four clients to Brooks Camp and did not bring day use vouchers and did not bring the clients to the Visitor Center for orientation. Citation issued.
[20]000027	6/22/2000	Brooks Lake	Aircraft -- Other Aircraft Incidents	Two floatplanes collided while under power on Brooks Lake. Both aircraft were damaged and only minor injuries were sustained. The incident was witnessed.
[20]000028	7/1/2000	Brooks Camp	ATV accident	Ranger mistakenly drove the Park Service ATV (Gator) down the campground path, which was not wide enough to accommodate it. Rear fender struck a tree. No injuries.
[20]000031	6/28/2000	Brooks River	Fishing violation -- Over limit	Visitor contacted and cited for possession of fish over the legal limit.

[20]000032	6/25/2000	Brooks Campground, site #18	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear damaged tent in site 18 of the Brooks Camp campground.
[20]000033	6/23/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Sow charged individual twice after her cub ran past.
[20]000034	6/26/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear slept by bridge >45 minutes, cracker shell used to chase bear off so the bridge could be crossed.
[20]000035	6/30/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Subadult bear hazed with cracker round.
[20]000036	6/23/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear obtained from angler.
[20]000037	6/26/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	NPS employees posed as anglers because subadult had gotten fish from anglers earlier in the week. Bear approached within 20 feet and was hazed with two screamers and bean bag.
[20]000038	6/22/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear obtained fish from angler.
[20]000039	7/1/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bears hazed with cracker round.
[20]000040	6/25/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear hazed with cracker round.
[20]000041	6/25/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear hazed with cracker round.
[20]000042	6/24/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear seen near Visitor Center, no response to yelling. Hazed with cracker round.
[20]000043	6/23/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bears hazed with cracker round.
[20]000044	6/30/2000	Brooks Camp, Naknek Beach	Injury/illness	Visitor sustained chipped tooth and bloody lip after running into the tail of floatplane upon exiting. First aid given.
[20]000045	7/2/2000	Brooks Campground	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear on beach where fisherman had been present was hazed.
[20]000046	7/2/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear hazed with yelling and firing of an empty cap.
[20]000047	7/2/2000	Brooks Camp, fish building	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear hazed with cracker round.
[20]000051	7/4/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear came into camp several times, not responding much to yelling. Bear hazed with bean bag.
[20]000052	7/4/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Small bear repeatedly came into camp between visitors center and ranger station. Ranger hazed bear with a 6mm bird banger.
[20]000053	7/5/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear airhorned twice, then hazed with bird banger.
[20]000054	7/4/2000	Brooks Camp, fish freezer	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Two subadult bears did not respond to yelling, hazed with screamer and still stayed for a period of time before moving back toward beach/point.
[20]000055	7/5/2000	Brooks Camp, Naknek Lake	Search, overdue aircraft	Overdue aircraft reported. Aircraft was at Brooks Camp and all aboard were safe, had been delayed by inclement weather.
[20]000057	7/7/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear was in NPS housing area, moved to leachfield after it was yelled at. Bear then hazed with 6mm cracker round.
[20]000058	7/6/2000	Brooks River, Cutbank	ARPA	Two bones appearing to be human in nature were found in the cutbank area of the Brooks River. Most likely misplaced during "last year's" incident. Council of Katmai Descendents to be notified.

[20]000059	7/11/2000	Brooks River, Oxbow bend	Aircraft violation -- violation of wakeless area	Pilot landed plane within the wakeless zone of Naknek beach on Naknek Lake in front of Brooks Camp. Landing was observed and reported as a hazard and unsafe condition by many visitors within the immediate area.
[20]000061	7/10/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Sow with two spring cubs were on beach for an extended period of time. Barely responded to airhorn. Hazed with cracker round.
[20]000062	7/12/2000	Brooks Camp, corner/lower platform	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Numerous bears around bridge fishing for an extended period. To move bears so visitors could reach platform, bears hazed with cracker round.
[20]000064	7/11/2000	Brooks River, Oxbow bend	Fishing violation	Visitor issued citation for violations of Alaska state fishing regulations. Possession of bag limit within closed waters.
[20]000065	7/13/2000	Brooks Camp, Corner-bridge	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bears were blocking visitor movement through corner. Did not move much in response to air horn, so cracker round was fired.
[20]000066	7/13/2000	Brooks Camp, Falls Trail	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear curiously approached goup. Bird banger shot was fired as a result.
[20]000067	7/13/2000	Brooks Camp, Falls Trail	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Bear was asleep near Falls Trail preventing group from navigating. Bear woken up with bird banger and ran away.
[20]000070	7/14/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Sow was found lying at corner of Brooks Camp. Bear was hazed and was discovered to have cubs in nearby tree. This might have explained why bear did not retreat earlier.
[20]000071	7/15/2000	Brooks Camp-Fish Cleaning Building	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Sow with three yearlings settled down next to the trail. After thirty minutes of inactivity rangers and a guide successfully hazed bear to move by yelling and using air horns.
[20]000072	7/17/2000	Brooks Camp-Between ranger station and auditorium	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Two subadult bears found entering camp. Unsuccessful hazing from yelling and airhorn to drive bear out. Bird banger shots utilized.
[20]000073	7/18/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Sow with two cubs was sleeping at corner preventing bus to cross bridge. Unsuccessful hazing occurred using yelling, air horn, cracker shot, and a screamer siren.
[20]000076	7/18/2000	Brooks Camp	Firearms training and qualification	Ranger Alan Frazier conducted shotgun training and qualifications for park personnel.
[20]000077	7/17/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife--Bears	A sow with three cubs was chased by yelling from leachfield and settled into grass. Since prior hazing took place a bird banger was shot.
[20]000078	7/17/2000	Brooks Camp-Path by fish freezer building	Animals & Wildlife--Bears	Subadult bear was near fish building and went to beach. Upon return to the same area a screamer shot was fired and bear retreated to beach.
[20]000079	7/19/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife--Bears	A sow with three cubs was observed near the bridge for a timespan of one hour. 2 cracker shells and 2 screamer shells were utilized to haze bears.
[20]000081	7/20/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife--Bears	A sow with 3 cubs were sleeping at the "corner." Cubs were in tree. Sow was hazed and eventually called cubs down. Eventually they left. Time span took over 2 hours.
[20]000083	7/21/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife--Bears	Sow with three cubs moved into corner area. The cubs entered a tree while the sow moved in and out of area. Multiple shots were used to attempt to deter bears used but not worked. Sow eventually called cubs down. Fence erected around cubs favorite tree as result.
[20]000084	7/23/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife--Bears	Two bears were playing/wrestling along beach along the generator trail. Upon meeting bears a screamer siren was shot, successfully detering bears.

[20]000085	7/24/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife--Bears	A bear entered camp. Unsuccessful hazing of yelling , air horning and screamer siren. Numerous people in camp encountered bear and eventually chased out.
[20]000092	7/26/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife--Bears	Bear entered camp with a fish. Bear was being hazed/chased with airhorn and yelling. Once camp was clear a bird banger was utilized and bear ran off.
[20]000093	7/22/2000	Brooks Camp	Animals & Wildlife--Bears	Two subadult bears pulled lids off sewer access in the leach- field and were playing in the pits. Rangers approached and fired 1 screamer shot with a 6mm and bears withdrew quietly.
[20]000094	8/22/2000	Brooks River-Oxbow	Animals & Wildlife--Bears	Bear approached fisherwoman. Fisherwoman allowed bear to catch fish from her line. Once fish was caught, fisherwoman photographed bear.
[20]000130	8/29/2000	Brooks River-Big River Field Camp	Animals & Wildlife--Bears	A bear was found on top of a tent with some sows nearby. A siren and cracker shots used to haze bears and they exited slowly. 3 rubber bullets sped up the process and remained watcing form 100-150 yards.
[20]000132	9/18/2000	Brooks River (Spit)	Resource Management-Bears-Property Damage	Brown bear family 209 (Sow with two yearling cubs) was observed in a boat parked along the shore line of Brooks river in the vicinity of "the spit". Two life jackets were reported damaged.
[20]000134	9/17/2000	Brooks Camp-Skytel/Auditorium	Animals & Wildlife--Bears	Bear trespass behind auditorium. Successful hazing took place using a screamer siren.
[20]000136	9/19/2000	Brooks Camp and Brooks River	ARPA Patrol	On September 19, 2000 Pavia Wald patrolled Brooks Camp and the Brooks River corridor to examine known historical and cultural resources.
[20]000137	8/??/2000	Brooks Camp-Cultural Exhibit	Vandalism	In August, the cultural exhibit at Brooks Camp was vadalized.
[20]000152	9/24/2000	Brooks Camp-Lower Platform	Animals & Wildlife--Bears	313's two 2.5 year olds apporached lower platfrom gate closest to the bridge. Bears chewed on railings and gate for about 20 minutes, splintering wood. Sow looked aggravated but did not particiapte in chewing. Situation was over by the time bear tech responded.
[20]000153	9/24/2000	Brooks Camp Spit	Animals & Wildlife -- Bears	Unidentified bear destroyed NPS float.
[20]000155	9/21/2000	Brooks Camp	Firecrackers	Firecrackers fired in and around Brooks Camp. No evidence was found and no suspects confirmed.
[20]000163	9/4/2000	Naknek beach, west of ranger station access	Gator accident	Individual was driving Gator on beach and hit a log which tore off the passenger side rear fender
[20]000164	9/19/2000	Brooks Lake housing	Reported gunshots	Ranger and other Brooks Camp residents heard an apparent gunshot from the direction of the Brooks River or Brooks Lake area. Resulting investigation found that bear management round were fired by a Park Service employee. No citations issued.
[20]010007	8/3/2001	Brooks Camp housing	Structural fire system start-up	Brooks Camp fire hose boxes reviewed.
[20]010013	5/22/2001	Brooks Lodge	Injury/illness	Visitor complained of headache, possibly caffeine induced. First aid given.
[20]010014	6/5/2001	Brooks Camp	Injury/illness	Visitor complained of dizziness. First aid given.
[20]010020	6/12/2001	Brooks -- Generator Building/Utility building	Hazardous Fuel Spill	Park employee discovered fuel spill while performing routine check of the Brooks Camp generator/utility building. Hazardous response plan implemented.

[20]010024	6/6/2001	Brooks Camp to Mt. La Gorce	Overdue party/search (land and water)	Two Brooks Lodge employees reported overdue from kayaking and hiking trip. The park plane located them in a safe area and they returned the next day.
[20]010025	6/20/2001	Brooks Housing/Leach field	Bear management action	Rangers performed bear management activities in order to move a sow with three cubs from the developed area of Brooks Camp.
[20]010038	6/28/2001	Brooks Camp Bridge	Visitor management conflict/disorderly	Bear biologist asked a visitor to move to the platform because of bears in the area, visitor refused and verbally abused biologist. No citation issued.
[20]010041	6/30/2001	Brooks Camp Lodge area	Bear management	Subadult bear trying to catch ground squirrel trespassed in campground. Bear hazed with yelling and clapping, no response. No response to airhorn. Cracker round caused retreat.
[20]010048	7/3/2001	Brooks River/Naknek Lake	Helicopter in prohibited ara/disturbing wildlife	Helicopter landed at foot of lower platform along the Brooks River. Pilot stated he landed because of low cloud cover and felt it was unsafe to fly.
[20]010049	7/1/2001	Brooks Camp Campground	Theft of personal property	Visitor reported theft of his film from a green duffel he had stored in the gear shed. Stolen film not recovered.
[20]010050	7/4/2001	Brooks Camp Campground	Theft of personal property	Visitor reported theft of his chest waders from gear shed. Stolen property not recovered
[20]010051	7/6/2001	Brooks Camp	Bear management	Four subadult bears trespassed through camp between auditorium and ranger station. Yelling, clapping, and airhorn only drove one of them away. Remaining bears hazed with cracker round.
[20]010052	7/8/2001	Brooks Campground/Beach Naknek Lake	Property damage/bear	Visitor surprised by a bear from behind and was unable to retain gear. Bear inspected pack and caused minor damage. No injuries reported, bear did not get any food.
[20]010054	7/8/2001	Naknek Beach	Injury/illness	Visitor struck head on tail of plane. First aid given.
[20]010058	7/13/2001	Naknek Beach	[Flight near bears]	Pilot observed landing plane and restarting engine within 50 yards of sow and three cubs.
[20]010059	7/15/2001	Brooks Camp, Fish freezer building	Bear management	Sow and three cubs were in vicinity of the fish freezer building. Cubs made several attempts to enter the developed area near the lodge. Two bird banger rounds fired in direction of sow and cubs.
[20]010064	7/16/2001	Brooks, outside wall of Lodge Office	Stolen property	Two fishing rods with reels went missing from the back wall of the Brooks Lodge office. Stolen gear not recovered.
[20]010065	7/12/2001	Brooks, outside wall of Lodge Lounge and Dining area	Stolen property	Brooks Lodge employee, having heard rods were reported stolen from lodge, reported that he had noticed his fishing rod and reel missing from the wall of the rod holder area immediately behind the lodge bar. Stolen gear not recovered.
[20]010070	7/29/2001	Naknek Beach 200 yds from campground	Bear Management Action	Rangers performed bear management actions in order to stop a brown bear sow with three cubs from continuing to damage personal property along the beach of Naknek Lake in the vicinity of Brooks Camp. Plastic bullet shot at and struck the sow in the right rear rump. Bears left without incident.
[20]010074	8/1/2001	Brooks River	Fishing license violation	Visitor fished in Brooks River without fishing license. Citation issued.
[20]010078	8/4/2001	Brooks Camp Bridge	Wildlife viewing -- closer than 50 yards	Visitor was instructed to move away from bridge as bear approached and did not do so. Citation issued.

[20]010079	7/28/2001	BL-3	Tresspass	Concessionaire pilot/guide entered park housing unit BL3 uninvited early in the morning and proceeded to yell and harrass government employees until told to leave.
[20]010081	9/9/2001	Brooks Camp, Fish freezer building	Bear management	Sow and three cubs hazed with two cracker rounds, one screamer round, yelling, and an airhorn.
[20]010085	7/17/2001	Brooks Camp	Bear management action	Subadult brown bear observed travelling through Brooks Camp near ranger station. Cracker shell was used to move bear from within the housing area.
[20]010101	9/16/2001	Between Skytel and Oxbow	Bear management action	Rangers performed bear management activities in order to move a sow with three cubs from the developed area of Brooks Camp. Bear hazed with several pyrotechnic rounds fired, along with yelling and airhorning.
[20]010104	9/22/2001	Spit on sound side of the mouth of Brooks River	Bear management	Cubs of sow 236 got into the landing craft and caused damage to boat cushions.
[20]010107	9/16/2001	Brooks River	Too close to bear -- 10 ft	Guide issued citation for being to close to a bear (about 10 feet). Citation issued.
[20]010109	9/25/2001	Brooks Camp Beach	Food storage violation	Concessionaire plane on Brooks Camp beach was left with door fastened open and food inside. Citation issued.
[20]010110	9/26/2001	BL-3	Injury/illness	Visitor sustained laceration to wrist after banging his hand on a window to scare a bear away and putting his hand through the window.
[20]010112	9/28/2001	BL2 cabin	Bear management	Sow and two cubs were hazed at BL2 with bean bag rounds, bird bangers, and yelling. This was a planned management action as one of the cubs had been charging NPS personnel.
[20]010113	9/29/2001	Brooks Lodge	Bear management	Blond cub hazed beside the Brooks Lodge with BD-100, yelling and a bird banger. This was a planned bear management action as the blond cub had been charging NPS personnel.
[20]010114	9/27/2001	Brooks River	Wildlife viewing/Catch and release -- Rainbow trout	Wildlife biologist reported fishing and bear viewing violations occuring on the Brooks River in the area of the Cutbank. Biologist had taken video of incident. After review of video, violation notices were issued.

Work Cited

Government Documents
(Copies of all government documents are located in the KATM Archives, at the Alaska Regional Office in Anchorage, Alaska, if not specified otherwise.)

56th Congress, *Report of the Special Agent for the protection of the Alaska Salmon Fisheries 1899*. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1900.

Alaska Department of Fish and Game and National Park Service, "Best Practices for Viewing Bears on the West Side of Cook Inlet and the Katmai Coast," 1993.

Alaska Department of Fish and Game, *McNeil River State Game Refuge and State Game Sanctuary Management Plan*, May 2008.

Alaska Department of Fish and Game, *Wildlife Notebook Series*, Brown Bear, 2009.

Alaska Department of Fish and Game, "Nonresident License Sales" for 1980, 1989, 1990, and 1998.

Alaska National Interest Lands Conservation Act (ANILCA), Public Law 96-487, December 2, 1980.

Been, Frank T. "Field Notes of Katmai National Monument Inspection," National Park Service, November 12, 1940. KATM Archives.

Beattie [Darnell], Joan B. "Brown Bear/Human Interactions at Katmai National Park and Preserve: Implications for Planning and Management." B.A. thesis, University of California, Santa Cruz, April 1983. Katmai Archives.

Bower, Ward T. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1914*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1915.

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1918*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1919.

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1920*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1921.

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1924*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1925.

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1929*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1930.

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1932*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1933.

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1933*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1934.

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1934*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1935.

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1935*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1936), 24;

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1936*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1937.

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1937*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1938.

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1938*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1940.

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1939*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1941.

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1941*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1943

Boyd, Hilary Maier. "Bear Management – 1996." Katmai National Park and Preserve Bear Management and Monitoring Technical Report NPS/KATM/96-002.

Braaten, Anne M. and Barrie K. Gilbert. "Profile Analysis of Human-Bear Relationships in Katmai National Park and Preserve." Final Report for NPS Contract CX 9700--0019. NRFR AR-88/12. National Park Service, Alaska Regional Office, Anchorage, Alaska, 1987.

Branson, John. (ed.) *Lake Clark-Iliamna, Alaska, 1921: The Travel Diary of Colonel A. J. Macnab*. Anchorage: Alaska Natural History Association, 1996.

_____. *The Canneries, Cabins and Caches of Bristol Bay, Alaska*. Washington D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, 2007.

"Brooks Lake Red Salmon Reports." Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, April 1962.

Bundy, Barbara, Dale M. Vinson, and Don E. Dumond. *Brooks River Cutbank: An Archeological Data Recovery Project in Katmai National Park*. University of Oregon Anthropological Papers No. 64. Eugene: University of Oregon, 2005.

Burger, Carl, James Lundeen, and Anders Danielson. "Biological and Hydrological Evaluations of the Fish Ladder at Brooks River Falls, Alaska," US Fish and Wildlife Service, June 1, 1985.

Cahalane, Victor H. "A Biological Survey of Katmai National Monument." Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections, Vol. 138, No. 5. Washington, D.C., 1959.

Clemens, Janet. "Grosvenor Camp Historic District," NRHP Registration Nomination. National Park Service, 2002.

Clemens, Janet and Frank Norris. *Building in an Ashen Land: Historic Resource Study of Katmai National Park and Preserve*. Anchorage: National Park Service, 1999.

Cochrane, Tim. "Consultation Trip to Brooks Camp," May 18-20, 1995.

Dean, Frederick C. "Brown Bear-Human Interrelationship Study." NPS PO 126-301. National Park Service, 1968.

DeBruyn, Terry D. "A Review of Bear/Human Interactions over Time and the Overall Implications to Management of the Brooks River Area, Katmai National Park and Preserve." Katmai National Park and Preserve Bear Management and Monitoring Technical Report NPS/KATM/99-004, 1999.

Dumond, Don E. *A Naknek Chronicle: Ten Thousand Years in a Land of Lakes and Rivers and Mountains of Fire*. Washington, D.C.: GPO, National Park Service, 2005.

_____. *Story of a House*. National Park Service, 2008.

Eicher, George, J. "History of the Bristol Bay Investigation, 1938-1956." Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, 1967.

_____. "The Effects of Laddering a Falls in a Salmon Stream." 1956. KATM Archives.

_____. "Effects of Tagging on Red Salmon." Date unknown.

_____. "Factors Influencing the Return of Red Salmon to the Naknek-Kvichak and Other Fisheries of Bristol Bay, Alaska." U.S.F&WS, 1963.

Greenbank, John. "Sport Fish Survey, Katmai National Monument, Alaska," July 1955.

Hamon, Troy R., H. Sharon Kim, Tamara L. Olson and Tara Harrington. "Determining Bear Activity Levels in the Lower Brooks River, an Area of High Visitor Use in Katmai National Park." Alaska Region Natural Resources Technical Report NPS/AR/NRTR-2007-68, May 2007.

Harper, Stephens. "1998 Backcountry Field Season, Summary Report," Katmai National Park and Preserve and Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve, 1998.

Hartman, W.L. "Red Salmon Studies at Brooks Lake, Biological Field Station, 1961." Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, 1962. Fisheries Research Library, Auke Bay, AK.

_____. "Sockeye Salmon Studies at Brooks Lake Biological Field Station, 1963." Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, 1964. Fisheries Research Library, Auke Bay, AK.

_____. "Society Salmon Studies at Brooks Lake Biological Field Station, 1964-65, Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, 1966. Fisheries Research Library, Auke Bay, AK.

Heirs of Palakia Melgenak et al v USA et al. United States District Court for the District of Alaska Civil Docket entrees for case A95-0439—CV (JKS) file closed 1997.

House of Representative Report 104-687, 10th congress, 2nd Session, "Regulating Fishing in Certain Waters of Alaska, July 18, 1996

Hussey, John A. "Embattled Katmai: A History of Katmai National Monument." Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 1971.

Jope, Kathy. "Monitoring of Salmon Passage at Brooks Falls, Katmai National Park and Preserve," 1985.

Katmai Redfish; Subpart O--Special Regulation—Katmai National Park and Preserve, 13.1204, Traditional red fish fishery. 36 Code of Federal Regulation, 13.66.

Kauffmann, John M. "Katmai National Monument, Alaska: A History of its Establishment and Revision of its Boundaries." National Park Service. July 1954.

Kuehl, Alfred C. "Report on Katmai National Monument, Alaska." National Park Service. August 19 to August 30, 1945."

Littlejohn, Margaret A. and Steven J. Hollenhorst, *Katmai National Park and Preserve Visitor Study Summer 2006*, University of Idaho, Park Studies Unit Visitor Services, Project Report 182, April 2007.

Luntey, Robert S. "Interim Report on Katmai Project, Katmai National Monument, Alaska." Katmai National Monument, 1954. National Park Service [NPS]. Press Bulletin, 1941.

Merrell, Theodore. "Salmon Survival Investigations, Field Operations Report, 1957," Department of the Interior, United States Fish and Wildlife Service, Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, Juneau, Alaska, 1958. Fisheries Research Library, Auke Bay, AK.

National Academy of Sciences, "A Report by the Advisory Committee," Department of Interior, 1963.

NOAA. "Naknek System Sockeye Salmon Studies, Annual Project Progress Report, 1971," National Marine Fisheries Service, Auke Bay, Alaska, 1971.

NPS. Concessions Permit No. I-34np-299 for Northern Consolidated Airlines, Katmai National Monument, March 10, 1950.

NPS. *Alaska Recreational Survey,* Katmai National Monument, 1953. KATM Archives.

NPS. "Mission 66 Prospectus for Katmai National Monument," April 1956.

NPS. "Katmai National Monument, Alaska." Visitor Brochure, 1958.

NPS. "Mission 66 for Katmai National Monument," March, 1959.

NPS. "Wildlife Management in the National Parks," The Leopold Report Advisory Board on Wildlife Management. National Park Service, March 4, 1963.

NPS. "Monthly Narrative Report." Mt. McKinley National Monument, June 1966.

NPS. Bear Incident Report, Recorded incident information: 10-343, Katmai National Monument. July 11, 1970.

NPS. "A Master Plan: Katmai National Monument, Alaska." Alaska Planning Group. 1971. KATM Archives.

NPS. "Wilderness Recommendation: Katmai National Monument, Alaska." August 1972.

NPS. "Master Plan: Katmai National Park, Alaska." Alaska Planning Group. 1973.

NPS. "Grizzly Bears: Human Injuries and Aggressive Encounters." July 21, 1973.

NPS. "Final Environmental Statement: Proposed Katmai National Park." Alaska Planning Group, 1974.

NPS. "Katmai National Monument Bear Policy for Developed Areas." Katmai National Monument 1973 [?].

NPS. "Bear Policy for Developed Areas." Katmai National Monument, 1975.

NPS. "Bear Management at Brooks Camp." Katmai National Monument, November 29, 1976.

NPS. "1979 Fishing Regulations." Katmai National Monument, 1979 [?].

NPS. "Combined Environmental Assessment and Development Concept Plans for Concession Facilities, Operations and Services Within the Brooks Camp and Grosvenor Camp Areas, Katmai National Monument, Alaska." Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1980.

NPS. "Resources Management Plan [Draft]." Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1982.

NPS. "Statement for Management [Draft]." Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1982.

NPS. "Bear Management Plan." Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1983.

NPS. "Wilderness Monitoring Plan." Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1983.

NPS. "Bear Management Plan." Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1984.

NPS. "General Management Plan/Land Protection Plan/Wilderness Suitability Review." Katmai National Park and Preserve, April 1986.

NPS. "Brooks Falls Fish Ladder, Katmai National Park and Preserve," Environmental Assessment Draft, May, 1987.

NPS. "Final Environmental Impact Statement/Wilderness Recommendation." Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1988.

NPS. "Final Report of the Bear Research Committee, Brooks River Area, Katmai National Park and Preserve with recommendations to the planning team, Brooks River area Development Concept plan." Katmai National Park and Preserve, January 1993.

NPS. Brook River Area National Historic Landmark Nomination, 1993.

NPS. "Redfish Harvest, Upper Naknek River, Katmai National Park," Briefing Statement," to Department of Interior, November 19, 1993.

NPS. "Development Concept Plan and Environmental Impact Statement: Brooks River Area." Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1994.

NPS. "Resource Management Plan." Katmai National Park and Preserve. August 1994.

NPS. "Draft Coastal Natural Resources Monitoring and Management Report, 1994." Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1994.

NPS. Functional Description and Agreement Cultural Resource Manger Detail KATM, LACL, and KEFJ, Alaska Support Office, 1996.

NPS. "Katmai/Aniakchak Staff to 1997," Katmai National Park, ca. 1997.

NPS, "Implementation Plan For Recommendations Made by the Bear Management Review Team"—Brooks Camp 5/31/07.

NPS. "Brooks River Bear-Viewing Facility Environmental Assessment." Katmai National Park and Preserve. April 1999.

NPS "Agreement between Melgenak Heirs and the United States of America." National Park Service, 1999.

NPS. "Bear-Human Conflict Management Plan, Katmai National Park and Preserve, Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve, Alagnak Wild River, May, 2001.

NPS. "Chronology of Major Events and Physical Improvements at Brooks Camp," Katmai National Park and Preserve, 2003.

NPS. "Bear-Human Conflict Management Plan." Denali National Park and Preserve, June 2003.

NPS. "KATM & LACL Reorganization Implementation Plan," Alaska Support Office, 2004.

NPS. Katmai National Park and Preserve Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve, Alagnak Wild River Long-Range Interpretive Plan, n.d.

NPS. "Bear-Human Conflict management Plan, Katmai National Park and Preserve, Aniakchak National Monument and Preserve, Alagnak Wild River, May, 2006.

NPS. "Katmai, Aniakchak, and Alagnak 2006 Compendium. Katmai National Park and Preserve, 2006.

NPS. "Tourism and Early Park Development Resources of Katmai National Park and Preserve," Multiply Property Nomination to the National Register of Historic Places, 2009.

NPS. "Chronology of Major Events and Physical Improvements at Brooks Camp." Edited by Frank Norris in 2003, and continued in 2010.

Norris, Frank B. *Tourism in Katmai Country: A History of Concessions Activity in Katmai National Park and Preserve*. National Park Service, Alaska Regional Office, Anchorage, Alaska, 1992.

_____. *Isolated Paradise: An Administrative History of the Katmai and Aniakchak National Park Units*. National Park Service, Alaska Regional Office, Anchorage, Alaska, 1996.

Olson and Squibb, "Summary of Information, Fall Closing Date of Brooks Lodge." Katmai National Park and Preserve, 1990.

Olson, Tamara L., Barrie K. Gilbert, and Scott H. Fitkin. "Brown Bear Behavior and Human Activity at Salmon Streams in Katmai National Park, Alaska." Interagency Agreement IA 9700-7-8028. National Park Service and Utah State University. Anchorage, Alaska, June 1, 1990.

Olson, Tamara and Ronald Squibb. "Brown Bear Behavior at Brooks River, Katmai National Park, Final Report." 1991.

Olson, Tamara L., Matthew T. Moran and Erin K. Bentley. "Bear Management at Brooks River, Katmai National Park, 2001." Natural Resource Management Technical Report KATM-NR-02-02. National Park Service, King Salmon, Alaska, April 2002.

Olson, Tammy. "Human Traffic Delays near Brooks Camp: Background and Considerations," Katmai National Park and Preserve, 2006.

Olson, Tamara L., Eric M. Groth, Katja W. Mocnik and Carlton I. Vaughn, "Bear Management at Brooks River, Katmai National Park, 2003-2006" Alaska Region National Resources Technical Report, NPS/AR/NRTR-2009-73, January 2009.

Orth, Donald. *Dictionary of Alaska Place Names*, U.S. Geological Survey Professional Paper 567, 1967.

Partnow, Patricia. "Redfish Summary" in Draft Ethnographic Overview and Assessment Brooks River Area, Katmai National Park and Preserve, March 19, 2013.

Peirce, Kellie N. and Terry D. DeBruyn. "A Summary of Bear/Human Interactions During 1999 and Recommendations for Future Management of the Brooks River Area, Katmai National Park and Preserve." Katmai National Park and Preserve Bear Management and Monitoring Technical Report NPS/KATM/99-002 (1999).

Petroff, Ivan. *Population and Resources of Alaska*. Washington D.C.: Department of Interior, 1881.

Prasil, Richard. "Report on Bear Activity." Katmai National Park and Preserve, Summer 1968.

Proffitt, Kelly. "2000 Brooks Camp Brown Bear Management Report." Natural Resource Management Technical Report KATM-NR-02-01. National Park Service, King Salmon, Alaska, April 2002.

Quinley, John. "Significant Brooks Camp Changes Proposed in Final NPS Development Plan," Draft public affairs release, December 20, 1996.

Rich H., Willis and Edward M. Ball. "Statistical Review of the Alaska Salmon Fisheries, Part 1: Bristol Bay and the Alaska Peninsula." Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1928.

Robison, Dave and Sheridith Robison. "Planning Towards a Wilderness Park: Katmai National Park and Preserve, Alaska." Senior thesis, University of California Santa Cruz, 1983.

Ryan, Christopher G. "Brown Bear-Visitor Conflicts at Katmai National Park: Some Suggestions for Management." Washington State University, October 15, 1986.

Schaaf, Jeanne. "Cultural Resources Orientation, Brooks Camp," May 21, 1998.

Sellers, Richard A. "Population Dynamics of Brown Bears after the *Exxon Valdez* Oil Spill: *Exxon Valdez* Oil Spill State/Federal Natural Resource Damage Assessment Final Report." Terrestrial Mammal Study Number 4. Alaska Department of Fish and Game, King Salmon, Alaska, August 1999.

Senate Report 104-390, 104th Congress, 2nd Session. "Fishing in Certain Waters of Alaska," September 30, 1996.

Servheen, Christopher and J. Schoen. "Brown Bears at Brooks Camp, Katmai National Park: Recommendations for Management." Letter to the Katmai Superintendent, 1998.

Spurr, Josiah Edward. *A Reconnaissance in Southwestern Alaska in 1998*. Washington D.C.: United States Geological Survey, 1898-9.

Squibb, Ronald C. "Bear Use of Brooks River: Summary of Information Relevant to Management," 1991.

_____. "Historic Summary of Bear Management at Brooks Camp" in Katmai files n.d.

Studebaker, Stacy. *Survey of Campground Users at Katmai National Monument, Alaska: A Report for Management*, *July 1979*. National Park Service Cooperative Park Studies Unit, University of Washington, 1979.

Thompson, Seton H. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1947*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1950.

_____. *Alaska Fishery and Fur-Seal Industries in 1949*. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1952.

Troyer, William. "Movements, Behavior and Population Characteristics of Brown Bear at Brooks River," 1980.

Turner, Carissa and Troy Hamon. "Describing Brown Bear Activity Patterns Using Time-Lapse Photography in Katmai National Park and Preserve," *Alaska Park Science*, Volume 10, Issue 2, December 2011. 23-27.

U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service. "Salmon Survival Investigations, Field Operations Report, Red Salmon Studies, Brooks Lake, 1957," Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, Juneau Alaska.

U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. "Report of Depredation of Property of the National Marine Fisheries Service by Bears in Katmai National Monument, Alaska," 1973, n.p.

Warner, Susan H. *Patterns of Brown Bear and Visitor Use of Brooks River and Recommendations for Management* (draft), Katmai National Park and Preserve, December 1987.

Whisnant, Anne Mitchell and Marla R. Miller, Gary B. Nash. David Thelen. "Imperiled Promise: The State of History in the National Park Service." Organization of American Historians and the National Park Service, 2011.

Wilbur A Davis, "Mt. Katmai, Alaska Eruption," in AKSO-RCR Collection.

Wilbur Davis and James W. Leach, "Archeological Investigations of Inland and Coastal Sites of the Katmai National Monument, Alaska," March 4, 1954, in AKSO-RCR files.

Wildlife Management in the National Parks: The Leopold Report Advisory Board on Wildlife Management appointed by Secretary of the Interior Udall A.S. Leopold (Chairman), S.A. Cain, C.M. Cottam, I.N. Gabrielson, T.L. Kimball. March 4, 1963.

Wilker, Greg. "Visitor Use of the Brooks Falls Viewing Platform," Katmai National Park and Preserve, July 28, 1990.

Winfree, Robert and John Hechtel, and John Neary. "Brooks Camp Developed Area Bear Management Administrative Review," Natural Resource Report NPS/R//NRTR-2007-60, 2007.

Wood, Morton S. "Patrol Report for Ktmai National Monument, 1951.

Wright, George M. and Joseph S. Dixon and Ben H. Thompson. *Fauna of the National Parks of the United States: A Preliminary Survey of Faunal Relations in National Parks*. Contributions of Wild Life Survey Fauna Series No. 1 – May 1932. Washington D.C.: GPO, 1933.

United States v. Palakia Melgenak, IBLA 86-32, September, 24, 1993.

U.S. Congress, House, 96the Cong., House Report, 1st sess., Volume 3, #97, 1979.

U.S. Fish & Wildlife Service. "Salmon Survival Investigations, Red Salmon Studies at Brooks Lake, Operation Plan May 1- Sept 30 1957," Administration of Alaska Commercial Fisheries. Fisheries Research Library, Auke Bay, AK. 1957.

Published Books

Arnold, David. *Fishermen's Frontier: People and Salmon in Southeast Alaska.* Seattle: University of Washington Press, 2008.

Bennett, Bo. *Rods & Wings: A History of the Fishing Lodge Business in Bristol Bay, Alaska* Anchorage: Publication Consultants, 2000.

Biel, Alice W. *Do (Not) Feed the Bears: A Fitful History of Wildlife and Tourists in Yellowstone*. Lawrence: University Press of Kansas, 2006.

Black, Lydia T. *Russians in Alaska: 1732-1867*. Fairbanks: University of Alaska Press, 2004.

Bohn, Dave. *Rambles Through an Alaskan Wild: Katmai and the Valley of the Smokes***.** Capra Press, 1979.

Breiter, Matthias. *The Bears of Katmai: Alaska's Famous Brown Bears*. Portland: Graphic Arts Center Publishing, 2000.

Brinkley, Douglas. *The Quiet World: Saving Alaska's Wilderness Kingdom*, 1979-1960. New York: Harper Collins, 2011.

Brown, William E. *This Last Treasure.* Anchorage: Alaska National History Association, 1982.

Catton, Theodore. *Inhabited Wilderness: Indians, Eskimos, and National Parks in Alaska*. Albuquerque: University of New Mexico Press, 1997.

Cone, Joseph. *A Common Fate: Endangered Salmon and the People of the Pacific Northwest.* Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, 1995.

Cooley, Richard. *Politics and Conservation: The Decline of the Alaska Salmon*. New York, NY: Harper & Row Publishers, 1963.

Cronon, William. *Nature's Metropolis: Chicago and the Great West*. New York: W.W. Norton & Company, 1991.

Friday, Chris. *Organizing Asian American Labor*. Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 1994.

Griggs, Robert F. *The Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes*. Washington D.C.: National Geographic Society, 1922.

Harvey, Mark "Loving the Wild in Postwar America," in *American Wilderness: A New History* ed. Michael Lewis, Oxford University Press, 2007.

Haycox, Stephen. *Alaska an American Colony*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, 2002.

Huizinga, Johan. *Homo ludens: A Study of the Play Element in Culture*. Boston: Beacon Press, 1950.

Ise, John. Our *National Park Policy: A Critical History*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins Press, 1961.

King, Tomas F. *Cultural Resource Laws & Practice: an Introductory Guide*. Walnut Creek: Alta Mira Press, 1998.

_____. *Places that Count: Traditional Cultural Properties in Cultural Resource Management.* Walnut Creek: AltaMira Press, 2003.

Lee, Ronald F. *The Antiquities Act of 1906.* Washington, D.C.: GPO, National Park Service, 1970.

Macintosh, Barry. *The National Parks: Shaping the System*. Washington, D.C.: GPO, Department of the Interior, 1991.

Manfredo, M.J. *Wildlife Viewing: A Management Handbook*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, 2002.

McEvoy, Arthur F. *The Fisherman's Problem: Ecology and Law in the California Fisheries, 1850-1980*. Cambridge University Press, 1986.

Meggs, Geoff. *Salmon: The Decline of the British Columbia Fishery*. Vancouver: Douglas & McIntyre, 1991.

Nash, Roderick. *Wilderness and the American Mind*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1967.

Newell, Dianne. *The Development of the Pacific Salmon-Canning Industry: A Grown Man's Game*. Montreal: McGill-Queen's University Press, 1989.

Oswalt, Wendell H. *Alaskan Eskimos*. San Francisco: Chandler Publishing Company, 1967.

Partnow, Patricia. *Making History: Alutiiq/Sugpiaq Life on the Alaska Peninsula*. Fairbanks: University of Alaska Press, 2001.

Radcliffe, William. *Fishing From the Earliest Times.* (London: John Murray, 1921.

Reiger, John F. *American Sportsmen and the Origins of Conservation*, 3rd ed. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press, 2001.

Rennicke, Jeff. *Treasure of Alaska: Last Great American Wilderness*. Washington DC: National Geographic Society, 2001.

Rothman, Hal. *Preserving Different Pasts: The American National Monuments*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1989.

Runte, Alfred. *National Parks: The American Experience*, 2d ed. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1987.

Schullery, Paul. *American Fly Fishing: A History*. New York: Nick Lyons Books, 1987.

_____. *Real Alaska; Finding our Way in the Wild Country*. Mechanicburg PA: Stackpole Books, 2001

Sellars, Richard W. *Preserving Nature in the National Parks: A History*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1997.

Sherwood, Morgan. *Big Game in Alaska: A History of Wildlife and People*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1981.

Squibb, Ronald C. and Tamara Olson. *Brown Bears of Brooks River*. Photography by James Gavin. Kodiak, Alaska, 1993.

Sumner, Lowell. *Magnificent Katmai: The Unfolding Story of a Great Wilderness in Transition–Katmai National Monument.* Reprinted from Sierra Club Bulletin, vol. 37, no. 10 (December 1952).

Taylor, Joseph E. *Making Salmon: An Environmental History of the Northwest Fishing Crisis*. Seattle: University of Washington Press, 2001.

Troyer, William. *Into Brown Bear Country*. Fairbanks: University of Alaska Press, 2005.

Walker, Tom. Forward by John Craighead. *River of Bears*. Stillwater, MN: Voyageur Press 1993.

Warren, Louis S. *The Hunter's Game: Poachers and Conservationists in Twentieth-Century America*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 1997.

Waterman, Charles F. *Fishing in America*. New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1975.

Wright, R. Gerald. *Wildlife Research and Management in the National Parks*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1992.

Articles

"Bad News for Katmai Bears," *National Parks* 66, January/February 1992.

"Bear Abound in Katmai Park," *Anchorage Daily News*, May 26, 1971.

"Bear Tricks: Don't Try This At Home, Folks," *Anchorage Daily News*, February 27, 2001.

Birkedal, Ted. "Ancient Hunters in the Alaskan Wilderness: Human Predators and their Role and Effect on Wildlife Population and the Implications for Resource Management."

Proceedings of the 7th Conference on Research and Resource Management in Parks and Public Lands, pp. 228-234. Published by The George Wright Society, Hancock Michigan, December 1993.

Bradner, Enos. "Anglers' Eldorado," *Alaska Sportsman* 18, April 1952.

Christian Science Monitor. September 22, 1950.

"Crude Fouls Shoreline of the Katmai," *Anchorage Daily News*, May 1, 1989.

DeBruyn, Terry, Tom Smith, Kelly Proffitt, Steve Partridge, and Thomas Drummer, "Brown Bear Response to Elevated Viewing Structures at Brooks River Alaska." *Wildlife Society Bulletin,* 32 (4) (2004), 1132-1140.

Dufresne, Frank. "Katmai Adventure," *Field and Stream* 46, May 1952.

Dufresne, Frank and Don Horter, "Katmai Adventure Exploring and Photographic the Fabulous Fishing Country of the Alaska Peninsula" *Field & Stream* vol. 56, February 1952.

Doto, Pamela. "Ornery Bear Nips Ranger in Katmai," *Anchorage Daily News*, July 26, 1991.

Dumond, Don E. *Archeology on the Alaska Peninsula: The Naknek Region, 1960-1975*, University of Oregon Anthropology Papers No. 21, Eugene, OR, 1981.

Dumond, Don E. and James W. VanStone, *Paugvik : a Nineteenth-Century Native Village on Bristol Bay, Alaska*. Chicago: Field Museum of Natural History, 1995.

Estabrook, Barry. "In Alaska's Bear Country," *New York Times*, Sunday, June 9, 2002.

Feldman, Kerry D. "Ethnohistory and the IRA Tribal Status Application of King Salmon Natives, Alaska," *Alaska Journal of Anthropology* Volume 1:1:100-117, 2001.

"Flying Bear is Moved to Big Mountain," *Anchorage Daily Times*, August 29, 1968.

"Furry Muggers Close Katmai." *Alaska* 60, April 1994.

Gilbert, Barrie. "The Effects of Increasing Human Activity on Brown Bear Use of an Alaskan River," *Bearnet* January 1993.

Greenspun, Philip. "Overcharged in Katmai," *We Alaskans*. April 30, 1995.

Gregory, Homer E. and Kathleen Barnes. "North Pacific Fisheries" *American Council Institute of Pacific Relations*, 1939.

Griggs, Robert F. "The Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes." *National Geographic* 31, January 1917.

_____. "The Valley of Ten Thousand Smokes." *National Geographic* 33, February 1918.

_____. "Our Greatest National Monument." *National Geographic* 40, September 1921.

Grosvenor, Elsie May Bell. "Alaska's Warmer Side." *National Geographic Magazine*, June 1956.

Gruening, Ernest. "Lonely Wonders of Katmai," *National Geographic Magazine,* June, 1963.

Harritt, Roger K. "Problems in Protohistoric Ethnogenesis in Alaska: the Naknek Drainage and the Pacific Eskimo Area." *Arctic Anthropology* 34(2):45-73.

Herrero, Stephen, et.al. "From the Field: Brown Bear Habituation to People—Safety, Risks, and Benefits" *Wildlife Society Bulletin*, 33 1. 2005.

Hession, Jack. "Katmai National Park and Preserve Bear/Visitor Management: Park Service Offers Weakened Plan," Sierra Club, Alaska Report, Volume 35, num. 4., Nov. 2009.

Higbie, Ruth Griggs. "The Land of the Williwaws and Fumaroles," The *New York Times*. March 18, 1973.

Huber, Louis R. "Flight to Katmai," *Alaska Sportsman*. April, 1951.

_____. "Cataclysm" *The Alaska Sportsman*. May, 1951.

_____. "The New Dawn," *The Alaska Sportsman*. May, 1951

Jans, Nick. "A Bears Garden of Eden," *Alaska Magazine*, November 2007.

Jessen's Weekly. October 29, 1948.

Jope, Kathy. "Use of Interpretation to Prevent Bear Incidents in Katmai National Park," *Courier*, February, 1987.

"Katmai Country," *Alaska Geographic* 16, 1989.

"Katmai Park Said Too Big," *Anchorage Daily Times* February 17, 1959.

"Katmai New Sportsmen's 'Haven,' "*Anchorage Daily Times*, June 7, 1950.

"Katmai Volcanic Ash to be Used for Construction," *Anchorage Daily News*, February 25, 1953.

Kizzia, Tom. "Shelikof Grizzlies," *Anchorage Daily News*, July 11, 1993.

Kostyal, K.M. "Katmai National Park: Land of the Great Bear—America's Lordly King of Beasts." *National Geographic Traveler*, May/June, 1989.

Loy, Wesley. "Grizzly Lives up to Image: One Big Bad Bear." *Anchorage Daily News*, Tuesday July 20, 1998.

Manning, Elizabeth. "Bear Lover Alarmingly Close to His Subject," *Anchorage Daily News*, February 25, 2001.

Medred, Craig. "Almost Unbearable: Compromise Sought for Bears, Anglers," *Anchorage Daily News*, August 4, 1991.

_____. "Bears Find Easy Meal in Katmai," *Anchorage Daily News* July 24, 1993.

_____. "A Giant's Final Days? Venerable bear unlikely to survive winter Katmai Rangers say." *Anchorage Daily News*, October 1, 2000.

_____. "Bears Find Easy Meal in Katmai," *Anchorage Daily News*, July 24, 1993.

_____. "Katmai Bears Crowd Around Park Center," *Anchorage Daily News*, Monday July 21, 1997.

"Move to Shrink Katmai Makes Sense," *Anchorage Daily Times* February 18, 1959.

Nevin Owen T. and Barrie K. Gilbert, "Perceived Risk, Displacement and Refuging in Brown Bears: Positive Impacts of Ecotourism?" *Forest, Range and Wildlife Science*, Utah State University, November 2003.

"New Park? More Prestige Eyed for Katmai," *Anchorage Daily News*, June 4, 1971.

Norris, Frank. "The Antiquities Act and the Acreage Debate," *The George Right Forum*, vol. 23 no. 3. 2006.

O'Harra, Doug. "3 Bears in Katmai Shot and Left to Rot," *Anchorage Daily News*, August 3, 2004.

_____. "Another Poached Bear Left to Rot Near Katmai Park," *Anchorage Daily News*, August 4, 2004.

"Oil Takes Its Toll of Katmai," *Anchorage Daily News*, May 2, 1989.

Olson, Tamara L. "Resource Partitioning Among Brown Bears at Brooks River in Katmai National Park and Preserve, Alaska." M.S. thesis, Utah State University, 1993.

Olson, T.L. "Infanticide in brown bears (*Ursus arctos*) at Brooks River, Alaska." Canada Field Nat. 107(1):92-94. 1993.

Olson, T.L., and B.K. Gilbert. "Variability in habitat use, movements, and activity of brown bears on an Alaskan river." International Conference on Bear Research and Management, 9:97-106. 1994.

Olson, Tamara L., Barrie K. Gilbert, and Ronald C. Squibb. "The Effects of Increasing Human Activity on Brown Bear Use of an Alaskan River." *Biological Conservation*, 1997.

Olson, T.L., R.C. Squibb, and B.K. Gilbert. "A comparison of brown bear activity on salmon streams with and without people." *Ursus* 10:547-555, 1997.

"Park Field Office Looks Forward to Another Busy Year," *Kodiak Daily Mirror*, May 23, 1990.

"Park Service Study of Katmai Told," *Alaska Weekly*, October 1, 1954.

Phillips, Natalie. "Feds, Family Strike Katmai Deal," *Anchorage Daily News*, September 16, 1998.

_____. "The Other Bear Market," *Anchorage Daily News*, September 30, 2001.

"Pioneer Alaska Aviator dies at home at 96," *Anchorage Daily News*, 14 August 2008.

Richardson, Jeffrey R. "Persistent Poison." *National Parks* 66, September/October 1992.

Rinehart, Steve. "Katmai Park Plans Fees, Visitor Limits," *Anchorage Daily News,* December 26, 1996.

_____. "Stevens Fights Katmai Quotas," *Anchorage Daily News*, September 27, 1997.

_____. "Traffic Jams at Brooks River," *Anchorage Daily News*, July 26, 1998.

Route, Anthony. "Furry Muggers Close Katmai." *Alaska* 60, April 1994.

"Robin Winks on the Evolution and Meaning of the Organic Act," December 19, 2007 (Reprinted with permission from the George Wright Society.) nationalparktraveler.com.

Schiller, Everett L. and Robert Rausch. "Mammals of the Katmai National Monument, Alaska." *Arctic* 9, 1956.

Sherwonit, Bill. "Battle of the Bears: McNeil vs. Katmai: Which is the biggest and best?" *We Alaskans*, September 6, 1992.

_____. "Bear Viewing," *Alaska Geographic*, Vol. 20, Issue 4, 1993.

_____. "Boom Times Come to Katmai." *Alaska* 59, April 1993.

_____. "Katmai at a Crossroads." *National Parks* 70, May/June 1996.

_____. "Way to Go: In Bear Territory—Viewing Bears at Brooks Camp," *AK, Sierra*, Sept-Oct, 1998.

_____. "Too Close for Comfort." *National Parks* 74, September/October 2000.

_____. "Where the Wild Things Remain." *National Parks* 78, Spring 2004.

Scudder, H.C. "Evolution of the Alaska Salmon Trap" Alaska Department of Education, 1970.

Smith, Tom and Stephen Herrero, and Terry DeBruyn. "Alaskan Brown Bears, Humans, and Habituation," *Ursus 16*. 2005.

"Top Businessmen Fish at Katmai," *Anchorage Daily Times*, July 8, 1955.

Vickerman Sara and Wendy Hudson. "Wildlife Watching: A Growing National Recreation." *Alaska's Wildlife: The Magazine of the Department of Fish and Game*, vol 23, no. 2. March/April 1991.

Vinson, Dale. "Bears, Fish, Archeology, and Deferred Maintenance at Brooks Camp, Katmai National Park and Preserve." In *Rethinking Protected Areas in a Changing World: Proceedings of the 2007 CWS Biennial Conference on Parks, Protected Areas, and Cultural Sites, Hancock Michigan*: The George Wright Society, 2008.

Whitney, David. "Stevens, Parks Settle Feud," *Anchorage Daily News*, February 15, 1990.

_____. "Lodge's Future Assured," *Anchorage Daily News*, October 21, 1998.

_____. "Brooks Camp Relocation Pulled From Budget," *Anchorage Daily News*, October 13, 1999, B3.

Williams, Jay. "There Ain't No Privacy." *Alaska Life* 1, August 1938.

Wilner, Isaiah. "Gift allows study of human impact on bears in parks," *Anchorage Daily News*, July 10, 1998.

Wendell Oswalt, "Prehistoric Sea Mammals Hunters at Kaflia, Alaska," *Anthropological Papers of the University of Alaska* 4, December, 1955.

Unpublished Manuscripts

Agli, Andria. *Traditional Cultural Property Inventory, Kittiwick (Brooks River Area) Katmai National Park and Preserve*, Alaska Native Studies and RuralDevelopment, University of Alaska Fairbanks, 2006.

Feldman , Kerry D. *Native Use of Seagull Lake and Surrounding Environs Naknek, Alaska*. Report on file at Lake Clark National Park and Preserve, Anchorage, Alaska, February 27, 1979.

_____. *Evidence of Alaska Native Settlement In and Use of the King Salmon Area prior to May 1936*, Report for the King Salmon Village Council, August 1998.

Nielsen, Mary Jane. *The Pelagia Story*. Masters of Arts Thesis, University of Alaska Fairbanks, 2005.

Rawson, Timothy. *In Common With All Citizens': Sportsmen, Indians, Fish, and Conservation in Oregon and Washington*. Unpublished dissertation, University of Oregon, 2002.

Correspondence

Letter, NPS [signatures illegible] to Honorable Anthony J. Dimond, Delegate to Congress, October 1, 1937.

Letter, F.A. Davidson Acting Commissioner, Bureau of Fisheries to the National Park Service, April 16, 1940.

Letter, National Park Service to the Acting Commissioner of the Bureau of Fisheries," May 14, 1940.

Letter, F.A. Davidson Acting Commissioner, Bureau of Fisheries, from Hillory A. Tolson, Acting Associate Director, NPS, April 25, 1940.

Letter, Frank T. Been to Regional Director, Region Four, January 14, 1942.

Letter, Charles L. Peterson [Acting Supt. Mount McKinley National Park] to Alfred Andree [Koggiung, Alaska], February 26, 1946.

Letter, R.R. Lyons (Captain, US Navy, Commanding Officer, Kodiak Naval Operating Base) to Sup. Grant Pearson, Mount McKinley National Park, October 16, 1945.

Memo, to the Regional Director, from Huge Miller, March 14, 1948.

Letter, Frank T. Been to Regional Director, Region 4, December 13, 1948

Letter, Hillory A. Tolson (assistant Director NPS) to Regional Director 4, April 23, 1948.

Letter, Charles A. Richey to Conrad Wirth, December 19, 1949.

Letter, Secretary of the Interior to E.L. Bartlett, undated 1950.

Letter, Raymond I. Petersen to Assistant Sec. of the Interior William Warne, January 21, 1950.

Letter, William J. Nancarrow to Superintendent of Mt. McKinley National Park, "Monthly Narrative Report for Katmai, July 1950, Brooks River Ranger Station," July 27, 1950.

Letter, Assistant Regional Director, from Alfred C. Kuehl, Regional Landscape Architect, August 21, 1951.

Letter, Conrad L. Wirth, Director NPS, to Regional Director of Region Four, April 7, 1952.

Letter, Superintendent of Mt. McKinley National Park to Regional Director of Region Four, May 1, 1953.

Letter, Clarence J. Rhode, Wildlife Administrator, to Honorable E. L. Bartlett, Delegate to Congress, December 23, 1955.

USDI Information Service press release, April 21, 1956.

Memorandum, from Mount McKinley Superintendent Duane D. Jacobs to Regional Director, Region four, August 27, 1957.

Letter, Theodore R. Merrell, Supervisory Research Biologist, "Proposal and Justification for Construction of Family Housing at Brooks and A Laboratory at Karluk Lake" July 1958.

Letter, Darrell L. Coe to Oscar Dick, "Subject: Supplement to Monthly Narrative Report," July 1, 1965.

Letter, Ernest Gruening to Stewart Udall, Secretary of the Interior, July 7, 1965.

Letter, Paul J. F. Schumacher, Regional Archeologist Region Four, to Superintendent of Mt. McKinley National Monument, July 30, 1965.

Letter, Darrell L. Coe to Superintendent of Mt. McKinley National Monument, June 1, 1966.

Letter, Darrell L. Coe, Katmai Management Assistant, to NPS Superintendent, January 6, 1967.

Letter, Robert Eckdale, National Weather Service, "Trip Report to Brooks River," Historic Station Records Brooks, Camp Station, July 5, 1967.

Letter, Gary Lillie, Park Ranger-General, to Darrell Coe, Management Assistant, "Subject: Bear Observation," July 17, 1967.

Letter, Richard G. Prasil, Research Biologist Alaska Field Office, to NPS Director and NPS Regional Director, Western Region, August 16, 1967.

Letter, George A. Hall, MMNP Superintendent, from Harry Rietze, BCF Regional Director, November 15, 1967.

Letter, Superintendent of Mt. McKinley National Monument and Katmai National Monument to

Regional Director, Western Regional Office, September 27, 1968.

Letter, Superintendent of Mt. McKinley National Monument and Katmai National Monument to Regional Director of Western Regional Office, "Annual Bear Report," January 17, 1969.

Letter, Katmai National Monument Management Assistant to Superintendent, Anchorage Field Office, October 30, 1969.

Letter, General Superintendent, Alaska Cluster Office, to District Director, Northwest Region, November 7, 1969.

Letter, NPS Assistant Director to Regional Directors, January 7, 1970.

Letter, Harry L. Rietze, Bureau of Commercial Fisheries, from John Ritter, NPS Regional Director, Northwest Region, March 9, 1970.

Letter, Gilbert Blinn to Dick Prasil, September 9, 1971.

Letter, Ernest J. Borgman, General Superintendent of Alaska Areas Group, to Mrs. Paul V. Shell, June 30, 1971.

Letter, Park Ranger, Mt. McKinley National Monument, to State Director, Alaska, November 11, 1972.

Letter, Gilbert Blinn, From NMFS Michael L. Dahlberg, February 22, 1973.

Letter, Steve Buskirk, Park Ranger, Katmai, to Dick Prasil, Resource Management Specialist/ Biologist, Alaska State Office, August 1, 1973.

Letter, Park Ranger to Superintendent, Katmai, "Subject: Airplane Accident, July 27, 1973, Geographic Harbor," August 8, 1973.

Letter, Steve Buskirk, Park Ranger, Katmai, to Dick Prasil, Resource Management Specialist/ Biologist, Alaska State Office, August 1, 1973.

Letter, Park Ranger to Superintendent, Katmai, "Subject: Airplane Accident, July 27, 1973, Geographic Harbor," August 8, 1973

Letter, Park Ranger to Superintendent, Katmai, "Subject: Bear Relocation," August 9, 1973.

Letter, Steve Buskirk, Katmai Ranger to Dick Prasil, Alaska State Office, September 18, 1973.

Letter, Park Ranger to Superintendent, Katmai, "Subject: Bear Relocation," August 9, 1973.

Letter, Don Dumond to John Ritter, August 12, 1974.

Letter, Don Dumond to John Ritter, June 9, 1975.

Letter, Edward J Kurtz to Don Dumond, July 16, 1975.

Letter, Gilbert E. Blinn, Katmai Superintendent, to Area Director, Alaska, December 6, 1976.

Letter, Gilbert Blinn, From Harry Rietze, January 13, 1977.

Letter, Bruce Jones from Gilbert E. Blinn, August 10, 1977.

Letter, John O. Furuness to Edward J. Kurtz, "Transfer of Property," June 22, 1978.

Letter, Bruce M. Kaye, Park Ranger, to Robert A. Riggs, Redwoods National Park Wildlife Biologist, February 12, 1980.

Letter, James Faro, Management Coordinator, ADF&G; From Robert L. Petersen, Acting Director Alaska Area, October 22, 1980.

Letter, Frank Singer, Wildlife Biologist, to Superintendent of Katmai National Monument. "Subject: Review of Case Incident Reports – Bear Incidents," March 19, 1982.

Letter, from David Morris, superintendent of Katmai, on planning feedback regarding current status of planning activity, January 1983.

Letter, Dave Morris to Regional Director April 15, 1983.

Letter, Warren Smith to Dave Morris, Katmai, September 1, 1982.

Letter, Warren Smith to Dave Morris, Katmai, July 16, 1983.

Letter, Superintendent to Regional Director, 4 November 1985.

Letter, Carl Burgar, Fish and Wildlife Service, from Theodore Merrell, Jr. Manager, Habitat Investigations, December 20, 1985.

Letter, George Eicher to Dean Paddock, March 21, 1987.

To All Park Employees, from Acting Superintendent, Staff Behavior towards bears at Brooks, June 27, 1987.

Letter, John Huckabee, to Dave Graber, Katmai Resource Specialist, "Brown Bear Incident Katmai National Monument, July 21, 1966," July 23, 1987.

Letter, Acting Regional Director, From Superintendent Ray Bane, April 2, 1988.

Letter, Katmai Superintendent Ray Bane, From Acting Deputy Regional Director, May 2, 1988.

Letter, Katmai Superintendent Ray Bane, From Acting Deputy Regional Director, April 18, 1988.

Letter, Deputy Regional Director Richard Stenmark, from Katmai Superintendent Ray Bane, January 19, 1989.

Letter, Tamara Olson to Superintendent, "Subject: Considerations Relevant to the September 17 Closing Date Scheduled for Brooks Lodge in 1992," October 29, 1991.

Letter, Ron Squibb to Staff Associated with Bear Management, "Subject: Considerations for Bear Management at Brooks River, 1992," May 11, 1992.

Memo, To Associated Regional Director, Resource Services, from Regional Cultural Anthropologist, Tim Cochrane, Summary of My Meetings With Numerous Bristol Bay Area Native Organizations" December 15, 1993.

Draft Notes, Tim Cochrane, Regional Cultural Anthropologist, Consultation Trip to Brooks Camp, May 18-20, 1995.

Letter, Tom Hawkins, Senior Vice-President of Bristol Bay Native Corporation, to Senator Ted Stevens, September 19, 1997.

Letter, Chip Dennerlein, National Parks Conservation Association, to Senator Ted Stevens, September 29, 1997.

Letter, To Jeanne Schaaf, Cultural Resource Compliance Coordinator Katmai from Janet Sosnowski, reality specialists land resource program center, Subject: AA-7604 Parcel B Native Allotment certificate number 50-98-0085. December 5, 1997.

Letter, To Land Resources Program Center Chief Charles Gilbert from Cultural Compliance Coordinator, Katmai National Park and Preserve Dale Vinson, January 29, 1999.

Memo, To Superintendent, KATM from Chief, Cultural Resources, "Statement of Stakeholders Interest in implementation of Brooks River DCP," January 20, 2005.

Email, Dale Vinson, Katmai/Lake Clark Historic Preservation Coordinator, to Chris Allan, September 13, 2006.

Memorandum, To Superintendent, Katmai National Park and Preserve, from Regional Director, Alaska Region, Brooks Camp Developed Area Administrative Review, June 1, 2007.

Katmai Superintendent's Annual Reports

Superintendent's Annual Report, Alaska Regional Office, 1972.
Superintendent's Annual Report, Alaska Regional Office, 1982.
Katmai Superintendent Annual Report, 1993.
Katmai Annual Superintendent Report, 1998
Katmai Superintendent Annual Report, 2001.
Katmai Superintendent Annual Report, 2002.
Katmai Superintendent Annual Report, 2004.
Katmai Superintendent Annual Report, 2006.
Katmai Superintendent's Annual Report, October 2009-September 2010.

Interviews/Correspondence

Gil Blinn, interviewed by William Hanable, August 26, 1988.
Raymond Petersen, interviewed by William Hanable, November 23, 1988.
George Eicher, interviewed by William Hanable, September 1989.
Ed Stondall, interviewed by William Hanable, September 15, 1989.
David Morris, interviewed by William Hanable, November 2, 1989.
Raymond Petersen, interviewed by Alexandra J. *McClanahan***,** Sept. 16 & Oct. 15, 1998.
Russell Todd, interviewed by Frank Norris, September 11, 2000.
Troy Hamon, Interviewed by Chris Allan, July 10, 2006
Peter Hamel, interviewed by Chris Allan, July 13, 2006.
Frank Norris, interview by Joshua Riley, June 26, 2006.
Larry E. Riley, interview by the Joshua Riley, July 9, 2006.
Richard Sherman, interviewed by Chris Allan, July 14, 2006.

Mark Wagner, interviewed by Chris Allan, December 4, 2006.
Kathy Jope, interviewed by Chris Allan, December 7, 2006.
Dale Vinson, interviewed by Tim Rawson, June 12, 2008.
Becky Brock, interviewed by Tim Rawson, June 17, 2008.
Deborah Liggett, interviewed by Tim Rawson, June 22, 2008.
Raymond "Sonny" Petersen, interviewed by Tim Rawson, July 8, 2008.
Jeanne Schaaf, interviewed by Tim Rawson, November 11, 2007.
Kellie Peirce, correspondence with Katherine Ringsmuth, April 2, 1010.
Peter Hartman, correspondence with Dale Vinson, April 6, 2010.
Frank Norris, correspondence with Katherine Ringsmuth, February 14, 2010.
Theodore Merrell, interviewed by Katherine Ringsmuth, March 2010.
Carlton Imes Vaughn, interviewed by Katherine Ringsmuth, June 2012

Websites

www.katmailand.com/lodging/brooks.html

www.royalwolf.com.

www.PETA.org and www.fishinghurts.com

Office of Concessions Operations, Alaska Region, http://science.nature.nps.gov/im/units/swan/vs/hum_visit_use/cua_index.cfm

"Fishing Organizations Unite to Oppose Pebble Mine" *Alaska Journal of Commerce*, December 3, 2006; "Sport Fishing Industry Leaders Blast Pebble Mine Proposal," 11/23/2006 www.renewableresourcescoalition.org/troutunlimited.pdf).
http://www.audubonmagazine.org/backyard/backyard0101.html.

Father J. Michael Hornick, J.C.L., "RECARPETING ANILCA: Is it the carpet or the carpet layers that need replacing?" A Report to the Peoples of Alaska D (2), Part 2. http://www.alaskaminers.org/d2ch12.pdf

NPS, "Brooks River Visitor Access EIS: Public Scoping Presentation," http://www.nps.gov/katm/parkmgmt/upload/BrooksCamp%20EIS%20public%20scoping.pdf.;

"Brooks River Visitor Access Improvements," http://www.nps.gov/katm/parkmgmt/brooksvisitoraccess.htm.

"Trefon Angasan, "Subsistence is What Connects You to the Seasons and the Land," nd. uaa.alaska.edu/café/uplode/Subsistence-trefon-2.pdf.

About the Author



Katherine Ringsmuth spent her childhood summers with her family at a salmon cannery in South Naknek. As an adolescent she worked the cannery's slime line to earn money for college. In 1997, she moved upriver to Brooks Camp in Katmai National Park and Preserve, where she worked as an interpretive ranger passionate about sharing the story of the Naknek River with visitors from around the world. In 2000, she began working for Lake Clark/Katmai/Aniakchak joint cultural resources program, for which she had the opportunity to author three history publications: *Buried Dreams: The Rise and Fall of a Clam Cannery on the Katmai Coast* in 2002, *Beacon on the Forgotten Shore: Snug Harbor Cannery, 1919-1980* in 2005, and *Beyond the Moon Crater Myth: A New History of the Aniakchak Landscape* in 2008. Here latest publication is titled *Tunnel Vision: The Life of a Copper Prospector in the Nizina Country*. During her sixteen year tenure at NPS, Ringsmuth melded her professional work with her academic aspirations, eventually receiving her M.A. in Northern Studies at the University of Alaska Fairbanks in 1999 and her Ph.D. at Washington State University in 2005. She currently lives in Eagle River, Alaska with her husband Eric and two sons, Benjamin and Thomas.



I believe there is one most important thing that has not been considered in the Katmai bear "problem." Fortunately, for approximately 4000 years humans have lived in the same habitat with bears and they have apparently lived there for the same reason – fish!

~George A. Hall, Superintendent, Mount McKinley and Katmai
September 27, 1968